

MAHĀNIDDESA

Parts I and II

Pali Text Society

Text Series Nos. 76, 77

MAHĀNIDDESA

PARTS I AND II

EDITED BY

L. DE LA VALLÉE POUSSIN

AND

E. J. THOMAS

Published by

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

Distributed by

**ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.
LONDON, HENLEY & BOSTON**

1978

Part I *First published* 1916
Part II *First published* 1917
Combined reprint 1978

294.3823

ISBN 0 7100 8917 1

T 169 A.K. A.p

© PALI TEXT SOCIETY

THE ASIATIC SOCIETY

CALCUTTA-700016

ACC NO. 5 2416

DATE 16. 5. 90

SL NO. 081488

COMPUTERISED

C6910

Printed in Great Britain
BY UNWIN BROTHERS LIMITED
THE GRESHAM PRESS, OLD WOKING, SURREY

CONTENTS

PART I

	PAGE
PREFACE - - - -	vii
1. KĀMASUTTANIDDESA - - -	1
2. GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESA - -	23
3. DUṬṬHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESA - -	62
4. SUDDHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESA - -	84
5. PARAMAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESA - -	102
6. JARĀSUTTANIDDESA - - -	117
7. TISSAMETTEYYASUTTANIDDESA - -	139
8. PASŪRASUTTANIDDESA - - -	161
9. MĀGANDIYASUTTANIDDESA - - -	181
10. PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESA - - -	210

PART II

11. KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTANIDDESA - -	255
12. CŪḶAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESA - -	285
13. MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESA - -	305
14. TUVATAKASUTTANIDDESA - - -	339
15. ATTADAṆḌASUTTANIDDESA - - -	402
16. SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESA - - -	445

PREFACE

THE present edition of the MAHĀNIDDESA, of which the first volume is now issued, is based upon the following authorities :

Si=The printed text in the King of Siam's edition of the Tipiṭaka, from a transcript made by Miss G. Noakes for Professor C. R. Lanman, and lent by him to the Pali Text Society to be copied.

B^p=The Phayre MS. in the British Museum, collated by Miss C. J. and Miss A. M. Dibben, with readings from the Mandalay MS., B^m.

S=A Singhalese MS. lent by Professor Rhys Davids, collated by the same collaborators.

Owing to the comparative lack of material, no attempt has been made to construct a text. The Siamese edition has been taken as the basis, and modified, where imperfect or corrupt, according to the readings of B^p and S.

*S seems to be frequently in a corrupt state, and variants that are evidently mere corruptions have not been recorded, except when they appear to rest upon independent readings.

Occasional peculiarities of spelling—*e.g.*, ññ=ṇy in Si, n for ṇ, i for ī in S—and several well-known Burmese spellings in B^p have been ignored.

The interesting form *pāva* or *pava* (Sn. 782, 789) is

shown by the Singhalese reading *pāvada* to be an imperfect of *paradati*, corresponding to Skt. *prāṇadat*. Cf. VV. 76, *so māṇavo tassa pāvadi*. It is not clear, however, that the commentary understands it in this way, as *pāradati* (*pāvada ti*) is evidently taken as a present in passages like p. 68, l. 2, from below, and perhaps also p. 69, l. 18; p. 86, l. 5.

Our thanks are due to Miss C. J. and Miss A. M. Dibben for the laborious work of collating the MSS. and copying the text, to Professor Lanman for the loan of the same, and to Mrs. Rhys Davids for help in identifying passages quoted, and for much other assistance during the printing of the work.

L. DE LA VALLÉE POUSSIN.
E. J. THOMAS.

ERRATA

Page	Line	Read	For
69	13	pāvadati ⁴	pāvada ⁴ ti
	footnote 4	vāvadati	vāvada
73	20	diṭṭhadhammikañ	diṭṭhi-
	22	diṭṭhadhammiko	diṭṭhi-
77	26	paññindri-	paññindri-
86	5	pāvadati ²	pāvada ² ti
	footnote 2	vāvadati	vāvada
245	23	diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe	diṭṭhi-
301	3	āhū	
424	4	sappaggāho	sappaggāho
437	2	bhikkhuṃ	bhikkhu
467	12	suñitvā	siñitvā
485	22	sunitvā	sinitvā

¹ NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Mahāniddeso.

Part I

ATTHAKAVAGGIKO.²

Paṭhamo Kāmasuttaniddeso.²

Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa tassa ce taṃ
samijjhati,
addhā pītimano³ hoti laddhā macco
yad icchati. 1.

*Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassā⁴ ti. Kāma ti uddānato⁵ dve
kāma, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca.*

Katame vatthukāmā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā,
manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā;
attharaṇā pāpuraṇā; dāsīdāsā ajelakā kukkuṭasūkarā⁶ hat-
thigavāssavalavā⁷ khettaṃ vatthu⁸ hiraññam suvaṇṇam
gāmanigamarājadhāniyo raṭṭhaṃ ca janapado ca koso ca
koṭṭhāgāraṇi ca, yaṃ kiñci rajaniyaṃ vatthu⁹, vatthukāmā.
Api ca atitā kāma, anāgatā kāma, paccuppannā kāma;
ajjhata kāma, bahiddhā kāma, ajjhatabhiddhā kāma;
hīnā kāma, majjhimā kāma, paṇīta kāma; āpāyikā kāma,
mānusikā¹⁰ kāma, dibbā kāma; paccupaṭṭhitā kāma, nim-
mitā kāma, paranimmitā kāma; pariggahitā kāma, apa-

¹ Si *ad. title* : Suttantapīṭake Khuddakanikāyo.

² B^p S *om.*

³ B^p pītimano.

⁴ S kāmayamanassā.

⁵ B^p Si udānato.

⁶ B^p S °sukarā.

⁷ B^p °gavassavalavā.

⁸ S vatthum.

⁹ Si rajaniyavatthu.

¹⁰ B^p manussakā.

riggahitā kāmā; mamāyitā¹ kāmā, amamāyitā² kāmā; sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi rūpāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi arūpāvacarā dhammā; taṇhāvatthukā taṇhārammaṇā kāmāniyatthena rajāniyatthena madāniyatthena kāmā; ime vuccanti vatthukāmā.

Katame kilesakāmā? Chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chandārāgo kāmo, saṃkappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, saṃkapparāgo kāmo; yo kāmesu kāmachando³ kāmārāgo kāmanandi⁴ kāmataṇhā kāmasneho kāmāparilāho kāmamucchā kāmājhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ—

*Addasam kāma te mūlam, saṃkappā kāma jāyasi;
na taṃ saṃkappayissāmi, evaṃ kāma na hohisi⁵ ti;

ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.

Kāmaṃ⁶ kāmāyamaṇassa⁷ ti kāmāṃ⁸ kāmāyamaṇassa icchamaṇassa⁹ sādīyamaṇassa patthayamaṇassa pihayamaṇassa abhijappamaṇassa¹⁰ ti, kāmāṃ kāmāyamaṇassa.

Tassa ce taṃ samijjhati ti. Tassa ce ti tassa khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahatṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā. Tan ti vatthukāmā vuccanti manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā. Samijjhati¹¹ ti ijjhati¹² samijjhati labhati paṭilabhati adhigacchati vindati ti, tassa ce taṃ samijjhati.

Addha pūtimano hoti ti. Addha ti ekamsavacanāṃ nissamsayavacanāṃ¹³ nikkamkhavacanāṃ¹⁴ advejjhavacanāṃ advelhakavacanāṃ niyogavacanāṃ apaṇṇakavacanāṃ¹⁵

* Jāt. iii, 450. Mahāvastu iii, 190.

¹ S mamāyikā.

² S amamāyikā.

³ S kāmācchando, throughout.

⁴ B^p °nandī.

⁵ B^p hotisi.

⁶ B^p S om.

⁷ S icchayamaṇassa.

⁸ S abhijappamaṇassa.

⁹ S samicchati.

¹⁰ S icchanti.

¹¹ B^p nissamsaya°.

¹² B^p nikkakha°.

¹³ S apaṇṇaku°.

avatthāpanavacanam etaṃ, addhā ti. *Pīti* ti yā pañca-kāmaguṇapaṭisaṃyuttā¹ pīti, pāmujjam², āmodanā, pamodanā, hāso, pahāso, vitti, tuṭṭhi, odagyaṃ, attamanatā³ cittassa⁴, abhipūraṇatā⁵ cittassa. *Mano* ti yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasam hadayaṃ paṇḍaram mano manāyatanaṃ manindriyaṃ viññānaṃ viññāṇakkhandho, tadjā⁶ mano-viññāṇadhātu ; ayaṃ vuccati mano. Ayaṃ mano imāya pītiyā saha gato hoti, saha jāto saṃsaṭṭho sampayutto ekuppādo ekanirodho ekavatthuko ekārammaṇo. *Pītimano* hoti ti pītimano hoti⁴ tuṭṭhamano haṭṭhamano pahaṭṭhamano attamano udaggamaṇo muditamano⁷ pamoditamano⁴ hoti ti, addhā pītimano hoti.

Laddha macco yad icchatī ti. *Laddhā* ti laddhā⁸ labhivā paṭilabbhivā adhigantvā⁹ vinditvā. *Macco*¹⁰ ti satto naro māṇavo¹¹ poso puggalo jīvo jagū¹² jantu indagū¹³ manujo. *Yad icchatī* ti yaṃ icchatī yaṃ sādīyati yaṃ pattheti yaṃ piheti¹⁴ yaṃ abhijappati rūpaṃ vā saddaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā rasaṃ vā phoṭṭhabbaṃ vā ti, laddhā macco¹⁵ yad icchatī-
'l'en' āha Bhagavā :

Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa tassa ce taṃ samijjhati,
addhā pītimano hoti laddhā macco yad icchatī ti.

Tassa ce kāmayamānassa¹⁶ chanda jā-
tassa jantuno
te kāmā parihāyanti, sallaviddho va-
ruppati. 2.

¹ Si °saññuttā, *always*.

² S pamojjam.

³ S attamanā.

⁴ Si *om*.

⁵ B^p abhipharatā ; S abhiparaṇatā.

⁶ S tadjamana°.

⁷ Si samudita°.

⁸ Si *om*.

⁹ S abhigantvā.

¹⁰ S maccā.

¹¹ S māṇavo *throughout*.

¹² B^p S jagu ; Si jātu *throughout*.

¹³ Si *v.l.* hindagū.

¹⁴ Si pihati.

¹⁵ S maccho.

¹⁶ Si kāmayamānassa *throughout*.

Tassa ce kāmāyānassā ti. Tassa ce ti tassa khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā. Kāmāyānassā ti kāmāyamānassa¹ icchamānassa sādīyamānassa paṭṭhayamānassa² pihayamānassa³ abhijappamānassa. Athavā kāmataṇhāya yāyati niyyati⁴ vuyhati⁵ samhariyati⁶. Yathā hatthiyānena vā⁷ assayānena vā⁷ goyānena vā ajayānena vā meṇḍakayānena⁸ vā oṭṭhayānena vā kharayānena vā yāyati niyyati⁴ vuyhati samhariyati⁹, evam eva¹⁰ kāmataṇhāya yāyati niyyati⁴ vuyhati samhariyati¹¹ ti, tassa ce kāmāyānassa.

Chandajātassa jantuno ti. Chando ti yo kāmesu kāmachando kāmārāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasneho¹² kāmāparilāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosaṇaṃ kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ. Tassa so kāmuchando jāto hoti, sañjāto nibbatto abhinibbatto¹³ pātubhūto. Jantuno ti sattassa narassa māṇavassa posassa puggalassa jīvassa jagussa¹⁴ jantussa indagussa manujassā ti, chandajātassa¹⁵ jantuno.

Te kāmā parihāyanti ti te vā¹⁶ kāmā parihāyanti, so vā kāmehi parihāyati.

*Kathaṃ te kāmā parihāyanti? Tassa tiṭṭhantass' eva, te bhoge rājāno vā haranti, corā vā haranti, aggi vā dahati, udakaṃ vā vahati, *appiyā vā dāyādā haranti, nibhitaṭṭhānā¹⁷ vā vigacchati,¹⁸ duppayuttā¹⁹ vā kammantā bhañjanti,²⁰ kule*

* Cf. Khp. viii, 5.

¹ B^p kāmēna.

² S paṭṭhayamānassa.

³ S pihamānassa.

⁴ S niyyāti.

⁵ S vusihati.

⁶ S samsādiyati.

⁷⁻⁷ S om.

⁸ B^p S menda°.

⁹ S samdiyyāti.

¹⁰ Si evaṃ *often in this context.*

¹¹ S sādīyati.

¹² S kāmāsīho.

¹³ S abhinippatto.

¹⁴ Si jātussa.

¹⁵ S °jātassā ti.

¹⁶ S om.

¹⁷ B^p nihitaṭṭhānā; Si nihitaṃ.

¹⁸ Si nādhigacchati; S pi gacchati.

¹⁹ S dubbayayutto.

²⁰ S bhañjati; Si bhijjanti.

vā kulajjhāpako¹ uppajjati yo te bhoge vikirati vidhameti vidhamseti, aniccatā yeva aṭṭhami²; evaṃ te kāmā hāyanti parihāyanti paridhamseti paripatanti³ antaradhāyanti vippalujjanti.

Katham so kāmehi parihāyati? Tittḥant' eva te⁴ bhogā⁵, so cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati; evaṃ so kāmehi hāyati parihāyati paridhamseti paripatati antardhāyati vippalujjati.

*Corā haranti rājāno, aggi dahati, nassati,
 atho antena jahati sariraṃ sapariggahaṃ.
 Etad aññāya medhāvī bhuñjetha ca dadetha ca,
 datvā ca bhutvā⁶ ca yathānubhāvaṃ
 anindito saggam upeti tḥānan ti,

te kāmā⁷ parihāyanti.

Sallaviddho va ruppati ti yathā ayomayena vā sallena viddho, aṭṭhimayena vā sallena, dantamayena vā sallena, visāṇamayena vā sallena, kaṭṭhamayena vā sallena viddho, ruppati kuppati ghaṭṭiyati⁸ pīliyati, byādhito domanassito hoti; evaṃ eva vatthukāmānaṃ vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁹, so kāmāsallena¹⁰ ca sokasallena ca¹⁰ viddho *ruppati* kuppati ghaṭṭiyati⁸ pīliyati, byādhito domanassito hoti ti, *salla-viddho va ruppati*. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

'Tassa ce kamāyānassa chandajātassa jantuno
 te kāmā parihāyanti, sallaviddho va ruppati ti.

* S. i, 32.

¹ B^m kulāṅgāro; S kulamkāro.

² B^p aṭṭhami.

³ S paripatanti; Si pariccajanti.

⁴ S ad. ca.

⁶ S sutvā.

⁸ S ghaṭṭiyati; Si ghaṭiyati.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ Si om.

⁵ B^p S bhoge.

⁷ S kāmam.

¹¹ S °upāyā.

Yo kāme parivajjeti sappass'¹ eva padā
sīro,
so 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samati-
vattati. 3.

*Yo kāme parivajjeti ti. Yo ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yanthānapatto yaṃdhammasa-
mannāgato khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahattho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. Kāme parivajjeti ti kāmā ti uddānato² dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā cā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. Kāme parivajjeti ti dvihi kāraṇehi kāme parivajjeti, vikkhambhanato vā samucchadato vā.*

Katham vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti? Aṭṭhikaṃkalūpamā³ kāmā appassādatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Maṃsapesūpamā⁴ kāmā bahu-sādhāraṇatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Tiṇukkūpamā⁵ kāmā anudahanatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Aṅgarakāsūpamā⁶ kāmā mahāparilāhatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Supinakūpamā kāmā ittarapaccupaṭṭhānatthenā⁷ ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Yācitakūpamā kāmā tāvakālikatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā sambhañjanaparibhañjanatthenā⁸ ti passanto, vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Asisūnūpamā kāmā adhikuṭṭhanatthenā⁹ ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Sattisūlūpamā¹⁰ kāmā vinivijjanatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Sappasirūpamā kāmā

¹ Si sapesseva, and below sapo, sapasiro; B^p sabbasseva.

² Codd. udānato.

³ B^p atthikaṃkalūpamā; S athikaṃkophapamā.

⁴ B^p °upamā. Cf. M. i, 190; 364 f.

⁵ S tintakkupamā.

⁶ S aṃkāhāarakāsūpamā.

⁷ S dhuttara°.

⁸ S °paribhuñjana°.

⁹ B^p adhikuttana°; S adhikuṭṭhana°; Si adhikantana°.

¹⁰ S satthi°.

sappaṭibhayatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Aggikhandhūpamā¹ kāmā mahābhitāpanatthenā² ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti.

Buddhānussatiṃ³ bhāvento pi⁴ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti, dhammānussatiṃ bhāvento pi . . . po . . . saṅghānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, sīlānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, cāgānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, devatānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, ānāpānassatiṃ⁵ bhāvento pi, maraṇassatiṃ⁶ bhāvento pi, kāyagatāsatiṃ bhāvento pi⁷ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti⁷, upasamānussatiṃ bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti, paṭhamam jhānam bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti, duttiyam jhānam bhāvento pi, tatiyam jhānam bhāvento pi, catuttham jhānam bhāvento pi, ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpattiṃ⁹ bhāvento pi, viññānañcāyatanaśamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi, ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi, nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Evaṃ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti.

Katham samucchedato kāme parivajjeti? Sotāpattimaggaṃ bhāvento pi apāyagamanīve kāme samucchedato parivajjeti, sakadāgāmimaggaṃ¹⁰ bhāvento pi olārike kāme samucchedato parivajjeti, anāgāmimaggaṃ bhāvento pi aṇusahagata kāme samucchedato parivajjeti, arahattamaggaṃ bhāvento pi sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesam samucchedato kāme parivajjeti. Evaṃ samucchedato kāme parivajjeti ti, yo kāme parivajjeti.

*Sappass'*¹¹ *eva padā siro* ti. *Sappo* vuccati ahi. Ken' atthena sappo? Saṃsappanto gacchatī ti sappo. Bhu-

¹ S aggikkhandu°.

² Si mahaggitāpana°.

³ S °ssati throughout. Cf. A. i. 30, 42.

⁴ S om.

⁵ S anāpānānussati; Si ānāpānussatiṃ

⁶ S maraṇānussati; Si maraṇānussatiṃ.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S om.

⁸ S duttiyajjhānam, tatiyajjhānam, etc.

⁹ S °samāpatti throughout.

¹⁰ B^p sakād°.

¹¹ Si *has sapass'* eva, sappo, saṃsappanto; S sabba, satta, sappo.

janto gacchatī ti bhujago ; ureṇa gacchatī ti urago ; pan-
nasiro gacchatī ti pannago ; sireṇa¹ supatī² ti sirimsapo³ ;
vile⁴ sayatī ti vilāsayo⁴ ; guhāyaṃ setī⁵ ti guhāsayo ;
dāṭhā⁶ tassa āvudho ti dāṭhāvudho⁶ ; visam tassa ghoran
ti ghoraviso ; jivhā tassa duvidhā⁷ ti dujivho⁸ ; dvīhi
jivhāhi rasam sāyatī ti dvirasaññū⁹. Yathā puriso jīvitū-
kāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo¹⁰ pādena
sappasiram vajjeyya¹¹ vivajjeyya parivajjeyya abhinivaj-
jeyya, evam eva sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo¹⁰ kāme
vajjeyya vivajjeyya parivajjeyya abhinivajjeyyā ti, sap-
pass' eva padā siro.

So 'maṇi visattikaṃ loke sato samatirattati ti. So ti yo
kāme parivajjeti. *Visattikā* vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo
anunayo anurodho nandi¹² nandirāgo¹², cittassa sārāgo,
icchā mucchā¹³ ajjhosānaṃ gedho¹⁴ paligedho¹⁵ saṅgo¹⁶
paṅko ejā māyā janikā sañjananī sibbinī¹⁷ jālinī saritā
visattikā suttam visatā āyūhanī¹⁸ dutiyā paṇidhi bhava-
netti vanam vanatho santhavo sneho apekkhā paṭibandhā
āsā āsimsanā¹⁹ āsimsitattam²⁰, rūpāsā saddāsā gandhāsā
rasāsā²¹ phoṭṭhabbāsā lābhāsā dhanāsā puttāsā jīvitāsā,
jappā pajappā abhijappā jappanā²² pajappanā jappitattam,
loluppā²³ loluppāyanā loluppāyitattam, mucchañcikatā²⁴,
sādhukamyatā, adhammarāgo visamalobho, nikanti nikā-
manā patthanā pihanā sampatthanā, kāmataṇhā bhava-

¹ S sareṇa ; Si sirena. ² B^p suppatī [supatī = sṛpatī].

³ B^p sarisappo ; S sirimsappo ; Si sirisapo.

⁴ B^p S bil°.

⁵ B^p sayatī.

⁶ Si S dāḍhā, dāḍhā°.

⁷ S dvividhā.

⁸ B^p dujjivo ; S dujjivho ; Si dujivhā.

⁹ Si dirasaññū.

¹⁰ Codd. °paṭikkulo.

¹¹ S vajjeyyā throughout.

¹² B^p nandi, nandirāgo. Cf. Dhs. § 1059.

¹³ S om.

¹⁴ S rodho.

¹⁵ S palirodho.

¹⁶ Si v.l. satto.

¹⁷ S sappinī.

¹⁸ B^p ayūhinī.

¹⁹ S āsimsanā.

²⁰ S āsimsitattam.

²¹ Si om.

²² S jappinā ; Si jappā.

²³ B^p S loluppam.

²⁴ B^p mucchañcikatā ; S suvañcikatā.

taṇhā vibhavataṇhā rūpataṇhā arūpataṇhā nirodhatāṇhā rūpataṇhā¹, saddataṇhā gandhatāṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbatāṇhā dhammataṇhā; ogho yogo gantho² upādānaṃ āvaranaṃ nivaranaṃ chadanaṃ bandhanaṃ³ upakkilesaṃ anusayo pariyuṭṭhānaṃ latā, vevicchaṃ dukkhamūlaṃ dukkhanidānaṃ⁴ dukkhappabhavo, mārapāso mārabalisaṃ māravisaṃ, taṇhānadi taṇhājālaṃ taṇhāgaddulaṃ⁵ taṇhāsamuddo, abhijjhā, lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

Visattikā ti. Ken' atthena visattikā? Visatā⁶ ti visattikā, visālā ti visattikā, visatā⁷ ti visattikā⁸, visakkatī⁹ ti visattikā, visamharatī ti visattikā, visamvādikā¹⁰ ti visattikā, visamūlā ti visattikā, visaphalā ti visattikā, visaparihoga ti visattikā; visālā vā pana sā¹¹ rūpe taṇhā¹¹, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kule gaṇe āvāse lābhe yase paṃsāya sukhe cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāre kāmādhātuyā rūpadhātuyā arūpadhātuyā kāmābhavā rūpābhavā arūpābhavā saññābhavā asaññābhavā nevasaññānāsaññābhavā ekavokārabhavā catuvokārabhavā pañcavokārabhavā atīte anāgate paṇḍupanne diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu visatā vitthātā ti, visattikā.

Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke.

Sato ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsati-paṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte¹² dhammesu dhammānupassanāsati-paṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato. Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, asatiparivajjanāya sato, satikaraṇīyānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ katattā sato, satipaṭipakkhānaṃ¹³ dhammānaṃ hatattā sato, satinimittānaṃ dhammānaṃ

¹ Si om.

² B^p S gandho.

³ S bandanaṃ; Si phandanaṃ.

⁴ Si r.l. °nidhānaṃ.

⁵ B^p S °gaddulaṃ; Si gaddalaṃ.

⁶ S visabhā.

⁷ S visaññā.

⁸ S ad. visahā ti visattikā.

⁹ S visattati.

¹⁰ S °vādītā.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p S taṇhā rūpe.

¹² S cittesu.

¹³ B^p °patibandhānaṃ; S paripattānaṃ.

appamuṭṭhattā¹ sato. Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satiyā samannāgatattā² sato, satiyā vasitattā sato, satiyā pāguññatāya³ sato, satiyā apaccorohaṇatāya sato. Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, sattattā⁴ sato, santattā sato, samitattā sato, santadhammasamannāgatattā sato. Buddhānussatiyā⁵ sato, dhammānussatiyā sato, saṃghānussatiyā sato, silānussatiyā sato, cāgānussatiyā sato, devatānussatiyā sato, ānāpānasatiyā sato, maraṇasatiyā⁶ sato, kāyagatāsatiyā sato, upasamānussatiyā sato. Yā sati anussati patissati sati⁷ saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā asammussanatā⁸ sati satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati⁹ satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo, ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto hoti, samupeto¹⁰ upāgato¹¹ samupāgato¹² upapanno samupapanno¹³ samannāgato¹⁴, so vuccati sato.

So 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattatī ti yā¹⁵ loke¹⁶ visattikā, imaṃ¹⁵ loke¹⁷ visattikaṃ sato tarati uttarati patarati samatikkamati vitivattatī ti, so 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattatī ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Yo kāme parivajjeti sappass' eva padā siro,
So 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattatī ti.

Khettaṃ vatthum hiraṇṇaṃ vā gavāssam¹⁸ dāsa porisaṃ
thiyo¹⁹ bandhū puthū²⁰ kāme yo naro
anugijjhati. 4.

¹ B^p asammuṭṭhānam ; S asaduṭṭhattā.

² B^p sampannāgatattā, often.

³ S pāraññatāya.

⁴ B^p S sattattā.

⁵ S ad. muddhā.

⁶ Si maraṇānussatiyā.

⁷ S om.

⁸ Si assammussanatā ; S asammuyhasantā.

⁹ S sammāsati.

¹⁰ S ad. hoti.

¹¹ Si upagato.

¹² Si samupagato.

¹³ B^p S sampanno.

¹⁴ B^p sampannāgato.

¹⁵ B^p S om.

¹⁶ B^p S ad. vā sā.

¹⁷ B^p ad. vā tam ; S ad. vā . . .

¹⁸ B^p gavassam.

¹⁹ B^p tiyo.

²⁰ P.T.S. puthu.

Khettaṃ vatthum hiraññaṃ vā ti. Khettaṃ ti sālīkhettaṃ vihiḍḍakhettaṃ muggakhettaṃ māsakhettaṃ yavakhettaṃ godhūmakhettaṃ¹ tilakhettaṃ. Vatthuṃ ti gharavatthu² koṭṭhavatthu³ purevatthu pacchāvatthu āramavatthu vihāravatthu. Hiraññaṃ ti hiraññaṃ⁴ vuccati kahāpaṇo⁵ ti, khettaṃ vatthum hiraññaṃ vā.

Gavāssaṃ dāsaporisaṃ ti. Gavaṃ ti gāvo⁶ vuccanti. Assā ti pasukādayo⁷ vuccanti. Dāsā ti cattāro dāsā, anto-jātako dāso, dhanakkitako⁸ dāso, sāmāṃ vā dāsavisayaṃ⁹ upeti, akāmakko¹⁰ vā dāsavisayaṃ⁹ upeti.

*Āmāya¹¹ dāsā pi bhavanti h' eke,
dhanena kitā pi bhavanti dāsā,
sāmāṃ ca eke upayanti dāsāṃ,
bhayā¹² panuṇṇā pi bhavanti dāsā.

Porisaṃ¹³ ti tayo purisā, bhaṭṭakā¹⁴ kammakarā upajīvino ti, gavāssaṃ dāsaporisaṃ.

Thiyo bandhū puthū kāme ti. Thiyo ti itthipariggaho vuccati. Bandhū ti cattāro bandhū, ñātibandhavā pi bandhu, gottabandhavā pi bandhu, mantabandhavā pi bandhu, sippabandhavā pi bandhu. Puthū kāme ti bahū kāme, ete puthū kāmā manāpikā rūpā . . . pe . . . manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā ti, thiyo bandhū puthū kāme.

Yo naro anugijjhati ti. Yo ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yanthānapatto yaṃdhamma-samannāgato¹⁵ khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā

* Jāt. vi, 285.

¹ Codd. godhuma°.

² B^p S °vatthum throughout.

³ B^p koṭṭhagāvatthum; S om.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ S kahāpaṇako.

⁶ B^p gavā.

⁷ B^p S passukāyo.

⁸ S dhantako.

⁹ Si dāsaviyam; S dasabam, dasavisayam.

¹⁰ S al. mā.

¹¹ S āhaya.

¹² S bhayāparuṇṇā.

¹³ B^p purisā; S purisān.

¹⁴ S bhaṭṭikā; Si bhajakā.

¹⁵ B^p °sammannāgato.

gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. *Naro* ti satto naro mānavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manujo. *Anugijjhati* ti kilesakāmena vatthukāmesu gijjhati *anugijjhati* *paligijjhati* *palibajjhati* ti, yo¹ naro *anugijjhati*. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Khettaṃ vatthum hiraṇṇaṃ vā gavāssaṃ dāsapori-
ssaṃ
thiyo bandhū puthū kāme yo naro *anugijjhati*.

Abalā naṃ baliyanti, maddante naṃ
parissayā,
tato naṃ dukkham anveti, nāvaṃ bhin-
naṃ ivodakaṃ. 5.

Abalā naṃ baliyanti ti. *Abalā* ti abalā kilesā dubbalā appabalā appathāmakā hīnā nihīnā parihīnā² omakā lāmakā jatukkā³ parittā. Te kilesā taṃ puggalaṃ saṃhanti pari-
saṃhanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti mad-
danti ti, evaṃ pi abalā naṃ baliyanti.

⁴ Athavā abalaṃ⁴ puggalaṃ dubbalaṃ appabalaṃ appa-
thāmakam hīnaṃ nihīnaṃ parihīnaṃ² omakam lāmakam
jatukkam parittaṃ, yassa n' atthi saddhābalaṃ viri-
yabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ hiribalaṃ
ottappabalaṃ, te kilesā taṃ puggalaṃ saṃhanti parisahanti
abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti⁵ pariyādiyanti maddanti ti,
evaṃ pi abalā naṃ baliyanti.

Maddante naṃ parissayā ti. ⁶ *Parissayā* ti⁶ dve parissayā,
pākaṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca.

Katume pākaṭaparissayā? Sīhā byagghā dīpi-accha⁷-
taracchā kokā⁸ gomahisā⁹ hatthī¹⁰ ahi-vicchikā satapadī

¹ B^p bhiyo.

² B^p om.

³ B^p chatukkā throughout.

⁴⁻⁴ S aṭṭha balaṃ.

⁵ S ajjhottharanti throughout.

⁶⁻⁶ S Si om.

⁷ B^p °acchā°.

⁸ S nakomahiyā.

⁹ B^p mahisā.

¹⁰ B^p hatthi.

corā vā assu, māṇavā vā¹ katakammā² vā akatakammā vā, cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso pināso dāho³ jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sulā⁴ visūcikā⁵ kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohitaṭṭham⁶ madhumeho aṃsā pilakā bhagandalā, pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, sannipātikā ābādhā, utu-pariṇāmajā ābādhā, visamaparihārajā ābādhā, opakkamikā ābādhā, kammavipākajā ābādhā, sītam uṇham jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo⁷ ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapa-samphassā⁸ iti vā², ime vuccanti pākataparissayā.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ, rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe. paṣilāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā⁹; ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā.

Parissayā ti ken' atthena parissayā? Parisahantī¹⁰ ti parissayā, parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā, tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Katham parisahantī¹⁰ ti parissayā? Te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ saṃhanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddanti; evaṃ parisahantī ti, parissayā.

Katham parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā? ¹¹Te parissayā¹¹ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ parihānāya¹² antarāyāya samvattanti. Katamesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Sammāpaṭipadāya anulomapaṭipadāya apaccanikapaṭipa-

¹ Si om.² S om.³ Codd. dāho.⁴ Codd. sulā.⁵ S visuci.⁶ B^p Si lohitaṃ pittaṃ.⁷ B^p passāvo.⁸ B^p °sarissapa°.⁹ Si sabbe k°.¹⁰ S parissahantī.¹¹⁻¹² Si om.¹² B^p S antarāyāya parihānāya throughout.

dāya anvatthapaṭipadāya dhammānudhammapaṭipadāya, sīlesu paripūrīkāritāya¹, indriyesu guttadvāratāya, bhojane mattaññūtāya, jāgariyānuyogassa, satisampajaññassa, catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa. Imesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ parihānāya antarāyāya samvattanti; evaṃ parihānāya samvattanti ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ tatr' āsayā ti parissayā? 'Tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā; yathā bile bilāsayā² pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā³ pāṇā sayanti, vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukke rukkhāsayā pāṇā sayanti, evaṃ eva tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā⁴, evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Sāntevāsiko⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu saccariyako⁶ dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko⁷ saccariyako⁸ dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti⁹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā¹⁰ saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti¹¹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti¹² samudācaranti naṃ¹² ¹³pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā saccariyako¹⁴ ti vuccati. Puna

* S. iv, 186.

¹ Si paripūra°.

² S bilālayāyā.

³ S dakāyasayā.

⁴ Si ad. ti.

⁵ B° sante°; S sā ante°.

⁶ S sā āñcariyako.

⁷ S antevāsiko.

⁸ S acariyako.

⁹ S ad. ye.

¹⁰ B° sarasaṇappa; S parasaṃkappā.

¹¹ B° anvāsavanti; Si anvāssavanti, here and below.

¹²⁻¹² Si om.

¹³ S ad. vā.

¹⁴ S ācariyako.

c' aparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā¹, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti² pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā³ saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasantī anvāvasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko⁴ ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti⁵ samudācaranti naṃ⁶ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako⁶ ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu⁷ viharati ti, evaṃ⁷ pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Tayo me bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā⁸. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalā⁹ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko.¹⁰ Doso bhikkhave antarāmalā⁹ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko¹⁰. Moho bhikkhave antarāmalā⁹ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā ti.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passati;
andhaṃ¹¹ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ lobho sahate naraṃ.
Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati;
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

* Itv. § 88.

¹ B^p phussitvā.

² B^p S *ad.* ye.

³ S para°.

⁴ S ante°.

⁵⁻⁶ Si *om.*

⁶ S sācariyassako.

⁷⁻⁷ Si viharati evaṃ.

⁸ S *ad.* ti.

⁹ Si °malo.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S doso . . . pe . . .

¹¹ B^p Si andhatamaṃ *throughout*.

Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakopano,
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Mūlho atthaṃ na jānāti, mūlho dhammaṃ na passati ;
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ moho sahaṇe naraṃ,

evam pi tatṛ' āsayā ti parissayā ti ¹.

Vuttam ² h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : *Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhataṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Katame tayo ? Lobho kho ³ mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja ⁴ purisassa dhammo ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya ⁴. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhataṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya ti ⁵.

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasam
himsanti attasambhūtā tacasāraṃ va samphalaṃ ⁶ ti,

evam pi tatṛ' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttam pi c' etaṃ ⁶ Bhagavatā :

†Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā
arati rati lomahaṃso ito jāto ⁷
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā
kumārakā dhamkam ⁸ iv' ossajjanti ⁹ ti,

evam pi tatṛ' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Maddante naṃ parissayā ti te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ
sahanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādi-
yanti maddanti ti, maddante naṃ parissayā.

* S. i, 70 ; cf. 98 and Itv. § 50.

† Sn. 271.

¹ Si om.

² S ad. pi.

³ B^p S om.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p pe.

⁵ S sābalan.

⁶ Si vuttam h' etaṃ.

⁷ B^p ito jāta ; S itojā.

⁸ S maṅkam.

⁹ B^p ossajjanti.

Tato naṃ dukkham anveti ti. ¹*Tato ti* ¹tato tato paris-
sayato taṃ puggalaṃ dukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyika-
kaṃ hoti; jātidukkhāṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ
hoti, jarādukkhāṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti,
byādhidukkhāṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti,
maraṇadukkhāṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti,
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadukkhāṃ anveti anu-
gacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, nerayikaṃ ² dukkhāṃ, tirac-
chānāyonikaṃ dukkhāṃ, petavisayikaṃ ³ dukkhāṃ anveti
anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, mānusakāṃ dukkhāṃ,
gabbhe okkantimūlakāṃ ⁴ dukkhāṃ, gabbhe tthitimūlakāṃ
dukkhāṃ, gabbhā ⁵ vutthānamūlakāṃ dukkhāṃ, jātass'
upanibandhikaṃ ⁶ dukkhāṃ, jātassa parādheyakāṃ
dukkhāṃ, attupakkamadukkhāṃ, parupakkamadukkhāṃ ⁷
anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti; dukkhadukkhāṃ an-
veti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, saṃkhāradukkhāṃ
vipariṇāmadukkhāṃ, cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo
jivhārogo kāyarogo sasarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dan-
tarogo kāso sāso pināso dāho ⁸ jaro kucchirogo mucchā
pakkhandikā sūlā visūcikā kuṭṭhāṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso
apamāro daddu kaṇḍo kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohita-
pittaṃ madhumeho aṃsā pilakā bhagandalā, pittasamuṭ-
thānā ābādhā, semhasamuṭthānā ābādhā, vātasamuṭthānā
ābādhā, sannipātikā ābādhā, utupariṇāmajā ābādhā,
visamaparihārajā ābādhā. opakkamikā ābādhā, kammavi-
pākajā ābādhā, sitaṃ uphaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro pas-
sāvo dāṃsamakassavātātapasirimsapapasamphassadukkhāṃ,
mātumaraṇadukkhāṃ ⁹ pitumaraṇadukkhāṃ bhātumaraṇa-
dukkhāṃ bhaginimaraṇadukkhāṃ puttamaraṇadukkhāṃ

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² Si nerayikadukkhāṃ, °yonikadukkhāṃ, etc.

³ Si petavisayadukkhāṃ. ⁴ Si gabbhokkanti°.

⁵ Si gabbhav°. ⁶ B° S °bandhakam.

⁷ Si parapakkama°; B° parūpakkamaṃ d°; S parupamaṃ dukkhāṃ.

⁸ Codd. dāho.

⁹ B° S °maraṇaṃ dukkhāṃ throughout.

dhītumaraṇadukkhaṃ ñātibyaśanaḍukkhaṃ bhogaḃyaśana-
dukkhaṃ rogaḃyaśanaḍukkhaṃ sīlaḃyaśanaḍukkhaṃ diṭ-
ṭhiḃyaśanaḍukkhaṃ anveti anugaḃchati anvāyikaṃ hoti ti,
tato naṃ dukkhaṃ anveti.

Nāraṇaṃ bhinnaṃ ivodaḃaṃ ti yathā bhinnaṃ nāvaṃ¹ tato
tato uḁaṃ anveti anugaḃchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, purato pi
uḁaṃ anveti anugaḃchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, paḃchato pi,
hetṭhato pi, paśato pi uḁaṃ anveti anugaḃchati anvāyi-
kaṃ hoti; evaṃ eva tato tato pariśsayato taṃ puḃḃalaṃ
dukkhaṃ anveti anugaḃchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, jātiḁuk-
khaṃ² anveti anugaḃchati anvāyikaṃ hoti . . . pe . . .
diṭṭhiḃyaśanaḍukkhaṃ anveti anugaḃchati anvāyikaṃ
hoti ti, nāvaṃ bhinnaṃ ivodaḃaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagaḃā :

Abalā naṃ baḃiyanti, maḁḁante naṃ pariśsayā,
tato naṃ dukkhaṃ anveti, nāvaṃ bhinnaṃ ivodaḃaṃ
ti.

Taśmā jaṇtu saḁā sato kāmaṇi pa-
ri-
vaḃḃaye,
te paḁāya tare oḃhaṃ, nāvaṃ sitvā
va paḃāḃū. 6.

Taśmā jaṇtu saḁā sato ti. *Taśmā* ti taśmā taṃkāraṇā
taṃhetu taḃḃaḃayaṃ taṃnidānaṃ³ etaṃ āḁinaḃaṃ saḃpaś-
saṃāno kāmeśū ti, taśmā. *Jaṇtū* ti satto naḃo māṇavo
pośo puḃḃalo jīvo jaḃū jaṇtu inḁaḃū maṇuḃo. *Saḁā* ti
saḁā saḃḃaḁā saḃḃakālaṃ niḃḃakālaṃ dhuḃakālaṃ saḁataṃ
saṃitaṃ aḃḃoḃchiṇṇaṃ⁴ poṇḃhāṇupoṇḃkaṃ⁵, uḁakuṃmi-
kājātaṃ⁶ aḃīci-saṇḁatiśaḃitaṃ⁷ phuśitaṃ⁸ pureḃḃattaṃ

¹ B^p Si *ad.* uḁaṃ anvāyikaṃ; S *ad.* ḁaḃaṃ eḃito.

² S jātikaṃ dukkhaṃ.

³ Si *v.l.* taṃnidāṇaṃ.

⁴ B^p aḃḃokiṇṇaṃ; S aḃḃokinnaṃ.

⁵ S poḃhāṇuḃpoḃkaṃ; Si poḃhāṇuḃpoḃkaṃ.

⁶ B^p uḁakuṃmikājātaṃ; S uḁakuṃmikājātaṃ; Si uḁa-
kuṃmiḃkājātaṃ.

⁷ S saṇḁaśayitaṃ.

⁸ B^p phaśsitaṃ.

pacchābhaddham purimayāmaṃ majjhimayāmaṃ pacchima-
mayāmaṃ kāle junhe vasse hemante gimhe, purime vayo-
khandhe, majjhime vayokhandhe, pacchime vayokhandhe.
Sato ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsati-
patṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte dhammesu
dhammānupassanāsatiapatṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato; aparehi¹
pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato . . . pe . . . so vuccati sato ti,
tasmā jantu sadā sato.

Kāmāni parivajjaye ti. *Kāmāni*² ti uddānato dve kāmā,
vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti
vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.

Kāmāni parivajjaye ti dvīhi kāraṇehi kāme parivaj-
jeyya, vikkhambhanato vā samucchedato vā.

Kathaṃ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya? Aṭṭhi-
kaṃkalūpamā kāmā appassādatthenā ti passanto vik-
khambhanato kāme parivajjeyya; maṃsapesūpamā kāmā
bahusādhāraṇatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme
parivajjeyya; tiṇukkūpamā kāmā anudahanatthenā ti
passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya . . . pe . . .
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi³ vik-
khambhanato kāme parivajjeyya. Evaṃ vikkhambhanato
kāme parivajjeyya . . . pe . . . evaṃ samucchedato kāme
parivajjeyyā ti, kāmāni parivajjaye.

Te pahāya tare oghan ti. *Te* ti vatthukāme pariṇānitvā,
kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā
anabhāvaṃ gamitvā⁴, kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ pahāya paja-
hitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, byāpā-
danīvaraṇaṃ⁵ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuc-
canīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ pahāya pajahitvā vino-
ditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, kāmoghaṃ
bhavoghaṃ diṭṭhogaṃ avijjogaṃ tareyya uttareyya
patareyya samatikkameyya vitivatteyyā ti, te pahāya⁶ tare
oghaṃ.

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p S kāmā.

³ B^p om.

⁴ B^p gametvā throughout.

⁵ B^p S ad. pe.

⁶ S pahā.

Nāvaṃ sitvā¹ va pārāgū ti yathā² garukam nāvaṃ bhārikam udakam sitvā osiñcitvā chaḍḍetvā laḥukāya nāvāya khippaṃ lahuṃ appakasiren' eva pārāṃ gaccheyya; evam eva vatthukāme pari jānitvā, kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thinamid-dhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā ana-bhāvaṃ gamitvā, khippaṃ lahuṃ appakasiren' eva pārāṃ gaccheyya. Pārāṃ vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ; yo so sab-basaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ; pārāṃ gaccheyya, pārāṃ adhi-gaccheyya, pārāṃ phuseyya, pārāṃ sacchikareyya pārāgū ti; yo pi pārāṃ gantukāmo so pi pārāgū, yo pi pārāṃ gacchati so pi pārāgū, yo pi pārāṃ gato so pi pārāgū.

Vuttaṃ³ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Tiṇṇo pārāgato⁴ thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti. ²Brāhmaṇo ti² kho bhikkhave ara-hato etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; so abhiññāpārāgū pariññāpārāgū pahānapārāgū bhāvanāpārāgū sacchikiriyāpārāgū samā-pattipārāgū; abhiññāpārāgū sabbadhammānaṃ, pariññā-pārāgū sabbadukkhānaṃ, pahānapārāgū sabbakilesānaṃ, bhāvanāpārāgū catunnaṃ ariyamaggānaṃ, sacchikiriyā-pārāgū nirodhassa, samāpattipārāgū sabbasaṃpattināṃ; so vasippatto pārāṃpattatto ariyasmiṃ sīlasmiṃ, vasip-patto pārāṃpattatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pārāṃpattatto ariyāya paññāya, vasippatto pārāṃpattatto ariyāya vimuttiyā; so pārāgato⁴ pārāpattatto, anta-gato antappattatto, koṭigato koṭippattatto, pariyaṇtagato pari-yantappattatto, vosānagato vosānappattatto, tānagato tānap-patto, leṇagato leṇappattatto, saraṇagato saraṇappattatto, abha-yagato abhayappattatto, accutagato accutappattatto, amata-gato amatappattatto, nibbānagato nibbānappattatto; so vuṭṭhavāso cinnacarano gataddho gatadiso gatakoṭiko pālita brahmacariyo uttamadiṭṭhippattatto bhāvitamaggo

* S. iv, 175.

¹ S hitvā twice; Si sitvā . . . siñcitvā.

²⁻² Si om.

³ S ad. pi.

⁴ B^p S pārāṃgato.

pahīnakilesso paṭividdhākuppo sacchikatanirodho ; dukkham tassa pariññātam, samudayo pahīno, maggo bhāvito, nirodho sacchikato, abhiññeyyam abhiññātam, pariññeyyam pariññātam, pahātabbam pahīnam, bhāvetabbam bhāvitam, sacchikātabbam sacchikatam ; so ukkhittapaligho samkiṇṇaparikho¹ abbūlhesiko niraggaḷo ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto pañcaṅgavippahīno chalaṅgasamannāgato ekārakkho caturāpasseno panunṇapaccekasacco² samavayasatṭhesano³ anāvilasaṃkappo passaddhakāyasamkhāro suvimuttacitto⁴ suvimuttapañño kevali vusitavā uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto. So n' eva ācināti, na apacināti, apacinitvā ṭhito ; n' eva pajahati, na upādiyati, pajahitvā ṭhito ; ⁵ n' eva visineti⁶, na ussineti, visinetvā⁷ ṭhito ; n' eva vidhupeti, na sandhupeti⁸, vidhupetvā ṭhito ; asekkhena⁹ sīlakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena samādhikkhandhena, asekkhena paññakkhandhena, asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena, asekkhena vimuttiñānadassanakhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito ; saccam paṭipādayitvā¹⁰ ṭhito, ejaṃ¹¹ samatikkamitvā ṭhito, kilesaggaṃ pariyādayitvā¹² ṭhito, aparigamanatāya ṭhito, kaṭaṃ¹³ samādāya ṭhito, mutti-paṭisevanatāya ṭhito, mettāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, karuṇāya muditāya upekkhāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, accanta-pārisuddhiyā¹⁴ ṭhito, akammaññatāya¹⁵ pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, vimuttattā ṭhito, santussitattā ṭhito, khandhapariyante ṭhito, dhātupariyante ṭhito, āyatanapariyante ṭhito, gati-pariyante ṭhito, upapattipariyante ṭhito, paṭisandhipariyante ṭhito, bhavapariyante ṭhito, saṃsārapariyante

¹ B^p Si °parikkho.

² S panunṇa°.

³ S sampambavaya°.

⁴ S vimutta°.

⁵⁻⁶ B^p n' eva saṃsibbato ; S n' eva saṃsippati.

⁶ B^p visinitvā.

⁷ Si S sandhapeti.

⁸ B^p asekkhena throughout.

⁹ S sampaṭi°.

¹⁰ B^p Si evaṃ.

¹¹ B^p pariyādayitvā.

¹² B^p Si kaṭaṃ.

¹³ B^p anaccanta°.

¹⁴ B^p akammasatāya ; S akammāsasatāya.

ṭhito, vaṭṭapariyante ṭhito, antimabhavē¹ ṭhito, anti-
masamussaye² ṭhito, antimadehadharo arahā.

*Tassāyaṃ³ pacchimako bhavo, carimo 'yaṃ samussayo,
jātimaraṇasamsāro n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti⁴,

nāvaṃ sitvā va pārāgū⁵. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Tasmā jantu sadā sato kāmāni parivajjāye,
te pahāya tare oghaṃ, nāvaṃ sitvā va pārāgū ti⁶.

PAṬHAMO⁷ KĀMASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

* Thag. 202.

¹ B^p S antime bh°.

² B^p S antime s°.

³ B^p Si assāyaṃ.

⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p S ad. ti.

⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S Kāmasuttaniddeso pathamo samatto.

II.

DUTIYO¹ GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO².

Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno
tiṭṭham naro mohanasmim³ pagālho⁴,
dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so,
kāma hi loka na hi suppahāyā. 1.

*Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno*⁵ ti. *Satto* ti hi kho vuttam. Api ca *guhā* tāva vattabbā. *Guhā* vuccati kāyo : kāyo ti vā *guhā* ti vā deho ti vā sandeho ti vā nāvā ti vā ratho ti vā dhajo ti vā vammiko ti vā niddan⁶ ti vā nagaran ti vā kuṭi ti vā gaṇḍo ti vā kummo⁷ ti vā⁸ nāgo ti vā⁹ kāyass' etaṃ adhivacanam. *Satto guhāyan* ti gubāyaṃ satto visatto āsatto⁹ laggo laggito¹⁰ palibuddho ; yathā bhittikhile vā nāgadante vā bhaṇḍam¹¹ sattam visattam āsattam laggam laggitam palibuddham ; evaṃ eva guhāyaṃ satto visatto āsatto laggo laggito palibuddho.

Vuttam h'¹² etaṃ Bhavagatā : * Rūpe kho Rādha¹³ yo chando, yo rāgo, yā nandi, yā tanhā, ye upāyupādānā

* S. iii, 188-190.

¹ B^p S atha. ² S guhakasuttaniddesaṃ cakkhati.

³ B^p mohanasmi *here and below*.

⁴ S sagālho *here and below*.

⁵ S °chando *here and below*.

⁶ B^p nagaran ti vā *before* niddan ti vā.

⁷ B^p S kumbho.

⁸⁻⁹ Si om.

⁹ B^p om.

¹⁰ S lagito.

¹¹ B^p gandham ; S bhagananḍam.

¹² S om.

¹³ Si om.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, ¹ tatra satto ¹, ² tatra visatto ², tasmā ³ satto ti vuccati.

⁴ Satto ti lagganādhivacanan ti, satto guhāyam.

Bahunābhichanno ⁵ ti bahukehi kilesehi channo ⁶, rāgena channo, dosena channo, mohena channo, kodhena ⁷ channo, upanāhena channo, makkhena channo, palāsenā channo, issāya channo, macchariyena channo, māyāya channo, sādheyyena ⁸ channo, thambhena channo, sārambhena channo, mānena channo, atimānena channo, madena channo, pamādena channo, sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbapariḷāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusālābhisamkhārehi ⁹ chanuo ucchanno ⁹ āvuṭo nivuṭo ovuṭo ¹⁰ pihito paṭicchanno paṭikujjito ti, satto guhāyam bahunābhichanno.

Ṭiṭṭhaṃ naro mohanasmim pagāḷho ti. ¹¹ Ṭiṭṭhaṃ naro ti ¹¹ tiṭṭhanto naro ratto rāgavasena tiṭṭhati, duṭṭho dosa-vasena tiṭṭhati, mūḷho mohavasena tiṭṭhati, vinibandho mānavasena tiṭṭhati, parāmattho ditṭhivasena tiṭṭhati, vikkhepagato uddhaccavasena tiṭṭhati, anīṭṭhaṅgato vicikicchāvasena tiṭṭhati, thāmagato anusayavasena tiṭṭhati ti, evam pi tiṭṭhaṃ naro.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhavagatā : * Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā ; tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā,

* S. iv, 86.

¹⁻¹ Si om.

²⁻² Si tatrāsatto

³ S ad. ti vuccati. Vedanāya kho Rādha . . . pe . . . saññāya kho Rādha, samkhāresu samkhāresu kho Rādha, viññāṇe kho Rādha yo chando, yo rāgo, [yā] taṇhā, ye upāyupādāna cetasā adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā tatra satto tatra visatto.

⁴ B^p ad. vedanāya kho.

⁵ S °chando.

⁶ S chando throughout.

⁷ S kopena.

⁸ B^p sādheyyena.

⁹⁻⁹ S chando vichando ucchando.

¹⁰ Si ophuṭo ; S ?

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p S om.

ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā¹, manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhatī ti, evam pi tiṭṭham naro.

Vuttam h' etam Bhavagatā: * Rūpupayam² vā bhikkhave viññānam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭhati rūpārammaṇam rūpappatiṭṭham nandūpasevanam vuddhim⁴ virūlhim vepullam āpajjati⁵. Vedanupayam vā bhikkhave, saññupayam⁶ vā bhikkhave⁶, samkhārūpayam vā⁷ bhikkhave viññānam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭhati, samkhārārammaṇam samkhārappatiṭṭham nandūpasevanam vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjati ti, evam pi tiṭṭham naro.

Vuttam pi⁸ h' etam Bhagavatā:† Kavalīnkāre⁹ ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo, atthi nandi, atthi taṇhā, patitṭhitam tattha viññānam virūlham; yattha patitṭhitam viññānam virūlham, atthi tattha nāmarūpassāvakkanti; yattha atthi nāmarūpassāvakkanti, atthi tattha samkhārānam vuddhi; yattha atthi samkhārānam vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti; yattha atthi āyatim¹⁰ punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti, atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmarānam; yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmarānam, sasokaṇ tam bhikkhave sarajam sa-upāyāsan ti vadāmi¹¹. Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre, manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave āhāre, viññāne ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo, atthi nandi, atthi

* S. iii, 53.

† S. ii, 101–103.

¹ S phoṭṭhabbam.² Si rūpupāya; B^p S rūpupāyam (Si has generally °upāya; B^p S °upāyam).³ B^p nandupasecanam; S nandyapasenavanam.⁴ B^p S buddhim.⁵ S ad. evam pi tiṭṭham naro. Vuttam pi h' etam.⁶⁻⁶ B^p om.⁷ B^p ad. viññānūpayam.⁸ Si om.⁹ B^p kabalīkāre ce; S kabalīkāra me.¹⁰ S āyati throughout; B^p sometimes.¹¹ B^p S ad. ti evam pi tiṭṭham naro.

taṇhā, patiṭṭhitam tattha viññānaṃ virūlhaṃ; yattha patiṭṭhitam viññānaṃ virūlhaṃ, atthi tattha nāmarūpassā-vakkanti; yattha atthi nāmarūpassāvakkanti, atthi tattha saṃkhārānaṃ vuddhi; yattha atthi saṃkhārānaṃ vuddhi, atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti; yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti, atthi tattha āyatim jāti-jarāmaranaṃ¹; yattha atthi āyatim jāti-jarāmaranaṃ¹, sasokaṃ² taṃ bhikkhave saraṃ³ sa-upāyāsaṃ⁴ ti vadāmi ti, evaṃ pi tiṭṭhaṃ naro.

Mohanasmim pagālho ti. Mohanā vuccanti pañca kāmagaṇā, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Kimkāraṇā mohanā vuccanti pañca kāmagaṇā? Yebhuyyena devamanussā pañcasu kāmagaṇesu muyhanti sammuyhanti sampamuyhanti, mūlhā sammūlhā sampamūlhā, avijjāya andhikatā āvutā nivutā ovutā⁵ pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā; taṃkāraṇā mohanā vuccanti pañca kāmagaṇā. Mohanasmim pagālho ti mohanasmim pagālho ogālho ajjhogālho nimuggo ti, tiṭṭhaṃ naro mohanasmim pagālho.

Dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so ti. Vivekā ti tayo vivekā, kāyaviveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko.

Katamo kāyaviveko? Idha bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ⁶ kandaraṃ giri-guham susānaṃ vanāpatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuññaṃ⁷, kāyena ca⁸ vivitto viharati; so⁶ eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ⁹ pindāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yapeti. Ayaṃ kāyaviveko.

¹ S om. jāti.

² B^p saraṃsa.

³ Si ophuṭā.

⁴ B^p palālapuñcam; S palālapuññajam.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶ S pajahakaṃ taṃ.

⁷ S supāyasaṇaṃ.

⁸ S om.

⁹ Si om.; S sārā.

Katamo cittaviveko ? Paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa nīvaranehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; duttiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pītiyā cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; ākāśānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasāññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; viññānañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāśānañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; sotāpannassa sakkāyaditṭhiyā vicikicchāya silabbataparāmāsā¹ ditṭhānusoṇṇāya vicikicchānusoṇṇāya tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; sakadāgāmiṇa olārikā kāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā olārikā kāmarāgānusoṇṇāya paṭighānusoṇṇāya tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; anāgāmiṇa anusoṇṇagatā kāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā, anusoṇṇagatā kāmarāgānusoṇṇāya paṭighānusoṇṇāya tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; arahato² rūparāgā arūparāgā³ mānā uddhacca avijjāya⁴ mānānusoṇṇāya bhavarāgānusoṇṇāya avijjānusoṇṇāya tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimittēhi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Ayam cittaviveko.

Katamo upadhiviveko ? Upadhi vuccanti kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisamkhārā ca. Upadhiviveko vuccati amatam nibbānam ; yo so⁴ sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbupadhipaṭinissaggo tanhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ayam upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakaṭṭhakāyānam⁵ nekkhammābhiraṭṭānam ; cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānam paramavodānappattānam ; upadhiviveko ca nirupadhinam puggalānam visamkhāragatānam.

¹ Si silabbatta°.

²⁻³ B^p S rūpārūparāgā ; B^p also ad. avijjāya.

³ Si avijjā ; S ajjāya.

⁴ B^p om.

⁵ B^p S vivekaṭṭhakāyānam.

*Dūre vivekā hī ti yo so evaṃ guhāyaṃ satto evaṃ bahukehi kilesehi channo, evaṃ mohanasmim pagāḷho, so kāyavivekā pi dūre, cittavivekā pi dūre, upadhivivekā pi dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantaṃ anāsanne vūpakatthe*¹. *Tathāvidho ti tathāvidho*² *tādiso tassanṭhito*³ *tappakāro tappatibhāgo yo so mohanasmim pagāḷho ti, dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so.*

Kāmā hi loke na hi suppahāyā ti. Kāma ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca.

Katame vatthukāmā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; attharaṇā pāpuraṇā dāsīdāsā ajelakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavaḷavā khettaṃ vatthu hiraṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo raṭṭhaṇ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgāraṇ ca, yaṃ kiñci rajanīyavatthu vatthukāmā. Api ca atītā kāmā, anāgatā kāmā paccupapannā kāmā, ajjhataṇṇā kāmā, bahiddhā kāmā, ajjhattabahiddhā kāmā, hinā kāmā, majjhimā kāmā, paṇitā kāmā, āpāyikā kāmā, mānūsikā kāmā, dibbā kāmā, paccuppatṭhitā kāmā, nimmitā kāmā, paranimmitā kāmā, pariggahitā kāmā, apariggahitā kāmā, mamāyitā kāmā, amamāyitā kāmā, sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi rūpāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi arūpāvacarā dhammā, taṇhāvatthukā taṇhāraṇmaṇā kāmānīyatthena rajanīyatthena madanīyatthena kāmā; ime vuccanti vatthukāmā.

Katame kilesakāmā? Chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chandarāgo kāmo, saṃkappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, saṃkapparāgo kāmo; yo kāmesu kāmachando kāmārāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasneho kāmāparilāho kāmamucchā kāmājhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachanda-nīvaraṇaṃ.

*Addasaṃ kāmā te mūlaṃ, saṃkappā kāmā jāyasi; na taṃ saṃkappayissāmi. evaṃ kāmā na hohisi; ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.

* Jāt. iii, 450.

¹ B^p S vivekatthe.

² B^p S om.

³ S tassasanāhithito.

Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. *Kāmā* hi loka *na hi supphāyā* ti *kāmā* hi loka dupphāyā duccajjā¹ duppariccejjā dunnim-madayā² dunnivedhayā³ dubbinivedhayā⁴ duttarā duppa-tarā dussamatikkamā dubbītivattā ti, *kāmā* hi loka *na hi supphāyā*. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno
tiṭṭhaṃ naro mohanasmim pagālho,
dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so,
kāma hi loka na hi supphāyā ti.

Ichchānidānā bhavasātabaddhā⁵
te duppamuñcā, na hi aññamokkhā,
pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā
ime va kāme purime va jappam. 2.

Ichchānidānā bhavasātabaddhā ti. *Ichchā* ti vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anurodho nandī nandirāgo cit-tassa sārāgo icchā mucchā ajjhosānaṃ gedho⁶ paligedho⁷ saṅgo paṅko ejā māyā janikā⁸ sañjanikā⁹ sañjananī sib-binī jālinī saritā visattikā suttam visatā āyūhanī dutiyā paṇidhi bhavanetti vanam vanatho santhavo sneho apekkhā paṭibandho¹⁰, āsā āsimsanā āsimsitattam rūpāsā saddāsā gandhāsā rasāsā phoṭṭhabbāsā lābhāsā dhanāsā puttāsā jivitāsā, jappā pajappā abhiyappā jappā¹¹ jappanā jappitattam, loluppā loluppāyanā loluppāyitattam, muc-chañchikatā¹², sādrukammaññatā¹³, adhammarāgo visama-

¹ S °cajā throughout.

² B° S dunnim-madayā.

³ B° dunniveṭṭhayā ; Si om.

⁴ B° dubbiniveṭṭhayā.

⁵ Si v.l. °bandhā.

⁶ B° S rodho.

⁷ B° S palirodho.

⁸ B° om.

⁹ Si om. as above.

¹⁰ Si paṭibandhā ; B° S paṭibandhu.

¹¹ S om.

¹² B° pacchañchikatā ; S suvañchikatā.

¹³ B° S sādrukammyatā.

lobho nikanti nikāmanā patthanā¹ pihanā sampatthanā²,
kāmatanḥā bhavatanḥā vibhavatanḥā, rūpatanḥā arūpa-
tanḥā, nirodhatanḥā, rūpatanḥā³ saddatanḥā gandha-
tanḥā rasatanḥā phoṭṭhabbatanḥā dhammatanḥā, ogho
yogo gantho⁴, upādānaṃ āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ chadanaṃ
bandhanaṃ upakkilesaṃ anusayo pariyuṭṭhānaṃ latā
vevicchaṃ dukkhamūlaṃ dukkhanidānaṃ dukkhappa-
bhavo⁵ mārapāso mārabalisaṃ māravisaṃ tanhānadi
tanḥājālaṃ tanḥāgaddulaṃ⁶ tanḥāsamuddo abhiṃjhā,
lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

Ichhānidānā ti icchānidānā⁷ icchāhetukā icchāpaccaya
icchākāraṇā icchāpabbhavaṃ ti, icchānidānā.

Bhavasātabaddhā ti. Ekam bhavasātaṃ, sukhā vedanā.
Dve bhavasātāni, sukhā ca vedanā itṭhañ ca vatthu⁸.
Tīpi bhavasātāni, yobbaññaṃ ārogyaṃ jivitaṃ. Cattāri
bhavasātāni, lābho yaso pasamsā sukhaṃ. Pañca bhava-
sātāni, manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā,
manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā. Cha bhavasātāni,
cakkhusampadā sotasampadā ghānasampadā jivhāsam-
padā kāyasampadā manosampadā.

Bhavasātabaddhā ti sukhāya vedanāya⁹ baddhā¹⁰, itṭha-
smim vatthusmim baddhā, yobbaññe baddhā, ārogye¹¹
baddhā, jivite baddhā, lābhe baddhā, yase baddhā, pasam-
sāya¹² baddhā, sukhe baddhā, manāpikesu rūpesu baddhā,
saddesu gandhesu rasesu manāpikesu phoṭṭhabbesu
baddhā, cakkhusampadāya baddhā, ¹³ sotasampadāya
ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya, mano-
sampadāya¹³, baddhā vinibaddhā¹⁴ ābaddhā laggā laggitā
palibuddhā ti, icchānidānā bhavasātabaddhā.

¹ S patṭhanā.

² S sappatṭhanā.

³ Si om.

⁴ B^p S gandho.

⁵ B^p °pabbhavo.

⁶ Si S °gaddalam; B^p °gadulam.

⁷ B^p S °nidānakā.

⁸ S vatthum as usual.

⁹ B^p ad. sātābaddhā.

¹⁰ S sasabaddham.

¹¹ B^p ārogya°.

¹² B^p S pasamsāyaṃ.

¹³⁻¹³ B^p S sotaghānājivhākāyamanosampadāya.

¹⁴ B^p S vibaddhā.

*Te duppamuñcā na hi aññamokkha ti te vā bhavasā-tavatthū*¹ *duppamuñcā,* ²*sattā vā etto dummocayā*².

Kathan te bhavasātavatthū¹ *duppamuñcā*? Sukhā vedanā dummūñcā³, itṭham vatthu dummūñcam, yobbaññam dummūñcam, ārogyam dummūñcam, jīvitam dummūñcam, lābho dummūñco, yaso dummūñco, pasamsā dummūñcā, sukham dummūñcam, manāpikā rūpā dummūñcā, manāpikā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dummūñcā, cakkhusampadā dummūñcā, ⁴*sotasampadā ghānasampadā jivhāsampadā kāyasampadā manosampadā*⁴, dummūñcā *duppamuñcā dummocayā duppamocayā dunnimmadayā*⁵ *dubbinivedhayā duttarā duppatarā dussamatikkamā dubbītivattā*⁶; evan te⁷ *bhavasātavatthū*⁸ *duppamuñcā*.

Katham sattā etto⁹ *dummocayā*? Sukhāya vedanāya sattā dummocayā, itṭhasmā vatthusmā dummocayā, yobbaññā dummocayā, ārogyā dummocayā, jīvitā dummocayā, lābhā dummocayā, yasā dummocayā, pasamsāya dummocayā, sukhā dummocayā, manāpikēhi rūpēhi dummocayā, manāpikēhi saddehi gandhehi rasehi phoṭṭhabbehi dummocayā, cakkhusampadāya dummocayā, ¹⁰*sotasampadāya ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya manosampadāya*¹⁰ *dummocayā duppamocayā*¹¹ *duddharā dussamuddharā dubbutṭhāpanā*¹² *dussamutṭhāpanā*¹³; ¹⁴*evam sattā etto*⁹ *dummocayā ti, te duppamuñcā*.

¹ S bhavissāthavatthu.

²⁻² S satto vā etto dummocayā (Si eto).

³ S duppam^o *here and below*.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S sotaghānajivhākāyamanosampadā.

⁵ B^p S dunnivedhayā (S^o vedayā).

⁶ S duppativattā.

⁷ B^p om.

⁸ S assādavatthu.

⁹ Si eto.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S sotaghānajivhākāyamanosampadāya.

¹¹ B^p S om.

¹² B^p S dubbutṭhāpayā.

¹³ B^p S dussamutṭhāpayā.

¹⁴ B^p S *ad.* dunnivedhayā dubbinivedhayā . . . dubbītivattā (*see above*, l. 12).

Na hi aññamokkhā ti te attanā palipapalipannā¹ na sakkonti param palipapalipannam² uddharitum.

Vuttam h' etam Bhavagatā : * So vata Cunda attanā palipapalipanno³ param palipapalipannam⁴ uddharisati ti n' etam thānam vijjati. So vata Cunda attanā adānto avinīto aparinibbuto param damessati vinessati parinibbāpessati ti n' etam thānam vijjati ti evam⁵, na hi aññamokkhā.

Athavā n' atth' añño koci mocetā⁶; te yadi mucceyyum⁷, sakena thāmena, sakena balena, sakena viriyena, sakena parakkamena sakena purisathāmena, sakena purisabalena, sakena purisaviriyena, sakena purisaparakkamena attanā sammāpaṭipadam anulomapaṭipadam apaccanikapaṭipadam⁸ anvatthapaṭipadam dhammānudhammapaṭipadam⁹ paṭipajjamānā⁹ mucceyyun ti, evam⁹ pi na hi aññamokkhā. Vuttam pi¹⁰ h' etam Bhagavatā :

† Nāham gamissāmi pamocanāya
kathamkathim¹¹ Dhotaka kañci¹² loke,
dhammañ ca seṭṭham¹³ abhijānamāno
evam tuvaṃ¹⁴ ogham imaṃ taresī ti,

evam pi na hi aññamokkhā. Vuttam pi¹⁰ h' etam Bhagavatā :

‡ Attanā pakatam¹⁵ pāpam, attanā saṃkilissati,
attanā akatam pāpam, attanā 'va visujjhati,
suddhi asuddhi paccattam, nāñño aññam visodhaye ti,

evam pi na hi aññamokkhā.

* M. i, 45.

† Sn. 1064.

‡ Dh. 165.

¹ S palighapalipannā.

² S palighapalipannam.

³ S palisapalipannam.

⁴ B^p palipalipannam; S palilapalipannam.

⁵ B^p S ad. pi.

⁶ Si mocetum.

⁷ B^p S muñceyyum throughout.

⁸ S avaccanikka^o.

⁹ B^p muñceyyam evam; S muñceyyan ti evam.

¹⁰ Si om.

¹¹ S kathamkathi jotaku.

¹² B^p S kiñci.

¹³ B^p seṭṭham; S saṭṭham.

¹⁴ Si tvam.

¹⁵ S va katam.

Vuttam pi¹ h' etam Bhagavatā:* Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānam, tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmimaggo², tiṭṭhām' aham samādapetā; atha ca pana mama sāvakā mayā evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā app' ekacce accantanitṭham nibbānam ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhenti. Ettha kyāham brāhmaṇa karomi? maggakkhāyī brāhmaṇa tathāgato, maggam buddho ācikkhati, attanā paṭipajjamānā mucceyyun ti. Evam pi na hi aññamokkhā ti, te duppamuñcā na hi aññamokkhā.

Pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā ti. Pacchā vuccati anāgataṃ, pure vuccati atītaṃ; api ca atītaṃ upādāya anāgatañ ca paccuppannañ ca pacchā, anāgataṃ upādāya atītañ ca paccuppannañ ca pure.

Katham pure apekkham karoti? Evam rūpo ahosiṃ³ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāgāmeti⁴; evam vedano ahosiṃ, ⁵ evamsañño ahosiṃ⁵, evamsamkhāro ahosiṃ, evamviññāno ahosiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāgāmeti⁶; evam pi pure apekkham karoti.

Athavā, iti me cakkhu ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti tattha chandarāgapāṭibaddham hoti viññānaṃ, chandarāgapāṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evam pi pure apekkham karoti; ⁷ iti me sotam ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti; iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti ⁸ gandhā ti⁸; iti me jivhā ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti rasā ti; iti me kāyo ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti phoṭṭhabbā ti; iti me mano ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti ⁹ dhammā ti⁹ tattha chandarāgapāṭibaddham hoti viññānaṃ; chandarāgapāṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ, tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto evam pi pure apekkham karoti.

* M. iii, 6.

¹ Si om.

² S nibbānaṃgāmi°.

³ S ahosi . . . nandi throughout.

⁴ B^p S samannāneti.

⁵⁻⁵ S om.

⁶ B^p samannāneti; S samannāgaṇeti.

⁷ B^p S ad: athavā.

⁸⁻⁸ S gandhānaṃ.

⁹⁻⁹ S dhammanam.

Athavā, yān'¹ assu² tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakīlītāni, tad assādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati; evaṃ pi pure apekkhaṃ karoti.

Kathaṃ pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti? Evaṃrūpo siyaṃ³ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti⁴; evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti; evaṃ pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti.

Athavā, iti me cakkhu⁵ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya⁶ cittaṃ paṇidahati, cetaso⁷ paṇidhānapaccayā, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evaṃ pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti; ⁸iti me so-taṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti; iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti gandhā ti; iti me jivhā siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rasā ti; iti me kāyo siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti phoṭṭhabbā ti; iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā⁹, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evaṃ pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti.

Athavā, imināhaṃ sīlena vā vattena¹⁰ vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi¹¹ devaṇṇātaro vā ti appaṭiladdhassa¹² paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā¹³, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evaṃ pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti ti, pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā.

Ime va kāme purime va jappan ti. Ime va kāme ti

¹ B^p yāni 'ssa; S yāni 'ssa vā yāni 'ssa.

² S *ad.* hasitalapitakīlītāni.

³ S pi sam *throughout*.

⁴ B^p samannāneti; S samannāneti *throughout*.

⁵ S cakkhuṃ *as usual*.

⁶ S 'lābhassa.

⁷ S etaṃ so.

⁸ B^p S *ad.* athavā.

⁹ S paṇidhāya p^o.

¹⁰ B^p S vatena *as usual*.

¹¹ S bhaviṣṣatimi.

¹² S appaṭiladdha.

¹³ S paṇidhāyanap^o.

paccuppanne pañca kāmagaṇe icchantā sādīyantā patthayantā¹ pihayantā abhijappantā. *Purime va jappan* ti atīte pañca kāmagaṇe jappantā pajappantā abhijappantā ti, ime va kāme purime va jappam. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Icehānidānā bhavasātabaddhā
te duppamuñcā, na hi aññamokkhā,
pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā
ime va kāme purime va jappan ti.

Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūlhā²
avadāniyā te visame nivittṭhā
dukkhūpanitā paridevayanti³ :
kim su bhavissāma ito cutāse⁴? 3.

*Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūlha*² ti. *Kamā* ti uddānato⁵ dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā; gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Kilesakāmena vatthukāmesu rattā *giddhā* gadhitā mucchitā⁶ ajjhopenā⁷ lagga laggitā palibuddhā ti, kāmesu giddhā.

Pasutā ti ye pi kāme esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tappoṇā⁸ tappabbhārā⁹ tadadhimuttā tadādhipateyyā⁹, te pi kāmapasutā.¹⁰ Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, sadde, gandhe, rase, phoṭṭhabbe¹¹ esanti gavesanti¹¹ pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tappoṇā⁸ tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipateyyā, te pi kāmapasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paṭilabhanti, sadde

¹ S patṭhāyantā.

² S samūlhā.

³ S paridevassanti.

⁴ S cutose.

⁵ B^p Si udānato; S uddanato. See p. 1.

⁶ B^p muñcitā; S om.

⁷ B^p ajjhosannā.

⁸ B^p S tappoṇā.

⁹⁻⁹ S tadadhimuttāppateyya.

¹⁰ S *ad.* ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paṭilabhanti sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe tadadhipateyya te pi kāmapasutā.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p S pe.

gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe ¹ paṭilabhanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tappoṇā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā ¹ tadādhipateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paribhuñjanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paribhuñjanti ², taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tappoṇā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Yathā kalahakārako kalahappasuto ³, kammakārako kammappasuto, gocare caranto gocarappasuto ⁴, jhāyī jhānappasuto; evaṃ eva ⁵ ye pi kāme esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tappoṇā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā ⁶ tadādhipateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe ⁶ esanti gavesanti ⁶ pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tappoṇā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paṭilabhanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paṭilabhanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tappoṇā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paribhuñjanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paribhuñjanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tappoṇā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā.

Pamūlhā ti yebhuyyena devamanussā pañcasu kāmāguṇesu muyhanti sammuyhanti sampamuyhanti, mūlhā ⁷ sammūlhā ⁸ sampamūlhā, avijjāya andhikatā ⁹ āvuṭṭā nivuṭṭā ovuṭṭā pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti, kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūlhā.

Avadāniyā te visame nivitṭhā ¹⁰ ti. *Avadāniyā* ti avam gacchanti ti pi avadāniyā. Maccharino pi vuccanti avadāniyā. Buddhānaṃ buddhasāvakānaṃ ¹¹ vacanaṃ

¹⁻¹ S pe.

² S bhuñjanti *here and below*.

³ B^p S °pasuto *here and below*.

⁴ B^p °pasuto.

⁵⁻⁵ S om.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p pe; S om.

⁷ B^p om.

⁸ B^p *ad.* pamūlhā.

⁹ Si *v.l.* andhigatā.

¹⁰ S nivitṭhāya.

¹¹ B^p S sāvakānaṃ.

byappatham desanam anusitthim n' ādiyanti ti¹, avadāniyā².

Katham avam gacchanti ti avadāniyā? ³Avam gacchanti ti ³nirayam gacchanti, tiracchānayanim gacchanti, pitti-visayam gacchanti⁴ ti⁵ evam avam gacchanti ti, avadāniyā.

Katham maccharino vuccanti avadāniyā? Pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyam kulamacchariyam lābhamacchariyam vāṇamacchariyam dhammacchariyam; yam evarūpam macchariyam maccharāyanā maccharāyitattam veviccam kadariyam kaṭukañcakatā aggahitattam⁶ eittassa, idam vuccati macchariyam. Api ca khandhamacchariyam pi macchariyam, dhātumacchariyam pi macchariyam⁷, āyatanamacchariyam pi macchariyam gāho, idam vuccati macchariyam. Iminā macchariyena avadaññutāya samannāgatā⁸ janā pamattā; evam maccharino vuccanti avadāniyā.

Katham buddhānam buddhasāvakanam⁹ vacanam byappatham desanam anusitthim¹⁰ n' ādiyanti ti avadāniyā? Buddhānam buddhasāvakanam vacanam byappatham desanam anusitthim n' ādiyanti, na sussusanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññācittam upatthapenti, anassavā avacana-karā paṭilomavuttino aññen' eva mukham karonti, evam buddhānam buddhasāvakanam vacanam byappatham desanam anusitthim n' ādiyanti ti, avadāniyā.¹¹

Avadāniyā¹² te visame nivittā ti. Visame¹³ ti visame¹³ kāyakamme nivittā, visame vacikamme nivittā, visame manokamme nivittā, visame pānātipāte nivittā, visame adinnādāne nivittā, visame kāmesu micchācāre nivittā, visame musāvāde nivittā, visamāya pisunāya vācāya

¹ S ad. pi.

² S avadaniyam.

³⁻³ B^p S om.

⁴ B^p gacchanti.

⁵ B^p om.

⁶ S paggahitatta.

⁷ S om.

⁸ B^p sampannāgatā as often.

⁹ B^p S sāvakanām here and below.

¹⁰ S anusāsittī, below anusitthi.

¹¹ B^p S ad. ti.

¹² Si om.

¹³⁻¹³ Si om.

nivittḥā¹, visamāya pharusāya vācāya nivittḥā¹, visame samphappalāpe nivittḥā¹, visamāya abhiññhāya nivittḥā, visame byāpāde nivittḥā¹, visamāya micchādittḥiā nivittḥā, visamesu samkhāresu nivittḥā, visamesu pañcasu² kāmāgūnesu nivittḥā, visamesu pañcasu nīvaraṇesu nivittḥā, ³visamāya cetanāya, visamāya patthanāya, visamāya paṇidhiyā³ nivittḥā⁴ patittḥitā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā laggaṃ laggitā palibuddhā ti, avadāniyā te visame nivittḥā.

Dukkḥūpanitā paridevayanti ti. *Dukkḥūpanitā* ti dukkhūpanitā¹ dukkhappattā dukkhasampattā dukkhupagatā mārappattā mārāsampattā mārūpagatā maraṇappattā maraṇasampattā⁵ maraṇupagatā ti¹, ⁶dukkḥūpanitā. *Paridevayanti* ti lapanti lālapanti socanti kilamanti paridevanti, urattālīm kandanti, sammoham āpajjanti ti, dukkhūpanitā paridevayanti.

*Kim su bhavissāma ito cutāse*⁷? ti ito cutā kim su⁸ bhavissāma? nerayikā bhavissāma, tiracchāṇayonikā bhavissāma, pīṭṭhivissayikā bhavissāma, ⁹manussā bhavissāma⁹, devā kim¹ bhavissāma? rūpī bhavissāma, arūpī bhavissāma, saññī bhavissāma, asaññī bhavissāma, neva-saññīnāsaññī bhavissāma? bhavissāma nu kho mayam anāgatam addhānam? ¹⁰nanu kho bhavissāma anāgatam addhānam? kim nu kho bhavissāma anāgatam addhānam?¹⁰ katham nu kho bhavissāma anāgatam addhānam? kim hutvā bhavissāma¹⁰ nu kho¹⁰ mayam anāgatam addhānam? ti saṃsayapakkhannā¹¹ vīmatipakkhannā¹² dvelhakaṇṭhā lapanti lālapanti socanti kilamanti paridevanti, urattālīm kandanti, sammoham āpajjanti ti, kim su bhavissāma ito cutāse? Ten' āha Bhagavā:

¹ B^p S om.² S pañcak^o.³⁻³ B^p S om.⁴ B^p S vinivittḥā.⁵ S om.⁶ B^p om.; S repeats maraṇupagatā.⁷ S cutose as before.⁸⁻⁸ Si om.⁹⁻⁹ Si om.¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S om.¹¹ B^p °pakkhandhā; S °pakkhandhāndā.¹² B^p S °pakkhandhā.

Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūlhā
 avadāniyā te visame nivittā
 dukkhūpanitā paridevayanti:
 kim su bhavissāma ito cutāse? ti.

Tasmā hi sikkhetha idh' eva jantu;
 yaṃ kiñci jaññā visaman ti loke,
 na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyya,
 appaṃ h' idaṃ jīvitam āhu dhīrā¹. 4.

Tasmā hi sikkhetha idh' eva jantū ti. Tasma ti tasmā tamkāraṇā tamhetu tappaccayā tannidānā etaṃ ādinavaṃ sampassamāno kāmesū ti, tasmā. Sikkhethā ti. Tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno; anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Khuddako² sīlakkhandho, mahanto sīlakkhandho, sīlaṃ patittā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro, mukhaṃ³ pamukhaṃ⁴ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ. Ayaṃ⁵ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicitasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivice' eva kā. nehi, vivicca akusalehi dhammehi, savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampaśādanam⁶, cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ, avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ⁷ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato² sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā, dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā, adukkha-m-asukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhim catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ adhicitasikkhā.

¹ Si ad. ti.² S ad. ca.³ B^p S mokkham.⁴ B^p S pamokkham.⁵ S om.⁶ S sādanam.⁷ S dutiya° and below tatiya°, catuttha°.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato¹ ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakhayaagāminiyā. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavaśamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Imā² tisso sikkhā āvajjento sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya, passanto sikkheyya, paccavekkhanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya adhimuccanto³ sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satim⁴ upaṭṭhahanto⁵ sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto sikkheyya, pahātābbaṃ pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetābbaṃ bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya⁶ samācareyya samādāya vatteyya.

Idhā ti imissā dīṭṭhiyā, imissā khantiyā, imissā ruciya, imasmim ādāye, imasmim dhamme, imasmim⁷ vinaye, imasmim dhammavinaye, imasmim pāvācane, imasmim brahmacariye, imasmim satthusāsane, imasmim attabhāve, imasmim manussaloke. ⁸Tena vuccati idhā ti.⁸ Jantū ti satto naro . . . pe . . . manujo ti, tasmā hi sikkhetha⁹ idh' eva jantu.

Yaṃ kiñci jaññā visaman ti loke ti. Yaṃ kiñci ti sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesaṃ¹⁰

¹ B^p sampannāgato as often.

² B^p S imāyo tisso sikkhāyo.

³ S adhimuñcanto.

⁴ S siti.

⁵ S upaṭṭhapanto.

⁶ B^p ad. careyya.

⁷ S imasmi thīce times.

⁸⁻⁹ Si om.; S te vuccati . . .

⁹ S sikkheyya.

¹⁰ S om.

pariyādāyavacanam¹ etam yaṃ kiñci ti. ²*Jaññā visaman ti* ti², visamaṃ kāyakammaṃ visaman ti jāneyya, visamaṃ vacikammaṃ visaman ti jāneyya³, visamaṃ manokammaṃ visaman ti jāneyya, visamaṃ pañātipātāṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ adinnādānaṃ visaman⁴ ti jāneyya, visamaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ musāvādaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ pharusāṃ⁵ vācaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ samphappalāpaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ abhijjhaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ byāpādaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ micchādittḥim⁶ visamā ti jāneyya, visame saṃkhāre visamā ti jāneyya, visame pañca kāmagaṇe visamā ti jāneyya, visame pañca nīvaraṇe visamā ti jāneyya,⁷ visamaṃ cetanaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ paṭṭhanaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ paṇidhiṃ visamā ti jāneyya⁷ ājāneyya⁸ vijāneyya paṭijāneyya⁹ paṭivijjheyya. *Loke ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatana-loke ti, yaṃ kiñci jaññā visaman ti loke.*

Na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyyā ti visamassa kāyakam-massa hetu visamaṃ na careyya,¹⁰ visamassa vacikam-massa hetu visamaṃ na careyya¹⁰, visamassa manokam-massa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa pañātipātassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa adinnādānassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa kāmesu micchācārassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa musāvādassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya¹¹, visamāya pisuṇāya vācāya hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamāya pharusāya vācāya hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa samphappalāpassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamāya abhijjhāya hetu¹² visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa byāpādassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamāya micchādittḥiyā hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamānam saṃkhārānaṃ hetu visame¹³ na careyya¹¹,

¹ S pariyādiya°.²⁻² B^p S visaman ti jaññā ti.³ S jāneyyā throughout.⁴ S visamā.⁵ S pharusā°.⁶ S °dittḥi.⁷⁻⁷ B^p S om.⁸ S ājāneyyā . . . paṭijāneyyā.⁹ B^p paṭivijāneyya.¹⁰ S careyyā.¹¹⁻¹¹ S om.¹² Si om.¹³ B^p visamaṃ.

visamānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ hetu visame¹ na careyya, visamānaṃ pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ hetu visame¹ na careyya, visamāya cetanāya hetu², visamāya patthanāya hetu³, visamāya paṇidhiyā hetu visamaṃ na careyya, na ācareyya, na samācareyya, na samādāya vatteyyā ti, na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyya.

Appaṃ h' idaṃ jīvitam āhu dhitrā ti. Jīvitam ti āyuthīti yapaṇā yāpaṇā iriyaṇā vattanā pālaṇā jīvitam jīvitindriyaṃ.

Api ca dvīhi kārāṇehi appakaṃ jīvitam⁴: tītiparittatāya vā appakaṃ jīvitam, sarasaparittatāya⁵ vā appakaṃ jīvitam.

Kathaṃ tītiparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitam? Atīte cīttakkhaṇe jīvittha, na jīvati, na jīvissati. Anāgate cīttakkhaṇe jīvissati, na jīvati, na jīvittha. Paccuppanne cīttakkhaṇe jīvati, na jīvittha, na jīvissati.

*Jīvitam attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā ca kevalā ekacittasamāyuttā, lahuso vattati kkhāṇo⁶.

Cūlāsīti⁷ sahaṣṣāni kappā tiṭṭhanti ye marū, na tv eva te pi jīvanti dvīhi cittehi⁸ samāhitā.

Ye niruddhā marantassa tiṭṭhamānassa vā idha, sabb' eva sadisā khandhā, gatā appaṭisandhikā⁹.

Anantarā ca ye bhaṅgā¹⁰ ye ca bhaṅgā¹¹ anāgatā, tadantare niruddhānaṃ¹² vesammaṃ¹³ n' atthi lakkhāṇe.

Anibbattena na jāto, paccuppannena jīvati, cīttabhaṅgamato¹⁴ loko, paññatti paramatthiyā.

Yathā ninnā pavattanti, chandena pariṇāmitā acchinnavārā¹⁵ vattanti saḷāyatanapaccayā.

* See below on v. 804, p. 117.

¹ B^p S visamaṃ.

² B^p S *ad.* visamaṃ na careyya.

³ S jīvitam ti.

⁴ S sarapattitāya, see p. 43, note 6.

⁵ S vattate khane.

⁶ Si cūlāsīti.

⁷ B^p S cīttasamohitā.

⁸ B^p S appaṭisandhiyā.

⁹ S bhaggā.

¹⁰ S vi^o.

¹¹ S vesama.

¹² S °bhaṅgā°.

¹³ B^p S °dhārā.

Anidhānagatā bhaṅgā¹, puñjo n' atthi anāgate,
 nibbattā yeva tiṭṭhanti āragge sāsapūpamā.
 Nibbattānañ ca dhammānam bhaṅgo² nesam purek-
 khato³,
 palokadhammā⁴ tiṭṭhanti purāṇehi amissitā.
 Adassanato āyanti bhaṅgā, gacchanti dassanam,
 vijjuppādo va ākāse uppajjanti vayanti⁵ cā ti.

Evam tṭhitiparittatāya appakam jīvitam.

Katham sarasaparittatāyā⁶ appakam jīvitam? Assā-
 supanibaddham jīvitam, ⁷passāsupanibaddham jīvitam⁷
 assāsappassāsupanibaddham⁸ jīvitam, mahābhūṭupanibad-
 dham jīvitam, ⁹usmūpanibaddham jīvitam⁹, ¹⁰kavalīṅkā-
 hārupanibaddham jīvitam¹⁰, viññāṇupanibaddham jīvitam.
 Mūlam pi imesam¹¹ dubbalam; pubbaheṭū pi imesam
 dubbalā¹²; ye pi¹³ paccayā te pi dubbalā; ye¹⁴ pi pabha-
 vikā¹⁵ te pi dubbalā; sahaḥbhū¹⁶ pi imesam dubbalā;
 sampayogā pi imesam dubbalā; sahaajā pi imesam dubbalā;
 yā pi payojikā¹⁷ sā pi dubbalā. Aññamaññam nicca-
 dubbalā¹⁸ ime¹⁹. Aññamaññam anavaṭṭhitā²⁰ ime. Añña-
 maññam paripātayanti²¹ ime. Aññamaññassa hi n' atthi
 tātāyitā. Na cā pi tṭhamenti aññamaññ' ime. Yo pi nib-
 battako so na vijjati. Na ca kena ci koci hāyati.
 Bhaṅgabyā²² ca imehi sabbaso. Purimehi pabhāvitā ime,
 ye pi pabhāvitā²³ te pure matā. Purimā pi ca pacchimā

¹ S maggā (= bhaggā).

² S bhakkhe.

³ B^p and Si v.l. purakkhato.

⁴ S saloka°.

⁵ S Si vyanti.

⁶ S sarap°.

⁷⁻⁷ S om.

⁸ S assāsap°.

⁹⁻⁹ After ¹⁰⁻¹⁰ in B^p S (B^p kabali°; S kabalīṅkāhār° and usupa°).

¹¹ S imesā.

¹² S dubbalo.

¹³ B^p om.

¹⁴ S te.

¹⁵ B^p pabhāvitā.

¹⁶ S sahaḥbhumi.

¹⁷ B^p S payojitā.

¹⁸ After ¹⁹ in B^p.

²⁰ S anapaṭṭhitā.

²¹ S parivātayanti.

²² B^p S gandhabbā.

²³ S pabhāvitāvo (?) — Pabhāvitā = pabhavikā of Si note 15.

pi ca aññamaññaṃ na ¹kadāci addasamsū¹ ti. Evaṃ sarasaparittatāya appakam jīvitam.

Api ca cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitam upādāya manussānaṃ appakam jīvitam, parittakam jīvitam, thokam² jīvitam, khaṇikam jīvitam, lahukam jīvitam, ittaram³ jīvitam, anaddhaniyam⁴ jīvitam, na ciraṭṭhitikam jīvitam; tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ, yāmānaṃ devānaṃ, tusitānaṃ devānaṃ, nimmanaratinam devānaṃ, parinimmitavasavat-tinam devānaṃ, brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitam⁵ upādāya manussānaṃ appakam jīvitam, parittakam jīvitam, thokam⁶ jīvitam, khaṇikam jīvitam, lahukam jīvitam, ittaram jīvitam, anaddhaniyam jīvitam, na ciraṭṭhitikam jīvitam.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Appam idaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ āyu, gamaniyo samparāyo, mantāya⁷ phoṭṭhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam. N' atthi jātassa amaraṇam. Yo hi⁸ bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhiyyo.

Appam āyu manussānaṃ, hīleyya⁹ naṃ suporiso; careyy'¹⁰ ādittasīso va, n' atthi maccussa n' āgamo.

Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitam uparujjhati,

āyu jiyati maccānaṃ kunnadinam va ūdakan¹¹ ti.

Appam h' idaṃ jīvitam ahu dhīrā ti. Dhīrā¹² ti dhitimā ti dhīrā; dhisampannā ti dhīrā; ¹³dhikkatapāpā ti dhīrā. Dhi vuccati¹³ paññā; yā paññā pajānanā vicayo pavicayo

* S. i, 108.

¹⁻¹ B^p °cim addasam; S °cim addasamsu.

² B^p thokākam, below thokakam as S below.

³ S ittharam here and below.

⁴ B^p anaddhanikam here and below; S anandānikam, below anuddhānikam.

⁵ B^p repeats from lahukam jīvitam, l. 5 above.

⁶ B^p S thokakam.

⁷ S samantāya.

⁸ B^p om.

⁹ S hīleyyā.

¹⁰ S careyya ritta°.

¹¹ B^p odakan.

¹² S dhīrāna dhīra.

¹³⁻¹³ B^p dhikata°; Si dhikkita° (dhik-kṛta); S vigati-vāpāti dhīrā. Dhittati.

dhammavicayo¹ sallakkhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccuppalak-
khaṇā paṇḍiccam kosallam nepuññam vebhabyā² cintā
upaparikkhā bhūri medhā parināyikā vipassanā sampa-
jaññam patodo paññā paññindriyam paññābalam
paññāsattam paññāpāsādo paññā-āloko paññā-obhāso
paññāpajjoto paññāratanam³ amoho dhammavicayo,
sammāditṭhi; tāya paññāya samannāgatattā⁴ dhīrā. Api
ca khandhadhīrā dhātudhīrā āyatanadhīrā paṭiccasamup-
pādadhīrā satipaṭṭhānadhīrā sammappadhānadhīrā iddhi-
pādadhīrā⁵ indriyadhīrā baladhīrā bojjaṅgadhīrā mag-
gadhīrā phaladhīrā nibbānadhīrā. Te dhīrā evaṃ āhaṃsu
manussānam appakam jīvitam, parittakam jīvitam, thokam
jīvitam, khanikam jīvitam, lahukam jīvitam, ittaram
jīvitam, anaddhaniyam jīvitam, na ciraṭṭhitikam jīvitam
ti, evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ
dīpayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, appam⁶ h' idam jīvitam āhu
dhīrā. Ten āha Bhagavā :

Tasmā hi sikkhetha idh' eva jantu;
yam kiñci jaññā visaman ti loke,
na tassa hetū visamam careyya,
appam h' idam jīvitam āhu dhīrā ti.

Passāmi loke pariphandamānam
pajam imam tanhagatam bhavesu,
hīnā narā maccumukhe lapanti
avītatāṇhāse bhavābhavesu. 5.

*Passāmi loke pariphandamānam ti. Passāmi ti maṃ-
sacakkhunā pi passāmi, dibbacakkhunā pi passāmi, pañ-
ñācakkhunā pi passāmi, buddhacakkhunā pi passāmi,
samantacakkhunā pi passāmi, dakkhāmi olokemi nijjhāyāmi
upaparikkhāmi. Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke*

¹ B^p om.

² S corrupt, points to a reading vebhabyañ, see below.

³ S paññāsattam paññā.

⁴ B^p sampannāgatattā as usual.

⁵ S iddhipīḍā^o as usual.

⁶ S appam idam.

khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. *Pariphandamānan* ti tanhāphandanāya phandamānam, diṭṭhiphandanāya phandamānam, kilesaphandanāya phandamānam, payoga-phandanāya phandamānam, vipākaphandanāya phandamānam, duccarīphandanāya phandamānam, rattam¹ rāgena phandamānam, duṭṭham dosena phandamānam, mūlham mohana phandamānam, vinibandham māuena phandamānam, parāmattam diṭṭhiyā phandamānam, vikkhepagatam uddhaccena phandamānam, anīṭṭhagatam vicikicchāya phandamānam, thāmagatam anusayehi phandamānam, lābhena phandamānam, alābhena phandamānam, yasena phandamānam, ayasena phandamānam, pasamsāya phandamānam, nindāya phandamānam, sukhena phandamānam, dukkhena phandamānam, jātiyā phandamānam, jarāya phandamānam, byādhinā² phandamānam, maraṇena phandamānam, sokaparideva dukkha-domanassupāyāsehi phandamānam, nerayikena dukkhena phandamānam, tiracchānāyonikena dukkhena phandamānam, pittivisayikena³ dukkhena phandamānam, mānussikena⁴ dukkhena phandamānam, gabbhokkantimūlakena dukkhena phandamānam, gabbhe⁵ thitimūlakena dukkhena phandamānam, gabbhavuṭṭhānamūlakena dukkhena phandamānam, jātass' upanibandhikena dukkhena phandamānam, jātassa parādheyyakena dukkhena phandamānam, attupakkamena dukkhena phandamānam, parupakkamena dukkhena phandamānam, dukkhadukkheṇa phandamānam, saṃkhāradukkheṇa phandamānam, viparīṇāmadukkheṇa phandamānam, cakkhurogena dukkhena phandamānam, sotarogena dukkhena phandamānam,

¹ Si has rattarāgena . . . duṭṭhadosena down to thāmagata-anusayehi; B^p has five times the reading here adopted rattam, parāmattam, vikkhepagatam, anīṭṭhagatam, thāmagatam; and S five times rattam, mūlham, vinibandham, anīṭṭhagatam, thāmagatam.

² S byadhiyā.

³ S petti^o throughout.

⁴ B^p mānussikena.

⁵ S gabbho thitam mulakena.

ghānarogena dukkhena, jivhārogena dukkhena¹, kāyarogena² dukkhena¹, sīsarogena dukkhena¹, kaṇṇarogena³, mukharogena, dantarogena, kāsena, sāsena, pināsena, ḍahena⁴, jarena, kucchirogena, mucchāya, pakkhandikāya, sulāya⁵, visūcīkāya, kuṭṭhena, gaṇḍena, kilāsena, sosena, apamāreṇa, dadduyā, kaṇḍuyā, kacchuyā, rakhasāya⁶, vitacchīkāya, lohītena, pittena⁷, madhumehena, amsāya pilakāya, bhagaṇḍalena, pīttasamuṭṭhānena ābādhena, semhasamuṭṭhānena ābādhena, vātasamuṭṭhānena ābādhena, sannipātīkena ābādhena, utupariṇāmajena ābādhena, visamaparihārajena ābādhena, opakkamīkena ābādhena, kammapipākajena ābādhena, sītena, uṇhena, jighacchāya, pipāsāya, uccāreṇa, passāvena⁸, ḍaṃsamakasaṃvātātapasīrīmaṃpasamphassena⁹ dukkhena, mātumaraṇena dukkhena, pitumaraṇena dukkhena, bhātumaraṇena dukkhena, bhaginimaraṇena dukkhena, puttamaraṇena dukkhena, dhītumaraṇena dukkhena, ñātībyasanena¹⁰, bhogabyasanena¹¹, rogabyasanena, sīlabhyasanena, dīṭṭhi-byasanena, dukkhena phandamānaṃ samphandamānaṃ vipphandamānaṃ vedhamānaṃ pavedhamānaṃ sampavedhamānaṃ passāmi dakkhāmi olokemi nijjhāyāmi upaparikkhāmi ti, passāmi loke pariphandamānaṃ.

Pajam imam¹² tanhagataṃ¹³ bhavesū ti. Pajā ti sattādhivacanaṃ. Tanhā ti rūpatanhā saddatanhā gandhatanhā rasatanhā phoṭṭhabbatanhā dhammatanhā. Tanhagataṃ ti tanhāgataṃ tanhānugataṃ tanhānusaṭam¹⁴ ¹⁵ tanhāya pannaṃ¹⁵ tanhāya pātitaṃ¹⁶ abhibhūtaṃ pariyādinṇacit-

¹ B^p S om.

² S om.

³ S kann °.

⁴ S ḍahena.

⁵ B^p sūlena ; S sūlena.

⁶ B^p rakkhasāya.

⁷ S ad. semehana (= semhena).

⁸ B^p pasavena ; S passāvena.

⁹ S °makassa °.

¹⁰ S ad. dukkhena.

¹¹ S °vyasanena throughout.

¹² S dumam.

¹³ B^p S tanhāgataṃ (S tan °).

¹⁴ S tanhāyānusaṭam.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ B^p S tanhāyāsannaṃ (S tanhāya °).

¹⁶ Si v.l. parip °.

upapattiyā, punappunam¹ paṭisandhiyā, punappunam² attabhāvābhiniḍḍattiyā.

Avitatanaḥā ti³ avigatatanaḥā acattatanhaḥā avantatanhaḥā amuttatanhaḥā appahīnatanaḥā appaṭinissatṭhatanhaḥā ti, avitatanhaḥāse bhavābhavesu. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Passāmi loka pariphandamānam
pajam imam tanhagatam bhavesu,
hīnā narā maccumukhe lapanti
avitatanhaḥāse bhavābhavesū ti.

Mamāyite passatha phandamāne
macche va appodake⁴ khīnasote,
etam pi disvā amamo careyya
bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno. 6.

Mamāyite passatha phandamāne ti. Mamattā ti dve mamattā : tanhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca.

Katamam tanhāmamattam? Yāvatā tanhāsamkhātena sīmakatam mariyādikatam⁵ oḍhikatam pariyantikam⁶ pariggahitam mamāyitam : idam mamam, etam mamam, ettakam mamam, ettāvatā mamam, mama rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā, attharaṇā, pāpuraṇā, dāsīdāsā ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavaḷavā khetam vatthu hiraṇṇam suvaṇṇam gāmanigamarājadhāniyo⁷ ratṭhañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgārañ ca ; kevalam pi mahāpathavim tanhāvasena mamāyati, yāvatā⁸ atṭhasatatanaḥāvicaritam⁹ ; idam tanhāmamattam.

Katamam diṭṭhimamattam? Visativatthukā sakkāya-diṭṭhi, dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi, dasavatthukā antag-gāhikā⁹ diṭṭhi ; yā evarūpā diṭṭhi, diṭṭhigatam diṭṭhi-

¹ B^p S punappuna.

² S punappuna ; B^p too probably.

³ B^p S om.

⁴ Si appodaka throughout.

⁵ B^p pariyantakatam ; S pariyantam katam.

⁶ B^p rājatṭhaniyo.

⁷ Si om.

⁸ B^p atṭhasatam tanhā^o ; S atṭhārasatatanaḥā^o ; Si atṭhasatatanaḥāviparitam

⁹ S °gāhikāya.

gahanam ditṭhikantāro ditṭhivisūkāyikaṃ ditṭhivipphan-
ditam¹ ditṭhisamyojanam gāho paṭiggāho² abhiniveso
parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattam titthā-
yatanam³, vipariyesagāho, viparittagāho⁴, vippallāsagāho,
micchāgāho, ayāthāvakaśmiṃ yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvata
dvāsaṭṭhi ditṭhigatāni; idaṃ ditṭhimamattam.

Mamāyite passatha phandamāne ti mamāyitavatthu-
acchedasamkino⁵ pi phandanti, acchijjante⁶ ⁷pi phandanti,
acchinne pi⁷ phandanti, mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasam-
kino⁸ pi phandanti, vipariṇāmante pi phandanti, vipariṇate
pi phandanti paphandanti⁹ samphandanti vipphandanti
vedhanti¹⁰ pavedhanti¹¹ sampavedhanti: evaṃ *phanda-*
māne paphandamāne¹² samphandamāne vipphandamāne
vedhamāne pavedhamāne sampavedhamāne *passatha* dak-
khatha oloketha nijjhāyatha upaparikkhathā ti, mamāyite
passatha phandamāne.

Macche va appodake khīnasote ti: yathā macchā appodake
parittodake udakapariyādāne kākehi vā kulalehi vā balākehi
vā paripāṭiyamānā ukkhipiyamānā khajjamānā phandanti
paphandanti¹¹ samphandanti vipphandanti vedhanti pave-
dhanti sampavedhanti; evaṃ eva pajā mamāyitavatthu-
acchedasamkino pi phandanti, acchijjante pi phandanti,
acchinne pi phandanti, mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasamkino
pi phandanti, vipariṇāmante pi phandanti, vipariṇate pi
phandanti paphandanti¹¹ samphandanti vipphandanti ve-
dhanti pavedhanti sampavedhanti ti, macche va appodake
khīnasote.

Etam pi disvā amamo careyyā ti etaṃ ādinavaṃ *disvā*
passitvā tulayitvā tirayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā

¹ B^p S °kam.

² B^p paṭiṭṭhaho; S paṭiṭṭhāho.

³ S micchāyattam.

⁴ B^p S vipariṭa° (= vipari°).

⁵ B^p S mamāyitaṃ vaṭṭhum accheda°.

⁶ B^p S acchindante throughout.

⁷⁻⁷ S om.

⁸ B^p S mamāyitaṃ vaṭṭhum vipariṇāma°.

⁹ B^p Si om.; S phandanti.

¹⁰ Si vedhenti throughout.

¹¹ Si om.

mamattēsū ti, etam pi disvā amamo careyya. *Mamatta* ti dve mamattā : tanhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idam tanhāmamattam . . . pe . . . idam diṭṭhi-mamattam. Tanhāmamattam pahāya¹, diṭṭhimamattam paṭinissajjitvā, cakkhum amamāyanto, sotam amamāyanto, ghānam amamāyanto, jivham amamāyanto, kāyam amamāyanto, manam amamāyanto, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam gaṇam āvāsam lābham yasam pasamsam sukham cīvaram piṇḍapātam senāsanam gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhāram kāmādhātum rūpadhātum arūpadhātum kāmabhavam rūpabhavam arūpabhavam saññābhavam asaññābhavam nevasaññānāsaññābhavam ekavokārabhavam catuvokārabhavam pañcavokārabhavam atītam anāgatam paccuppannam diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme amamāyanto aggaṇhanto aparāmasanto anabhinivisanto, *careyya* vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, etam² pi disvā amamo careyya.

Bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno ti. *Bhavesū* ti kāmabhava rūpabhava arūpabhava. *Āsatti* vuccati tanhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno* ti *bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno*, chandam pemam rāgam khantiṃ *akubbamāno* ajanyamāno asañjanayamāno anibbattayamāno anabhinibbattayamāno ti, *bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno*. Ten' āba Bhagavā :

Mamāyite passatha phandamāne
matche va appodake khīṇasote;
etam³ pi disvā amamo careyya
bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno ti.

ubhosu antesu vineyya chandam
phassam pariññāya anānugiddho,
yad attagarahī, tad akubbamāno
na limpatī⁴ diṭṭhasutesu dhīro. 7.

¹ B^p pahayan.

² S evam.

³ S evam vi disvā.

⁴ Si v.l. lippatī.

Ubhosu antesu vineyya chandan ti. Antā ti phasso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto. Atīto eko anto, anāgato dutiyo anto. Sukhā vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto. Nāmaṃ eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto. Cha ajjhakkāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto. Sakkāyo eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto ti¹. ²Chando ti² yo kāmesu kāmaccando, kāmārāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasneho kāmaparilāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānam kāmogho kāmayogo kāmupādānam kāmaccchandaniṇvaraṇaṃ. ³Ubhosu antesu vineyya chandan ti³ ubhosu antesu chandaṃ vineyya paṭivineyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, ubhosu antesu vineyya chandaṃ.

Phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho ti. Phasso ti cakkhusamphasso, sotasamphasso, ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso, kāyasamphasso, manosamphasso, adhivacanasamphasso, paṭighasamphasso, sukhavedanīyo samphasso, dukkhavedanīyo samphasso, adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo samphasso, kusalo phasso, akusalo phasso, abyākato⁴ phasso, kāmāvacaro phasso, rūpāvacaro phasso, arūpāvacaro phasso, suññato phasso, animitto phasso, appanīhito phasso, lokiyo phasso, lokuttaro phasso, atīto phasso, anāgato phasso, paccuppanno phasso; yo evarūpo phasso phusanā samphusanā samphusitattaṃ⁵; ayaṃ vuccati phasso.

Phassaṃ pariññāya ti phassaṃ tihi pariññāhi pari jānitvā nītapariññāya tīraṇapariññāya⁶ pahānapariññāya.

Katamā nītapariññā? Phassaṃ jānāti: ayaṃ cakkhusamphasso, ayaṃ sotasamphasso, ayaṃ ghānasamphasso, ayaṃ jivhāsamphasso, ayaṃ kāyasamphasso, ayaṃ manosamphasso, ayaṃ adhivacanasamphasso, ayaṃ paṭighasamphasso, ayaṃ sukhavedanīyo phasso, ayaṃ dukkhavedanīyo phasso, ayaṃ adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo phasso, ayaṃ kusalo phasso, ayaṃ akusalo phasso, ayaṃ abyākato phasso, ayaṃ kāmāvacaro phasso, ayaṃ rūpāvacaro phasso,

¹ B° S om.

²⁻² Si om.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁴ S abyākato.

⁵ S samphussita°.

⁶ Codd. ti°.

ayam arūpāvacaro phasso, ayam suññato phasso, ayam animitto phasso, ayam appanīhito phasso, ayam lokiyo phasso, ayam lokuttaro phasso, ayam atīto phasso, ayam anāgato phasso, ayam paccuppanno phasso ti jānāti passati; ayam nātapariññā.

Katamā tīraṇapariññā? Evaṃ nātam¹ katvā phassaṃ tīreti, aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato² aghato ābādhato parato³ palokato itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅguto addhuvato atānato alenato asaranato rittato⁴ tuechato suññato anattato ādinavato vipariṇāmadhammato asārakato⁵ aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṅkhatato mārāmisato jātīdhammato jarādhammato byādhidhammato maraṇadhammato soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammato saṃkilesika-dhammato⁶ samudayato atthaṅgamato assādato ādinavato nissaranato tīreti; ayam tīraṇapariññā.

Katamā pahānapariññā? Evaṃ tīrayitvā phasse chanda-rāgaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti⁷ anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Yo bhikkhave phassesu chandarāgo, taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ so phasso pahīno bhavissati ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅgato⁸ āyatim anuppādadhammo ti; ayam pahānapariññā.

Phassaṃ pariññāya ti phassaṃ imāhi tihi pariññāhi parijānitvā.

Anānugiddho ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā. Yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiijhā lobho akusalamūlam; yass' eso⁹ gedho pahīno samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhābuppattiko nānagginā daḍḍho, so vuccati agiddho. So rūpe agiddho, sadde agiddho, gandhe agiddho, rase agiddho, phoṭṭhabbe agiddho, kule gaṇe āvāse lābhe yase paśamsāya sukhe cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccaya-

* Cf. S. iii, 27.

¹ S nānam.

³ S sarato.

⁵ S asārato.

⁷ B^p byantim°.

⁹ S ad. dhe.

² S suññato.

⁴ S ad. asaraṇābhunato pi.

⁶ B^p S saṅkilesadh°.

⁸ B^p S anabhāvaṃkato.

bhesajjaparikkhāre, kāmādhātuyā rūpadhātuyā arūpadhātuyā, kāmabhavē rūpabhavē arūpabhavē saññābhavē asaññābhavē nevasaññānāsaññābhavē ekavokārabhavē catuvokārabhavē pañcavokārabhavē, atīte anāgate paccuppanne, diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno¹ vītagedho vigatagedho cattagedho vantagedho² muttagedho³ pahinagedho paṭinissatṭhagedho vitarāgo vigatarāgo cattarāgo vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo paṭinissatṭharāgo nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, phassam pariññāya anānugiddho.

Yad attagarahī tad akubbamāno ti. Yadan ti yaṃ. ⁴ Attagarahī ti⁴ dvihi kāraṇehi attānaṃ garahati, katattā ca akatattā ca.

Katham katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati? Katam me kāyaduccaritam, akatam me kāyasucaritan ti attānaṃ garahati; katam me vacīduccaritam, akatam me vacīsucaritan ti attānaṃ garahati; katam me manoduccaritam, akatam me manosucaritan ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me pāṇātipāto, akatā me pāṇātipātā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katam me adinnādānaṃ, akatā me adinnādānā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me kāmesu micchācāro, akatā me kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me musāvādo, akatā me musāvādā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me pisunā vācā, akatā me pisunāya vācāya veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me pharusā vācā, akatā me pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me samphappalāpo, akatā me samphappalāpā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me abhijjhā, akatā me anabhijjhā ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me byāpādo, akato me abyāpādo ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me micchādiṭṭhi, akatā me sammādiṭṭhī ti attānaṃ garahati; evam katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati.

Athavā, sīlesu 'mhi na paripūrakārī⁵ ti attānaṃ garahati;

¹ B^p S anajjhāpanno.

² S vyantagedho.

³ S om.

⁴⁻⁴ Si attanā garahati.

⁵ S purakāri.

indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti attānaṃ garahati; bhojane¹ amattaññu 'mhi ti¹ attānaṃ garahati; jāgariyaṃ² ananuyutto 'mhi ti² attānaṃ garahati; na³ satisampajañña³ na³ samannāgato 'mhi ti⁴ attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me cattāro iddhipādā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyāni ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti attānaṃ garahati; dukkhaṃ me अपरिनिर्वातन ti attānaṃ garahati; samudayo me appahīno ti attānaṃ garahati; maggo me abhāvito ti attānaṃ garahati; nirodho me asacchikato ti attānaṃ garahati; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati. Evaṃ attagarahitaṃ kammaṃ akubbamāno⁵ ajanayamāno asaṇṇjanayamāno⁵ anibbattayamāno anabhinibbattayamāno ti, yad attagarahī tad akubbamāno.

Na limpati diṭṭhasutesu dhīro ti. Lepā⁶ ti dve lepā: tanhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tanhālepo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. Dhīro ti dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī. Dhīro tanhālepaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhilepaṃ paṭinissajjitvā, diṭṭhe na limpati, sute na limpati, mute na limpati, viññāte na limpati na samlimpati⁷ na upalimpati, alitto asaṃlitto⁸ anupalitto nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamṃyutto vimariyādika-tena⁹ cetasā viharati ti, na limpati diṭṭhasutesu dhīro¹⁰. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Ubhosu antesu vineyya chandaṃ
phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho,
yad attagarahī, tad akubbamāno
na limpati diṭṭhasutesu dhīro¹⁰ ti.

1-1 B^p amattaññu ti; S amattaññum pi ti.

2-2 B^p ananuyutto ti; S anayutto ti.

³ S om.

4-4 B^p S samannāgato ti.

5-5 S ajanasasamāno asaṇṇjanasasamāno.

⁶ B^p S lepo. ⁷ B^p palimpati.

⁸ B^p S apalitto.

⁹ B^p S vipariyādi⁹ throughout.

¹⁰ B^p S ad. ti.

Saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ
pariggahesu muni nopalittho
abbūha-sallo caram¹ appamatto
nāsim sati lokam imaṃ parañ ca. 8.

Saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ ti. Saññā ti kāma-saññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā, ² nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihimsāsaññā³, rūpasaññā saddhasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā; yā evarūpā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattam ayaṃ vuccati saññā. Saññaṃ pariññā ti saññaṃ tīhi pariññāhi pari-jānitvā nātāpariññāya tīraṇāpariññāya pahānapariññāya.

Katamā nātāpariññā? Saññaṃ jānāti: ayaṃ kāma-saññā, ayaṃ byāpādasaññā, ayaṃ vihiṃsāsaññā, ayaṃ nekkhammasaññā, ayaṃ abyāpādasaññā, ayaṃ avihimsāsaññā, ayaṃ rūpasaññā, ayaṃ saddhasaññā, ayaṃ gandhasaññā, ayaṃ rasasaññā, ayaṃ phoṭṭhabbasaññā, ayaṃ dhammasaññā ti jānāti passati; ayaṃ nātāpariññā.

Katamā tīraṇāpariññā? Evaṃ nātāṃ katvā saññaṃ tīreti, aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅguto . . . pe . . . samudayato atṭhaṅgamato assādato ādīnavato nissaraṇato tīreti; ayaṃ tīraṇāpariññā.

Katamā pahānapariññā?⁴ Evaṃ tīretvā⁵ saññāya chandarāgaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti⁶ anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Vuttaṃ⁷ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Yo bhikkhave saññāya⁸ chandarāgo, taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ sā saññā pahīnā bhavissati uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṇḍatā⁹ āyatim anuppādadhammā ti; ayaṃ pahānapariññā.

Saññaṃ pariññā ti saññaṃ imāhi tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā.

* S. iii, 27.

¹ S cara.

²⁻³ Si om.

³ S ad. evaṃ nātāṃ katvā.

⁴ B^p S tirayitvā (S ti°).

⁵ B^p om.

⁶ B^p S ad. pi.

⁷ S saññiya.

⁸ S °katā.

*Vitareyya oghan ti kāmoghaṃ bhavoghaṃ diṭṭhoghaṃ avijjoghaṃ vitareyya*¹ *uttareyya patareyya samatikkameyya vitivatteyyā ti, saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ.*

Pariggaḥesu muni nopalitto ti. Pariggahā ti dve pariggahā, taṇhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhipariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhipariggaho.

Muni ti. Monam vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; tena ñāṇena samannāgato muni monappatto ti.

Tīni moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ manomoneyyaṃ.

*Katamaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ? Tividhānaṃ*² *kāyaduccaritaṇaṃ pahānaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Tividhaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāyārammaṇaṃ*³ *ñāṇaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāyapariññā, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Pariññāsahagato maggo, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāye chandarāgassa pahānaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāyasamkhāranirodho catutthajjhānasamāpatti*⁴, *kāyamoneyyaṃ; idaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ.*

*Katamaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ? Catubbidhānaṃ*⁵ *vacīduccaritaṇaṃ pahānaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Catubbidhaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Vācārammaṇaṃ*⁶ *ñāṇaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Vācāpariññā, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Pariññāsahagato maggo, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Vācāya chandarāgassa pahānaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Vacīsamkhāranirodho dutiyajjhānasamāpatti*⁷, *vacīmoneyyaṃ; idaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ.*

*Katamaṃ manomoneyyaṃ? Tividhānaṃ*⁸ *manoduccaritaṇaṃ pahānaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Tividhaṃ manosucaritaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittārammaṇaṃ*⁹ *ñāṇaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittapariññā, manomoneyyaṃ. Pariññāsahagato maggo, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittacchandarāgassa*¹⁰ *pahānaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittasamkhāranirodho saññāvedayita-*

¹ B^p S tareyya.

³ B^p S kāyārammaṇe (better).

⁵ S catubbidha.

⁷ B^p dutiyajjhāna°.

⁹ B^p °maṇe; S °maṇo.

² B^p S tividha.

⁴ B^p Si catutthajjhāna°.

⁶ B^p S vācārammaṇe.

⁸ S tividha°.

¹⁰ Si citte ch°.

nirodhasamāpatti, manomoneyyam; idaṃ manomoneyyam.

* Kāyamuniṃ¹ vācāmunim manomunim anāsavaṃ munim moneyyasampannaṃ² āhu sabbapahāyinam. Kāyamuniṃ vācāmunim manomunim anāsavaṃ munim moneyyasampannaṃ āhu ninhātapāpakan ti³.

Imehi tīhi⁴ moneyyehi dhammehi samannāgatā cha munayo⁵, āgāramunayo⁶ anāgāramunayo sekhamunayo asekkhamunayo paccekamunayo munimunayo⁷.

Katame āgāramunayo? Ye te āgārikā ditthapadā viññātasāsanaṃ ime āgāramunayo.

Katame anāgāramunayo? Ye te pabbajitā ditthapadā viññātasāsanaṃ, ime anāgāramunayo.

Satta sekhaṃ sekhamunayo.

Arahanto asekkhamunayo.

Paccekabuddhā paccekamunayo.

Munimunayo vuccanti tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā.

† Na monena muni hoti mūlharūpo aviddasu, yo ca tulam va paggayha varam ādāya paṇḍito. Pāpāni parivajjeti, sa muni, tena so muni; yo munāti ubho loke, muni tena pavuccati.

‡ Asatañ ca satañ ca ñatvā dhammam ajjhataṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke devamanussehi pūjito, yo so saṅgajālam aticca so muni.

Lepā ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca ditthilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayam ditthilepo. Muni taṇhālepaṃ pahāya ditthilepaṃ paṭinissajjitvā parig-

* Itv. § 67.

† Dh. 268-269.

‡ Sn. 527.

¹ S °muni throughout.

² S °samphanda.

³ Si om.

⁴ Si S om.

⁵ B° S munino.

⁶ B° S °munino throughout.

⁷ S ad. ti.

gahesu na limpatai¹ na samlimpatai¹ na upalimpatai, alitto² asamlitto *anupalitto* nikkhanto nissattho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena³ cetasā viharatī ti, parig-gahesu muni nopalitto.

*Abbūhasallo caram appamatto ti. Sallan ti satta sallāni, rāgasallam dosasallam mohasallam mānasallam diṭṭhi-sallam sokasallam kathamkathāsallam*⁴. Yass' etāni⁵ sallāni³ pahīnāni⁷ samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭi-passaddhāni⁸ abhabbuppattikāni nānagginā daddhāni, so vuccati *abbūhasallo* abbūhitasallo⁹ pahatasallo¹⁰ uddhaṭṭasallo samuddhaṭṭasallo uppāṭitasallo samuppāṭitasallo cat-tasallo vantasallo muttasallo pahinasallo paṇinissattha-sallo, nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahma-bhūtena attanā viharatī ti abbūhasallo.

*Caran ti caranto viharanto iriyanto vattento*¹¹ pārento yapento yāpento.

*Appamatto ti sakkaccakārī*¹² *sātaccakārī*¹³ *aṭṭhitakārī*¹⁴ anolīnavuttiko anikkhittacchando anikkhittadhuro kusa-lesu dhammesu. Kathāham aparipūram vā sīlakkhandham paripūreyyam, paripūram vā sīlakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggaṇheyyan? ti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appatīvāṇī ca satisampajaññaṇ¹⁵ ca ātappam padhānam adhiṭṭhānam anuyogo appamādo kusalessu dhammesu.¹⁶ Kathāham aparipūram vā samādhikkhandham paripūreyyam paripūram vā samādhik-khandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggaṇheyyan? ti . . . pe . . . kusalessu dhammesu. Kathāham aparipūram vā

¹⁻¹ B^p na palimpatai; S om.

² B^p S apalitto.

³ B^p S vipariyādi° *always*.

⁴ S duccarita°.

⁵ B^p S ete.

⁶ B^p om.; S sallā.

⁷ B^p S pahīnā *and so on to daddhā*.

⁸ B^p S paṭipp°.

⁹ Si om.; B^p S abbu(l)hitasallo.

¹⁰ B^p S om.

¹¹ B^p vattanto.

¹² S ad. sīti.

¹³ S sītikārī.

¹⁴ S om.

¹⁵ B^p S sati ca s°.

¹⁶⁻³ (p. 60) S om.

paññākkhandham vimuttikkhandham¹ vimuttiñānadassanakkhandham paripūreyyam paripūram vā vimuttiñānadassanakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggaṇḥeyyan? ti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appatīvānī ca satisampajaññañ² ca ātappam padhānam adhiṭṭhānam anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu³. Kathāham apariññātam vā dukkham parijāneyyam, appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyam, abhāvitam vā maggam bhāveyyam, asacchikataṃ vā nirodham sacchikareyyan? ti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appatīvānī ca satisampajaññañ² ca ātappam padhānam adhiṭṭhānam anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu ti, abbūhasallo caram appamatto.

*Nāsimṣati*⁴ lokam imaṃ parañ ca ti imaṃ lokam nāsimṣati sakattabhāvam, param⁵ lokam nāsimṣati parattabhāvam. Imaṃ lokam nāsimṣati sakarūpavedanāsaññāsamkhāraviññānam, param lokam nāsimṣati pararūpavedanāsaññāsamkhāraviññānam⁶. ⁷Imaṃ lokam nāsimṣati cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni⁷, param lokam nāsimṣati cha bāhirāni āyatanāni. Imaṃ lokam nāsimṣati manussalokam, param⁸ lokam nāsimṣati devalokam. Imaṃ lokam nāsimṣati kāmādhātum, param lokam nāsimṣati rūpadhātum arūpadhātum. Imaṃ lokam nāsimṣati kāmādhātum rūpadhātum, param⁸ lokam nāsimṣati arūpadhātum. Punāgatim⁹ vā upapattim¹⁰ vā paṭisandhim vā bhavam vā samsāram vā vaṭṭam vā *nāsimṣati* na icchati na sādīyati na pattheti na piheti nābhijappati ti, nāsimṣati lokam imaṃ parañ ca. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

¹ B^p *ad.* paripūreyyam.

² B^p S sati ca s^o.

³ See n. 16, p. 59.

⁴ B^p S nāsimṣati *throughout*.

⁵ Si paralokam *throughout*.

⁶ S param rūpa^o.

⁷⁻⁷ S *om.*

⁸ B^p Si paralokam.

⁹ B^p Si punāgatim; S punagataṃ.

¹⁰ S uppatti.

Saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ
 pariggahesu muni nopalitto
 abbūhasallo caraṃ appamatto
 nāsimsati lokaṃ imaṃ paraṃ cā ti¹.

DUTIYO² GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO³ NIṬṬHITO⁴.

¹ Si om.

² B^p S om.

³ B^p S guhaṭṭhakasuttaṃ (S rahaṭṭhaka).

⁴ B^p niṭṭhitam dutiyam ; S niṭṭhitam dutiyam duttaka-
 suttaniddeso vuccati.

III.

TATIYO¹ DUṬṬHATṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO².

Vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke,
aññe³ pi ve saccamanā vadanti,
vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti,
tasmā muni n' atthi khilo kuhiñci. 1.

Vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke ti. Te titthiyā duṭṭhamanā paduṭṭhamanā viruddhamanā paṭiviruddhamanā āhatamanā paccāhatamanā āghāṭitamanā paccāghāṭitamanā vadanti upavadanti Bhagavantañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca abhūtenā ti, vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke.

Aññe³ pi ve saccamanā vadanti ti. Ye tesam titthiyānaṃ saddahantā okappentā adhimuccantā saccamanā sacca-saññino bhūṭamanā bhūṭasaññino tathamanā tathasaññino yāthāvamanā yāthāvasaññino aviparittamanā⁴ aviparittasaññino vadanti upavadanti Bhagavantañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca abhūtenā ti, aññe pi ve saccamanā vadanti.

Vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti ti. So vādo jāto hoti sañjāto nibbatto abhinibbatto pātubhūto, parato ghoso akkoso upavādo Bhagavato ca bhikkhusaṃghassa ca abhūtenā ti, vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti ti.

Muni^{} ti.* Monam vuccati ñāṇam, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe¹ . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; tena

* See Chap. II. p. 57.

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p Duṭṭhakatṭhakasutti anukatṭhi; S om. whole title.

³ B^p S aṭho.

⁴ B^p S aviparita^o (= 7ta).

ñānena samannāgato muni monappatto . . . pe . . .
saṅgajālam aticca so muni ti¹.

Yo vādaṃ upeti so dvīhi kāraṇehi vādaṃ upeti. Kārako kārakatāya vādaṃ upeti; athavā vuccamāno upavadiyamāno kuppati² byāpajjati patitṭhiyati, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti akārako 'mhī ti³ yo vādaṃ upeti so³ imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi vādaṃ upeti. Muni dvīhi kāraṇehi vādaṃ na upeti. Akārako akārakatāya⁴ vādaṃ na upeti; athavā vuccamāno upavadiyamāno na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitṭhiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti akārako 'mhī ti muni imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi vādaṃ na upeti na upagacchati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati na abhinivisati ti, vādaṇ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti.

Tasmā muni n' atthi khilo kuhiñci ti. *Tasmā* ti-tasmā tamkāraṇā tamhetu tappaccayā tamnidānā munino ahatacittatā⁵ *khilajātata*⁶ pi n' atthi; pañca pi cetokhilā n' atthi; tayo pi khilā n' atthi; rāgakhilo dosakhilo mohakhilo n' atthi na santi na samvijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīno samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñānagginā daddho. *Kuhiñci* ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti, tasmā muni n' atthi khilo kuhiñci. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke,
aññe⁷ pi ve⁸ saccamanā vadanti,
vādaṇ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti,
tasma muni n' atthi khilo kuhiñci ti.

Sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ kathaṃ accayeyya
chandānuni to ruciya niviṭṭho?
sayam samattāni pakubbamāno⁹,
yathā hi jāneyya, tathā vadeyya. 2.

¹ B^v S om.

² S *ad.* tā *after* upavadiyamāno, kuppati, byāpajjati, patitṭhiyati.

³⁻³ S muni.

⁴ S *ad.* muni.

⁵ S āpātacittatā.

⁶ Si khilā°.

⁷ B^v atha; S atho pi.

⁸ S ke.

⁹ S kuppamāno.

Sakam hi ditthim katham accayeyyā? ti. Ye te titthiyā Sundarim* paribbājikam hantvā¹, samanānam sakyaputti-yānam avanṇam pakāsayitvā, evam etaṃ lābham yasam sakkārasammānam paccāharissāmā ti evamdītthikā² evamkhanthikā evamrucikā evamladdhikā evamajjhasayā evamadhippāyā, te nāsakkhimsu sakam ditthim sakam khamtiṃ sakam rucim sakam laddhim sakam ajjhāsayaṃ sakam adhippāyaṃ atikkamitum. Atha kho sv eva ayaso te³ paccāgato ti, evam pi sakam hi ditthim katham accayeyya?

Athavā sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti yo so evamvādo, so sakam ditthim sakam khamtiṃ sakam rucim sakam laddhim sakam ajjhāsayaṃ sakam adhippāyaṃ katham accayeyya atikkameyya samatikkameyya vitivatteyya? Taṃ kissa hetu? Tassa sā ditthi tathā samattā samādinṇā gahitā parāmatthā abhinivittā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, evam pi sakam hi ditthim katham accayeyya?⁴ Asassato loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, aññam jīvaṃ aññam sarīraṃ, hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti yo so evamvādo, so sakam ditthim sakam khamtiṃ sakam rucim sakam laddhim sakam ajjhāsayaṃ sakam adhippāyaṃ katham accayeyya atikkameyya samatikkameyya vitivatteyya? Taṃ kissa hetu? Tassa sā ditthi tathā samattā samādinṇā gahitā parāmatthā abhinivittā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, evam pi sakam hi ditthim katham accayeyya?

Chandānunīto ruciya nivittṭho ti. *Chandānunīto* ti sakāya ditthiyā sakāya khamtiyā sakāya ruciya sakāya laddhiyā jāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati⁵. Yathā hatthiyānena

* Cp. Ud. IV. 8; J. ii, 415; Dh. Com. iii, 474.

¹ S hatāssa.

² B^p S ad. te.

³ S tetam (= tesam?).

⁴ B^p S ad. athavā sassato loko.

⁵ S sampār°.

vā rathayānena vā assayānena vā goyānena vā ajayānena vā mendakayānena¹ vā oṭṭhayānena vā kharayānena vā yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati²; evam eva sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati² ti, chandānunito. *Ruciyā nivittṭho* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā nivittṭho patitṭhito allino upāgato ajjhositto adhimutto ti, chandānunito ruciyā nivittṭho.

*Sayam samattāni pakubbamāno*³ ti sayam samattam karoti, paripunnam karoti, anomam karoti, aggam seṭṭham vi-seṭṭham⁴ pāmokkham⁵ uttamam pavaram karoti; ayam satthā sabbaññū ti sayam samattam karoti, paripunnam karoti, anomam karoti, aggam seṭṭham vi-seṭṭham pāmokkham uttamam pavaram karoti; ayam dhammo svākkhāto⁶, ayam gaṇo supaṭipanno, ayam diṭṭhi bhaddikā, ayam paṭipadā supaññattā, ayam maggo niyyāniko⁷ ti sayam samattam karoti, paripunnam karoti, anomam karoti, aggam seṭṭham vi-seṭṭham pāmokkham uttamam pavaram karoti janeti sañjaneti⁸ nibbatteti abhinibbatteti⁹ ti, sayam samattāni pakubbamāno.

Yathā hi jāneyya tathā vadeyya ti yathā jāneyya tathā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpeyya¹⁰ vohareyya. Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti yathā jāneyya tathā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpeyya vohareyya. Asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti yathā jāneyya tathā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpeyya¹⁰ vohareyya ti, yathā hi jāneyya tathā vadeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

¹ B^p mendayānena.

² S sampār°.

³ S pakuppamāno.

⁴ B^p vi-seṭṭham (= vi-ṣiṣṭa); elsewhere vi-seṭṭham.

⁵ B^p pāmukkham; S pamukkham sometimes.

⁶ B^p svākhyāto often.

⁷ S. neyyāniko.

⁸ B^p Si om.

⁹ Si om.

¹⁰ B^p S dīpayeyya.

Sakam hi ditthim katham accayeyya
chandānunito ruciya nivittḥo?
sayam samattāni pakubbamāno,
yathā hi jāneyya tathā vadeyyā ti.

Yo attano sīlavatāni jantu
anānupuṭṭho ca¹ paresa² pāvā³,
anariyadhammam kusalā tam āhu,
yo ātumānam sayam eva pāvā⁴. 3.

*Yo attano sīlavatāni jantū ti. Yo ti yo yādiso yathāyutto
yathāvihito yathāpakāro yanthānappatto⁵ yaṃdhamma-
samannāgato khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā
gahattḥo vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. Sīlavatāni⁶
ti. Atthi sīlañ c' eva vattañ⁷ ca, atthi vattam⁷ na sīlam.*

Katamam sīlañ c' eva vattañ ca? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā
hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃ-
panno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sik-
khati sikkhāpadesu; yo tattha saṃyamo saṃvaro avitik-
kamo, idaṃ sīlam; yaṃ samādānam, tam vattam⁷;
saṃvaratthena sīlam, samādānatthena vattam⁷; idaṃ
vuccati sīlañ c' eva vattañ ca.

Katamam vattam⁷ na sīlam? Aṭṭha dhūtaṅgāni, āraññi-
kaṅgam⁸ piṇḍapātikaṅgam pamsukūlikaṅgam tecīvari-
kaṅgam sapadānacārikaṅgam khalupacchābhattikaṅgam
nesajjikaṅgam yathāsanthatikaṅgam; idaṃ vuccati⁹ vattam
na⁹ sīlam. Viriyasamādānam pi vuccati vattam⁷ na
sīlam: Kāmam taco ca nhārū ca aṭṭhi ca avasussatu,
sarire upasussatu maṃsalohitam, yaṃ tam purisathāmena
purisabalena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattab-

¹ B^p va

² B^p S paresam.

³ S pāvaduca, *see below*, p. 68.

⁴ S pāvada, *see below*, p. 68.

⁵ B^p S yaṃ thānam p^o.

⁶ B^p S sīlabbatāni.

⁷ B^p S vata^o (vatta = vṛtta?).

⁸ S araññakaṅgam.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p vatam na; S na va (ca?).

bam, na taṃ apāpunitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ viriyasamādānaṃ vuccatī¹ vattaṃ² na sīlaṃ. ³Na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ pal-laṅkaṃ bhindissāmi yāva me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ³.

⁴* Nāssissam, na pivissāmi, vihārato na nikkhamiṃ, na pi passaṃ nipātesaṃ taṇhāsalle anūhate ti

cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ⁴. Na tāvāhaṃ imabhā āsanaṃ vuṭṭhahissāmi, caṅkamā orohissāmi, viharā nikkhamissāmi, aḍḍhayogā nikkhamissāmi, pāsādā nikkhamissāmi, hammiyā nikkhamissāmi⁵, guhāya nikkhamissāmi leṇā nikkhamissāmi, kuṭiyā nikkhamissāmi, kūtāgarā nikkhamissāmi, aṭṭā⁶ nikkhamissāmi, mālā nikkhamissāmi, uddhaṇhā⁷ nikkhamissāmi, upaṭṭhānasālāya nikkhamissāmi, maṇḍapā nikkhamissāmi, rukkhamaṭṭhā nikkhamissāmi yāva me anupādāya⁸ āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Imasmiṃ ñeva pubbaṇhasamayā ariyadhammaṃ āharissāmi samāharissāmi adhi-gacchissāmi phusaṃyissāmi⁹ sacchikarissāmi ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Imasmiṃ ñeva majjhantika-samayā sāyaṇhasamayā purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ purimayāmaṃ¹⁰ majjhimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ kāle jūṇhe vasse hemante giṃhe, purime vayoḁkhaṇḍhe, maj-jhime vayoḁkhaṇḍhe, pacchime vayoḁkhaṇḍhe ariyadhammaṃ

* Thag. 223; 313, etc.

¹ B^p S *ad. idam*.

² B^p S *vata*^o (*vatta* = *vr̥tta* ?).

³⁻³ *after* ⁴⁻⁴ *in* B^p and S.

⁶ S *aṭṭha*.

⁸ B^p S *ad. na*.

¹⁰ B^p S *purimaṃ y*^o *majjhimam y*^o *pacchimam y*^o.

⁵ S *ad. nitipadaha*.

⁷ S *kuddhā*.

⁹ B^p S *phassaṃyissāmi*.

āharissāmi samāharissāmi adhigacchissāmi phusayissāmi¹ sacchikarissāmi ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ.

Jantū ti satto nāro mānavaṃ poso puggalo jivo jagū² jantu indagū manujo ti, yo attano sīlavatāni jantu.

*Anānuputṭho ca*³ *paresa pāva*⁴ ti. *Paresan* ti paresaṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vessānaṃ suddānaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ pabbajitānaṃ devānaṃ manussānaṃ. *Anānuputṭho* ti aputṭho apucchito anāyācito⁵ anajjhesito appasadito. *Pāvā* ti⁶ attano sīlaṃ vā vattaṃ vā sīlavattaṃ vā pāvadati. Aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā, vattasampanno ti vā, sīlavattasampanno⁷ ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjattānena vā sutena vā paṭibhānena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā, uccākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ulārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ñāto yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ⁸ ti vā, lābhi 'mhi cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti vā, suttantiko ti vā, vinayadharo ti vā, dhammakathiko ti vā, āraññiko ti vā, piṇḍapātiko ti vā, paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā, sapadānacāriko ti vā, khalupacchābhattiko ti vā, nesajjiko ti vā, yathāsanthatiko ti vā, paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, ākāsañācāyatanaśamāpattiya lābhī ti vā, viññāṇācāyatanaśamāpattiya lābhī ti vā, ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiya lābhī ti vā, nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiya lābhī ti vā pāvadati katheti bhaṇati dīpayati voharati, ti anānuputṭho ca paresa⁹ pāvā¹⁰.

¹ B^p S phassayissāmi.

² Si jātu; B^p S jagu.

³ B^p S vā.

⁴ S pāvadā.

⁵ B^p ayācito.

⁶ Si om. pāvā ti; S pavadā ti.

⁷ B^p S sīlabbata^o always.

⁸ Si gahaṭṭhānaṃ pabbajitānaṃ; B^p sagahaṭṭhānaṃ p^o; S sahagahaṭṭhapabbajitāni. See p. 69, n. 9.

⁹ S paresam.

¹⁰ S pāda (= pāvada).

Anariyadhammam kusalā tam āhū ti. Kusalā ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiccasamup-pādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅgaku-salā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā, ¹ te kusalā ¹ evam āhaṃsu : Anariyānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo ariyānaṃ ; bālānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo paṇḍi-tānaṃ ; asappurisānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo sappurisānaṃ ti evam āhaṃsu evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bha-ṇanti ² evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ voharanti ti, anariyadhammaṃ kusalā tam āhu.

Yo ātumānaṃ sayam eva pāvā ³ ti. Ātumā vuccati attā. Sayam eva pāvā ti sayam eva attānaṃ pāvada ⁴ ti : aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā, vattasampanno ti vā, sīlavatta-sampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya ⁵ vā dhanena ⁵ vā ajjhenena ⁶ vā kammā-yatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhānena ⁷ vā aññātaraññātarena vā vatthunā, uccākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ulārabhogakulā ⁸ pabbajito ti vā, ñāto yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ ⁹ ti vā, lābhi 'mhi cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti vā, suttantiko ti vā, vinayadharo ti vā, dhammakathiko ti vā, āraññiko ti vā, piṇḍapātiko ¹⁰ ti vā, paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā, sapadānacāriko ti vā, khalupacchā-bhattiko ti vā, nesajjiko ti vā, yathāsanthatiko ti vā, paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī ti vā, viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī ti vā, ākiñcaññāya-

¹⁻¹ S dhātukusalā.

² S bhaṇenti.

³ S pāvada.

⁴ S vāvada.

⁵⁻⁵ S vaddhanena.

⁶ S dhaññena.

⁷ S paṭilābhena.

⁸ S ulārayabhoga°.

⁹ B° S sagahaṭṭhap°; Si gahaṭṭhassa p°.

¹⁰ B° piṇḍi°.

tanassamāpattiyaṃ lābhī ti vā, nevassaññānāssaññāyatana-
samāpattiyaṃ lābhī ti vā pāvadati katheti bhanati dīpayati
voharati ti, yo ātumānaṃ sayam eva pāvā¹. Ten' āha
Bhagavā:

Yo attano silavatāni jantu
anānuputtho ca paresa pāvā²,
anariyadhammaṃ kusalā tam āhu,
yo ātumānaṃ sayam eva pāvā³ ti.

Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto
iti 'han ti silesu akatthamāno⁴
tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadanti,
yass' ussadā n' atthi kuhiñci loke. 4.

*Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto ti. Santo ti rāgassa
santattā⁵ santo, dosassa santattā⁵ santo, mohassa san-
tattā⁵ santo, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa
issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa thamhassa
sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa
sabbakilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ
sabbaparilāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisam-
khārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā⁶ vijjhātattā
nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo vūpasanto⁷
nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo⁸.*

*Bhikkhū ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu;
sakkāyaditthi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, silab-
bataparāmāso⁹ bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno
hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti; bhinn' assa
honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā samkilesikā ponobbhavikā
sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā.*

¹ B^p pāvā ti; S pāvada ti.

² S pāvada ti.

³ S pāvada.

⁴ S akattamāno.

⁵ B^p S samitattā.

⁶ S upasamisatta.

⁷ B^p S ad. upasanto.

⁸ Si om.

⁹ S °parāmāsā bhinnā.

* Pajjena katena attanā,
 Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā,
 parinibbānagato vitinnakamkho
 vibhavañ¹ ca bhavañ ca vippahāya
 vusitavā khīnapunabbhavo ti².

Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto ti. Rāgassa nibbāpitattā³ dosassa nibbāpitattā³ mohassa nibbāpitattā abhinibbutatto, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ sabbaparilāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ nibbāpitattā abhinibbutatto ti, santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto.

⁴ Iti 'han ti⁴ silesu akatthamāno ti. Iti 'han ti padasandhi padasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, iti 'han ti. Silesu akatthamāno ti. Idh' ekacco katthī hoti vikatthī; so katthati vikatthati⁵ aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā vattasampanno ti vā sīlavattasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā . . . pe . . . n' evasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiya lābhi ti vā katthati vikatthati. Evaṃ na katthati na vikatthati, katthanā⁶ ārato virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, iti 'han ti silesu akatthamāno.

Tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadanti ti. Kusalā ti ye te khandhakusalā⁷ dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiccasamup-

* Sn. 514.

¹ B^p vibhavaṃ bh^o; Si vibhavañ cābh^o.

² B^p ad. sa bhikkhu. ³ B^p S ad. abhinibbutatto.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p idahan ti here and below; S idāhaṃ ti and idahan ti.

⁵ Si om.; S has katti, vikatti, kattati, vikattati.

⁶ S kattanā.

⁷ S dhamme khandhe kusalā.

pādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅgaku-
salā maggakusalā¹ phalakusalā nibbānakusalā,² te kusalā²
evam vadanti. Ariyānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo
anariyānaṃ; paṇḍitānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo
bālānaṃ; sappurisānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo
asappurisānaṃ ti, evaṃ vadanti evaṃ³ kathenti evaṃ
bhaṇanti evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ voḥaranti ti, tam ariya-
dhammaṃ kusalā vadanti.

Yass' ussadā n' atthi kuhiñci loke ti. Yassa ti arahato
khiṇāsavassa. *Ussadā ti satt' ussadā, rūgussado dosus-*
sado mohussado mānussado diṭṭhussado kilesussado kam-
mussado. Yass'⁴ ime ussadā n' atthi na santi na saṃvij-
janti⁵ n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā
paṭipassaddhā⁶ abhabbuppattikā ñānagginā dadḍhā⁷.
Kuhiñci ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā
vā ajjhatabhiddhā vā. Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke
devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, yass'
ussadā n' atthi kuhiñci loke. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto
iti 'han ti sīlesu akatthamāno
tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadanti,
yass' ussadā n' atthi kuhiñci loke ti.

Pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā
purakkhatā⁸ santi avivādātā⁹,
yad attani passati ānisaṃsaṃ,
tan¹⁰ nissito kupa-paṭicca-santim. 5.

Pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā ti. Pakappanā ti
dve pakappanā, taṇhāpakappanā ca diṭṭhipakappanā ca . . .
pe . . . ayam taṇhāpakappanā . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhi-
pakappanā. Saṃkhatā ti saṃkhatā visamkhatā abbi-

¹ S *ad.* maggaṅgakusalā.

²⁻³ S dhātukusalā.

³ S *ad.* ariyā naṃ.

⁴ Si 'tass'.

⁵ B^p vijjanti; S pavijjanti.

⁶ S paṭipp^o.

⁷ S *ad.* va.

⁸ S purakkhitā, see below, p. 78.

⁹ B^p S avevadātā.

¹⁰ B^p S tam n^o.

samkhatā saṇṭhapitā ti pi samkhatā; athavā aniccā samkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā ti pi samkhatā. *Yassā* ti diṭṭhigatikassa. *Dhammā* vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni ti, pakappitā samkhatā yassa dhammā.

*Purakkhatā*¹ *santi avivadātā*² ti. *Purekkhārā* ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca pe ayam taṇhāpurekkhāro pe ayam diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tassa taṇhāpurekkhāro appahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro appaṭinissaṭṭho, tassa taṇhāpurekkhārassa appahinattā, tassa³ diṭṭhipurekkhārassa appaṭinissaṭṭhattā, so taṇhaṃ vā diṭṭhiṃ vā purato katvā carati, tanhādhaḥjo taṇhāketu taṇhādhipateyyo diṭṭhidhaḥjo diṭṭhi-
ketu diṭṭhādhipateyyo taṇhāya vā diṭṭhiyā vā parivārito caratī ti, purakkhatā. *Santi* ti santi³ samvijjanti upalabbhanti⁴. *Avivadātā*⁵ ti avivadātā⁵ avodātā aparisuddhā samkiliṭṭhā samkilesikā ti, purekkhatā santi avivadātā⁵

Yad attani passati ānisamsaṃ ti. *Yad attanti* ti yaṃ attani. Attā vuccati diṭṭhigataṃ; attano diṭṭhiyā dve ānisamse passati, diṭṭhidhammikaṇ ca ānisamsaṃ samparāyikaṇ ca ānisamsaṃ.

Katamo⁶ diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhidhammiko ānisamsaṃ? Yaṃ diṭṭhiko satthā hoti, taṃdiṭṭhikā sāvakaḥ honti; taṃdiṭṭhikaṃ satthāraṃ sāvakaḥ sakkaronti garukaronti⁷ mānenti pūjenti apacittim⁸ karonti; labhanti ca tatoni-dānaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. Ayam diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisamsaṃ.

Katamo diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisamsaṃ? Ayam diṭṭhi alaṃ nāgattāya⁹ vā supaṇṇattāya vā yakkhattāya vā asurattāya vā gandhabbattāya vā mahārājattāya vā indattāya vā brahmattāya vā devattāya vā. Ayam diṭṭhi¹⁰

¹ B^p purekkhātā; S purekkhatā.

² B^p avevadātā; S avevādātā. ³ S om.

⁴ S ad. atthi.

⁵ B^p S avevadātā.

⁶ S katam' eva.

⁷ B^p garuṃ°.

⁸ Si apacittim.

⁹ S nāgattāyā . . . supaṇṇattāyā . . . and so on.

¹⁰ S diṭṭhiyā (or diṭṭhi yā).

alam suddhiyā visuddhiyā parisuddhiyā¹ muttiyā vimuttiyā parimuttiyā; imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhanti visujjhanti² parisujjhanti muccanti vimuccanti parimuccanti, imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhissāmi visujjhissāmi parisujjhissāmi muccissāmi³ vimuccissāmi parimuccissāmi ti āyatim phalapāṭi-kamkhī⁴ hoti. Ayam diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso.

Attano diṭṭhiyā ime dve ānisaṃse *passati* dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhati ti, yad attani *passati* ānisaṃsam.

*Tan*⁵ *nissito kuppa-paticca-santi*⁶ ti. Tisso *santiyo*, accantasanti tadaṅgasanti sammatisanti⁷.

Katamā accantasanti? Accantasanti vuccati amatam nibbānam; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭi-nissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam; ayam accantasanti.

Katamā tadaṅgasanti? Paṭhamam⁸ jhānam samāpannassa nīvaranā santā honti, dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārā santā honti, tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti santā hoti⁹, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa sukhadukkha¹⁰ santā honti, ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññā paṭighasaññā nānattasaññā santā honti, viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanasaññā santā hoti, ākiñcāññāyatanam samāpannassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññā santā hoti⁹, n' evasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcāññāyatana-saññā santā hoti; ayam tadaṅgasanti.

Katamā sammatisanti? Sammatisanti vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatā¹¹ diṭṭhisantiyo; api ca sammatisanti imasmim atthe¹² adhippetā santatī¹³ ti.

¹ S parivisuddhiyā.

² S om.

³ B^p muccissāmi and so on.

⁴ B^p phalapāṭik°; S phalam pāṭik°.

⁵ B^p S tam ni°.

⁶ S kuppaticca°.

⁷ B^p S sammuti° (throughout and correct).

⁸ S pathamajjhānam and so on.

⁹ S honti.

¹⁰ S sukhadukkham.

¹¹ B^p °gatāni.

¹² Si om.

¹³ B^p santi.

*Tan*¹ *nissito*² *kuppa-paṭicca-santim* *ti*³ *kuppasantim* *pakuppasantim*⁴ *eritasantim*⁵ *sameritasantim*⁶ *calitasantim*⁶ *ghaṭṭitasantim*⁷ *kappitasantim* *pakappitasantim*⁶ *aniccam* *saṃkhatam* *paṭiccasamuppannam* *kha-*
yadhammam *vayadhammam* *virāgadhammam* *nirodha-*
dhammam *santim* *nissito*⁸ *āsito*⁹ *allīno* *upāgato*
ajjhositō *adhimutto* *ti*, *tan nissito kuppa-paṭicca-santim*.
Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā
purakkhatā santi avivādātā,
yad attani passati ānisamsam,
*tan nissito kuppa-paṭicca-santim*¹⁰ *ti.*

*Diṭṭhinivesā na*¹¹ *hi svātivattā*
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitam,
tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu
*nidassatī*¹² *ādiyati-cca dhammam.* 6.

Diṭṭhinivesā na hi svātivattā *ti.* ¹³ *Diṭṭhinivesā* *ti* ¹³
sassato loko, *idam eva saccam*, *mogham aññan* *ti* *abhini-*
vesapparāmāso diṭṭhinivesanam; *asassato loko*, *antavā*
loko, *anantavā loko*, *taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ*, *aññam jīvaṃ*
aññam sarīraṃ, *hoti tathāgato parammaranā*¹⁴, *na hoti*
tathāgato parammaranā, *hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato*
parammaranā, *n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-*
maranā, *idam eva saccam*, *mogham aññan* *ti* *abhini-*
*vesapparāmāso diṭṭhinivesanan*¹⁵ *ti*, *diṭṭhinivesā. Na hi*

¹ S tam.² Si ad. ti.³ Si om.; S ad. kuppan ti.⁴ S om.⁵ S editasanti.⁶ S om.⁷ B^p ghaṭṭitasantim; S ghaṭṭitasanti.⁸ S sito.⁹ Si om.; B^p S asito.¹⁰ S kuppaṃ p^o.¹¹ S nam (°nivesānam).¹² PTS nirassati.¹³⁻¹⁵ Si om.¹⁴ B^p param maranā throughout.¹⁵ S °nivesānam.

svātivattā ti durativattā¹ duttarā duppatarā dussamatik-kamā dubbītivattā ti, diṭṭhīnivesā na hi svātivattā.

Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan ti. *Dhammesū* ti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatesu. *Niccheyyā* ti nicchinitvā vinicchinivā vicinivā pavicinitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā. ²*Samuggahītan* ti nivesanesu² odhisaggāho³ vilaggāho varaggāho⁴ koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho : idaṃ saccam taccham tatham bhūtam yāthāvam aviparittan ti gahitam parāmatṭham abhinivittam ajjhositam adhimuttan ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītam.

Tasmā naro tesu nivesanesū ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā tam-kāranā tamhetu tappaccayā⁵ tamnidānā⁶. *Naro* ti satto naro māṇavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manujo. *Tesu nivesanesū* ti tesu diṭṭhīnivesanesū ti, tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu.

*Nidassati ādiyati-cca*⁷ *dhamman* ti. *Nidassati*⁸ ti dvīhi kāraṇehi nidassati, paravicechindanāya vā nidassati, anabhisambhūnanto vā nidassati.

Katham paravicechindanāya nidassati? Paro vicchindati: So satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gano na suppaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na suppaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n' atth' ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā; ⁹na tattha sujjhanti⁹ vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā; hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā¹⁰ parittā ti. Evaṃ paro vicchindati; evaṃ vicchindiyamāno satthāram nidas-

¹ Si dūr°; S durātitto.

²⁻² Si om.

³ S odissaggāho.

⁴ S paraggāho.

⁵ Si *has elsewhere* tappaccayā.

⁶ S tamnidānam.

⁷ B° S ādiyati ca.

⁸ S nirassati.

⁹⁻⁹ B° S n' atth' ettha sujjhanti, *as sometimes* Si in this context.

¹⁰ B° chatukkā; S catukkā *as usual*.

sati, dhammakkhānam nidassati, gaṇaṃ nidassati, diṭṭhiṃ nidassati, paṭipadaṃ nidassati, maggaṃ nidassati. Evaṃ paravicchindanāya nidassati.

Kathaṃ anabhisambhūyanto nidassati? Silaṃ anabhisambhūyanto silaṃ nidassati, vattaṃ anabhisambhūyanto vattaṃ nidassati, sīlavattaṃ anabhisambhūyanto sīlavattaṃ nidassati. Evaṃ anabhisambhūyanto nidassati.

Ādiyati-cca¹ dhamman ti. Satthāraṃ gaṇhāti, dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇhāti, gaṇaṃ gaṇhāti, diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, paṭipadaṃ gaṇhāti, maggaṃ gaṇhāti, ²phalaṃ gaṇhāti² parāmasati abhinivisati ti, nidassati ādiyati-cca dhammam. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Diṭṭhīnivesā³ na hi svātivattā
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,
tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu
nidassati ādiyati-cca dhamman ti.

Dhonassa hi n' atthi kuhiñci loke
pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu,
māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono
sa kena gaccheyya? Anūpayo so.

*Dhonassa hi n' atthi kuhiñci loke pakappitā diṭṭhi bhava-
bhavesū ti. Dhono⁴ ti. Dhonā vuccati paññā, yā paññā
pajānanā vicayo pavicayo⁵ dhammavicayo sallakhaṇā
upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā⁵ paṇḍiccaṃ kosallaṃ ne-
puññaṃ vebhavyā⁶ cintā upaparikkhā bhūri medhā pari-
nāyikā vipassanā sampajjaññaṃ patodo⁷ paññā paññindri-
yam paññābalaṃ paññāsaṭṭhaṃ⁸ paññāpāsādo⁹ paññā-
āloko paññā-obhāso¹⁰ paññāpajjoto paññāratanaṃ amoho
dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi.*

Kimkāraṇā dhonā vuccati paññā? Tāya paññāya¹¹

¹ B^p ādiyati ca.

²⁻² B^p S om.

³ S diṭṭhenivesū.

⁴ See below on v. 813.

⁵ S om.

⁶ S vebhavyam.

⁷ B^p S padoto.

⁸ B^p paññāsaṭṭham.

⁹ S paññābhāso.

¹⁰ S paññāyācanā.

¹¹ S paññā.

kāyaduccaritaṃ dhutañ ca ¹dhotañ ca ¹sandhotañ ca ¹niddhotañ ca ¹, vacīduccaritaṃ ²dhutañ ca dhotañ ca sandhotañ ca niddhotañ ca ², manoduccaritaṃ dhutañ ca dhotañ ca sandhotañ ca niddhotañ ca, rāgo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso ³ issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭṭhey-yaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pari-lāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca; taṃ-kāraṇā dhonā vuccati paññā. Athavā sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhi dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca, sammāsamkappena micchāsamkappo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, sammāvācāya micchāvācā dhutā ca, sammākamman-tena ⁴ micchākammananto dhuto ca, sammā-ājīvena micchā-ājīvo dhuto ca, sammāvāyāmena micchāvāyāmo dhuto ca, sammāsatiyā micchāsati dhutā ca, sammāsamādhinā micchāsamādhi dhuto ca, sammāñāṇena ⁵ micchāñāṇaṃ dhutañ ca, sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimutti dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe parilāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca.

⁶ Arahā imehi ⁶ dhoneyyehehi dhammehehi upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno samannā-gato; tasmā arahā dhono. So dhutarāgo dhutapāpo dhutakilesa dhutapari-lāho ti dhono.

Kuhiñci ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhatabahiddhā vā. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatana-loke. *Pakappanā* ti dve pakappanā,

¹⁻¹ S om.

²⁻² B^p S om.

³⁻³ B^p S ad. dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, and repeat these words with necessary change of gender after issā, macchariyam, māyā . . . up to sabbe kilesā.

⁴ B^p S ad. dhotā ca pe.

⁵ B^p S ad. dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca.

⁶⁻⁶ S assāmehehi.

taṇhāpakappanā ca diṭṭhipakappanā ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpakappanā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipakappanā. *Bhavābhavesu* ti bhavābhave, kammabhave, punabbhave, kāmabhave kammabhave, kāmabhave punabbhave, rūpabhave kammabhave, rūpabhave punabbhave, arūpabhave kammabhave, arūpabhave punabbhave, punappunam¹ bhave² ³ punappunam gatiyā³ punappunam upapattiyā punappunam paṭisandhiyā⁴ punappunam attabhāvābhinnibbattiyā.

Dhonassa hi n'atthi kuhiñci loka pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesū ti; ⁵ dhonassa kuhiñci loka bhavābhavesu ca ⁶ kappitā ⁵ pakappitā abhisamkhatā saṇṭhapitā diṭṭhi n'atthi na santi na samvijjanti n'upalabbhanti, pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daddhā ti, dhonassa hi n'atthi kuhiñci loka pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu.

Māyaṇ ca mānaṇ ca pahāya dhono ti. *Māyā* vuccati vañcanikā cariyā. Idh' ekacco kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vacasā⁷ duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidāhati: Mā maṃ jaññā⁸ ti icchati, mā maṃ jaññā⁸ ti samkappeti, mā maṃ jaññā⁸ ti vācaṃ bhāsati, mā maṃ jaññā⁸ ti kāyena parakkamati. Yā evarūpā māyā māyāvitā accasarā⁹ vañcañā nikati nikiraṇā¹⁰ pariharaṇā kuhanā¹¹ parikuhanā chādanā paricchādanā anuttānikammaṃ¹² anāvikammaṃ¹² vocchādanā pāpakiriyā; ayaṃ vuccati māyā.

Mano ti. Ekavidhena māno, yā cittassa unṇati. Duvidhena māno: attukkamsanamāno paravambhanamāno. Tividhena māno: seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadiso 'ham

¹ B^p S punappuna^o.² S gahitā.³⁻³ S om.⁴ S sandhiyā.⁵⁻⁵ Si om.⁶ S pakappitā kappatā abhisamkhatā.⁷ B^p vācāya.⁸ B^p jaññū.⁹ S accayā.¹⁰ S nikaraṇā.¹¹ Si guhanā, pariguhanā, but below ku^o.¹² S °kammā.

asmī ti māno, hīno 'ham asmī ti māno. Catubbidhena māno: lābhena mānaṃ janeti, yasena¹ mānaṃ janeti, pasamsāya mānaṃ janeti, sukkena mānaṃ janeti. Pañcavidhena māno: lābhi 'mhi manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti, lābhi 'mhi manāpikānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti. Chabbidhena māno: cakkhusampadāya mānaṃ janeti, sotasaṃpadayā² ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya manosaṃpadāya mānaṃ janeti. Sattavidhena māno: māno atimāno mānātimāno omāno adhimāno asmimāno micchāmāno. Atthavidhena māno: lābhena mānaṃ janeti, alābhena omānaṃ janeti, yasena mānaṃ janeti, ayasena omānaṃ janeti, pasamsāya mānaṃ janeti,³ nindāya omānaṃ janeti³, sukkena mānaṃ janeti, dukkena omānaṃ janeti. Navavidhena māno: seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno,⁴ seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno⁴, sadisassa⁵ seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno. Dasavidhena māno: idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vannaṃpokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippiāyatanena vā vijjattānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññātaraññātarena vā vatthunā. Yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattam unṇati unṇamo dhajo saṇṇaggāho ketukamayatā cittassa, ayaṃ vuccati māno.

Māyaṇ ca mānaṇ ca pahāya dhono ti⁶ māyaṇ ca mānaṇ ca *pahāya* pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gametvā ti, māyaṇ ca mānaṇ ca *pahāya* dhono.

*Sa*⁷ *kena gaccheyya anūpayo so ti*. Upayo⁸ ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo

¹ Si yassena.

²⁻³ Si om.

⁵ Si saddisassa.

⁷ S om.

² Si *ad.* mānaṃ janeti.

⁴⁻⁴ S om.

⁶ B^p S *ad.* dhono.

⁸ B^p upayā.

pahīno, diṭṭhūpayo paṭinissatṭho; taṇhūpayassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhūpayassa paṭinissatṭhattā *anūpayo* so¹ kena rāgena gaccheyya, kena dosena gaccheyya, kena mohena gaccheyya, kena mānena gaccheyya, kāya diṭṭhiyā gaccheyya, kena uddhaccena gaccheyya, kāya vicikicchāya gaccheyya, kehi anusayehi² gaccheyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmatṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā anīṭṭhaṅgato³ ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā gatiyā⁴ kena gaccheyya nerayiko ti vā tiracchānayaniko ti vā pittivisayiko⁵ ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññī-nāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi paccayo n' atthi kāraṇaṃ n' atthi yena gaccheyyā ti, sa⁶ kena⁷ gaccheyya? Anūpayo so. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Dhonassa hi n' atthi kuhiñci loke
pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu;
māyaṇ ca mānaṇ ca pahāya dhono,
sa⁸ kena⁹ gaccheyya? Anūpayo so ti.

Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādaṃ,
anūpayam kena katham vadeyya?
attam nirattam na hi tassa atthi,
adhosi so diṭṭhim idh' eva sabbam. 8.

Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādan ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo appahīno, diṭṭhūpayo appaṭinissatṭho, taṇhūpayassa appahīnattā, diṭṭhūpayassa appaṭinissatṭhattā dhammesu vādaṃ upeti, ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmatṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā anīṭ-

¹ B S puggalo; see p. 82, l. 12.

² S anupayogehi.

³ B^p S anīṭṭhāgato here and below.

⁴ Si gatiyo; and below.

⁵ S petti° as usual.

⁶ B^p S om.

⁷ B^p tena.

⁸ S om.

⁹ S kenaci.

thaṅgato¹ ti vā thāmagato ti vā ; te abhisamkhārā appahinā, abhisamkhārānaṃ appahinattā gatiyā vādaṃ upeti, nerayiko ti vā tiracchānayaniko ti vā pittivisayiko ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññī-nāsaññī ti vā vādaṃ upeti upagacchati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati ti, upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādaṃ.

Anūpayam kena katham vadeyyā? ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo pahino, diṭṭhūpayo paṇinissatṭho, taṇhūpayassa pahinattā, diṭṭhūpayassa paṇinissatṭhattā *anūpayam*² *kena*³ *rāgena vadeyya*, *kena dosena vadeyya*, *kena mohena vadeyya*, *kena mānena vadeyya*, *kāya diṭṭhiyā vadeyya*, *kena uddhaccena vadeyya*, *kāya vicikicchāya vadeyya*, *kehi anusayehi vadeyya* ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmatṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā anīṭṭhaṅgato⁴ ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisamkhārā pahinā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahinattā gatiyā *kena vadeyya* nerayiko ti vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññī nāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi yena *vadeyya* katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpayeyya voha-reyyā ti, *anūpayam* *kena katham vadeyya?*

Attam nirattam na hi tassa atthi ti. *Attā* ti sassata-diṭṭhi⁵ n' atthi, *niratta* ti ucchedadiṭṭhi n' atthi, *attā* ti gahitaṃ n' atthi, *nirattā* ti muñcitabbam n' atthi ; yass' atthi gahitaṃ tass' atthi muñcitabbam, yass' atthi muñcitabbam tass' atthi gahitaṃ ; gahaṇamuñcanaṃ⁶ samatikkanto⁷ arahā vuddhiparihāṇim vītivatto. So vuṭṭhāvāso ciṇṇacarāṇo . . . pe⁸ . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, *attam nirattam na hi tassa atthi*.

¹ B^p S anīṭṭhāgato.

² S anusayam.

³ B^p S *ad.* puggalam.

⁴ B^p S anīṭṭhagato.

⁵ B^p S attānudiṭṭhi.

⁶ B^p S gahaṇam muñcanā.

⁷ S samantikkamanto.

⁸ B^p S *om.* pe and read gataddho gatadiso jātimarāṇa-samsāro.

Adhosi so diṭṭhim idh' eva sabbam ti. Tassa dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭi-passaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daddhāni. So sabbam¹ diṭṭhigatam idh' eva adhosi dhuni niddhuni² pajahi vinodesi byanti-akāsi anabhāvaṃ gamesi ti, adhosi so diṭṭhim idh' eva sabbam. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

*Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādam,
anupayam kena katham vadeyya ?
attam nirattam na hi tassa atthi,
adhosi so diṭṭhim idh' eva sabbam ti.*

TATIYO³ DUṬṬHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO⁴ NIṬṬHITO⁵.

¹ B^p sabbad°.

² S corrupt, implies addition of sandhuni.

³ B^p S om.

⁴ S duṭṭhakasutta°.

⁵ B^p S samatto tatiyo.

CATUTTHO¹ SUDDHATTHAKASUTTANIDDESO².

Passāmi suddham paramam arogam³,
 diṭṭhena samsuddhi narassa hoti,
 evābhijānam⁴ paraman ti ñatvā
 suddhānupassī ti⁵ pacceti ñāṇam. 1.

Passāmi suddham paramam arogaṇ ti. Passāmi ⁶*sud-*
*dhan ti passāmi*⁶ *suddham, dakkhāmi suddham, olokemi*
suddham, nijjhāyāmi suddham, upaparikkhāmi suddham.
*Paramam arogaṇ ti paramam ārogyappattam*⁷ *khemap-*
*pattam*⁸ *tānappattam*⁹ *lenappattam*⁹ *saranappattam parā-*
yanappattam abhayappattam accutappattam amatappattam
nibbānappattan ti, passāmi suddham paramam arogam.

*Diṭṭhena samsuddhi narassa hoti ti cakkhuviññāṇena*¹⁰
rūpadassanena narassa suddhi visuddhi parisuddhi mutti
vimutti parimutti hoti, naro sujjhati visujjhati parisujjhati
muccati vimuccati parimuccati ti, diṭṭhena samsuddhi
narassa hoti.

Evābhijānam paraman ti ñatvā ti evam abhijānanto
ājānanto vijānanto paṭivijānanto pativijjhanto, idaṃ
paramam aggam seṭṭham viṣeṭṭham pāmokkham uttamam
*pavaran*¹¹ *ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tirayitvā vibhāvayitvā*
vibhūtam katvā ti, evābhijānam paraman ti ñatvā.

¹ B^p om. ; S. atha.

² S ad. vuccati.

³ S arogyam.

⁴ So Codd. ; PTS. etā^o.

⁵ B^p S om. here and below, as B^{al} in PTS.

⁶⁻⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p arogam ; S arogyam.

⁸ B^p om.

⁹ B^p ^opattam.

¹⁰ B^p S cakkhuviññāṇam.

¹¹ Si S paraman ; B^p pavaran.

Suddhānupassī ti pacceti ñāṇan ti. ¹ Yo suddham passati so *suddhānupassī*. *Pacceti ñāṇan ti cakkhuviññāṇena* ² rūpadassanam ³ ñāṇan ti pacceti, maggo ti pacceti, patho ti pacceti, niyyāṇan ti pacceti ti, *suddhānupassī ti pacceti ñāṇam*. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Passāmi suddham paramam arogam,
ditṭhena saṃsuddhi narassa hoti,
evābhijānam paraman ti ñātvā,
suddhānupassī ti pacceti ñāṇan ti.

Diṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hoti,
ñāṇena vā so pajahāti dukkham,
aññena so sujjhāti sopadhiko,
diṭṭhi hi nam pāva ⁴ tathā vadānam. 2.

Diṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hoti ti cakkhuviññāṇena ⁵ rūpadassanena ce narassa suddhi visuddhi parisuddhi mutti vimutti parimutti hoti, naro sujjhāti visujjhāti parisujjhāti muccati vimuccati parimuccati ti, *diṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hoti*.

Ñāṇena vā so pajahāti dukkham ti cakkhuviññāṇena ⁶ rūpadassanena ce naro jātidukkham pajahāti, jarādukkham pajahāti, byādhidukkham pajahāti, maraṇadukkham pajahāti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadukkham pajahāti ti, ñāṇena vā so pajahāti dukkham.

Aññena so sujjhāti sopadhiko ti aññena asuddhimaggena micchāpaṭipadāya aniyānapathena ⁷ aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi aññatra sammappadhānehi aññatra iddhippādehi ⁸ aññatra indriyehi aññatra balehi aññatra bojjhaṅgehi aññatra ariyaṭṭhaṅgikamaggena ⁹ naro sujjhāti visujjhāti

¹ S om. *this paragraph and the stanza*.

² B^p cakkhuviññāṇam.

³ B^p rūpadassanena.

⁴ S sāva.

⁵ B^p S cakkhuviññāṇam.

⁶ B^p S aniyāna°, *but correctly* p. 87, l. 11.

⁷ B^p S iddhippādehi, *often*.

⁸ B^p ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā; S ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo.

parisujjhati mucecati vimucecati parimucecati. *Sopadhiko* ti sarāgo sadoso samoho samāno satanho saditṭhi sakilesa sa-upādāno ti, aññena so sujjhati sopadhiko.

*Diṭṭhi hi nam pāva*¹ *tathā vadānan* ti sā va diṭṭhi taṃ puggalaṃ pāvada² ti; iti vā yaṃ puggalo micchādiṭṭhiko viparītadassano ti³. *Tathā vadānan* ti tathā vadantaṃ kathentaṃ bhaṇantaṃ⁴ dīpayantaṃ voharantaṃ: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti tathā vadantaṃ⁵ kathentaṃ bhaṇantaṃ dīpayantaṃ voharantaṃ asassato⁶ loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, hoti tathāgato parammaranā, na hoti tathāgato parammaranā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaranā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti tathā vadantaṃ⁵ kathentaṃ bhaṇantaṃ dīpayantaṃ voharantaṃ ti, diṭṭhi hi nam pāva¹ tathā vadānam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Diṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hoti,
ñāṇena vā so pajahāti dukkham,
aññena so sujjhati sopadhiko,
diṭṭhi hi nam pāva¹ tathā vadānan ti.

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha
diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā,
puñña ca pāpe ca anūpalitto,
attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno⁷. 3.

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ti. Na ti paṭikkhepo. Brāhmaṇo ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo; sakkāyadiṭṭhi bāhitā hoti, vicikicchā bāhitā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso⁸ bāhito

¹ S sāva.

² S vāvada.

³ B^p om. ti.

⁴ S bhaṇantaṃ *as usual*.

⁵ S vadantaṃ.

⁶ Si assassato *as often*.

⁷ B^p S pakuppamāno.

⁸ Si sīlabbatta^o. Si *has sīlavata in metrical passages; sīlavatta (= sīlavṛtta), sīlabbatta = sīlabbata (= sīlavrata).*

hoti, rāgo bāhito hoti, doso bāhito hoti, moho bāhito hoti, māno bāhito hoti, bāhit' assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā¹ dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaranīyā :

* Bāhetvā sabbapāpakāni

Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā

vimalo sādhusamāhito tthitatto

samsāram aticca kevalī so,

anissito² tādi pavuccate³ sa brahmā.

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āhā ti brāhmaṇo aññena asuddhimaggena micchāpaṭipadāya aniyyānapathena aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi aññatra sammappadhānehi aññatra iddhippādehi aññatra indriyehi aññatra balehi aññatra bojjaṅgehi aññatra ariyaṭṭhaṅgikamaggena⁴, suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha na katheti na bhanati na dīpayati na voharati ti, na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha.

Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ti. Sant' eke samana-brāhmaṇā diṭṭhasuddhikā; te ekaccānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti; ekaccānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti.

Katamesaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti? Te kālato vuṭṭhahitvā abhimaṅgalagatāni rūpāni passanti: vātasakunaṃ⁵ passanti, pussaveluvalaṭṭhim⁶ passanti, gabbhinittim passanti, kumārikaṃ⁷ khandhe āropetvā gacchantam passanti, punṇaghaṭam passanti, rohitamaccham passanti, ājaññaṃ passanti, ājaññaratham passanti,

* Sn. 519.

¹ Si sadadhā; S madārā, below p. 98; B^p Si sadarā; S davodarā.

² B^p S asito here and below.

³ S samuccado, later samuccato.

⁴ B^p S ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena m^o.

⁵ B^p chapasakunaṃ; S vāpasaraṇam.

⁶ S phussa^o.

⁷ B^p kumārakam.

usabham passanti, gokapilam passanti; evarūpānam rūpānam dassanam maṅgalam paccenti.

Katamesaṃ rūpānam dassanam amaṅgalam paccenti? Palālapuñjam passanti, takkaghaṭam passanti, rittaghaṭam passanti, naṭam passanti, naggasamaṇam¹ passanti, kharam passanti, kharayānam passanti, ekayuttayānam passanti, kāṇam passanti, kuṇim passanti, khañjam passanti, pakkhahatam² passanti, jinṇakam passanti, byādhikam passanti, matam³ passanti; evarūpānam rūpānam dassanam amaṅgalam paccenti. Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhasuddhikā, te diṭṭhena suद्धim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sutasuddhikā; te ekaccānam saddānam savanam maṅgalam paccenti; ekaccānam saddānam savanam amaṅgalam paccenti.

Katamesaṃ saddānam savanam maṅgalam paccenti? Te kālato vutṭhahitvā abhimaṅgalagatāni⁴ saddāni suṇanti: vaḍḍhā ti vā vaḍḍhamānā ti vā punṇā ti vā pussā⁵ ti vā assokā⁶ ti vā sumanā ti vā sunakkhattā ti vā sumāgalā ti vā sirī ti vā sirivaḍḍhā ti vā; evarūpānam saddānam savanam maṅgalam paccenti.

Katamesaṃ saddānam savanam amaṅgalam paccenti? Kāno ti vā kuṇi ti vā khañjo ti vā pakkhahato⁷ ti vā jinṇako ti vā byādhiko ti vā mato ti vā chinnan ti vā bhinnan ti vā daḍḍhan ti vā naṭṭhan ti vā n' atthi⁸ ti vā; evarūpānam saddānam savanam amaṅgalam paccenti. Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sutasuddhikā te sutena suद्धim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīlasuddhikā; te sīlamattena samyamamattena samvaramattena avitikkamamattena

¹ B^p naggasamaṇakam; S khaggapannam.

² B^p pakkhapādam (see A. iii, 385).

³ B^p matakam.

⁴ S abhimaṅgalam kathānam.

⁵ B^p phussa.

⁶ S asokā.

⁷ B^p pakkhapādo.

⁸ S naggi.

suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti.

Samano¹ Mundikāputto evam āha : Catūhi kho aham thapati² dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattippattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjham³. Katamehi catūhi ? Idha thapati⁴ na kāyena pāpakammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ⁵ vācam bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ samkappam⁶ samkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājivam ājivati. Ime hi kho aham thapati⁴ catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattippattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjham.

Evam eva sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā silasuddhikā ; te silamattena saṃyamamattena saṃvaramattena avitikkamamattena suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā vattasuddhikā⁷. Te hatthivattikā⁸ vā honti, assavattikā vā honti, govattikā vā honti, kukkuravattikā vā honti, kākavattikā vā honti, Vāsudeva-vattikā vā honti, Baladevavattikā vā honti, Puṇṇabhaddavattikā vā honti, Maṇibhaddavattikā vā honti, aggivattikā vā honti, nāgavattikā vā honti, supaṇṇavattikā vā honti, yakkhavattikā vā honti, asuravattikā vā honti, gandhabbavattikā vā honti, mahārājavattikā vā honti, candavattikā vā honti, suriyavattikā vā honti, Indavattikā vā honti, Brahmavattikā vā honti, devavattikā vā honti, disavattikā vā honti. Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā vattasuddhikā ; tena vattena suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā mutavisuddhikā. Te kālato vutthahitvā⁹ paṭhavim āmasanti, haritaṃ āmasanti,

¹ Si samaṇamundikā° ; S samaṇo pi mundina°.

² S pana ; B° gahapati *always*.

³ B° ayojjham *always*.

⁴ B° S gahapati.

⁵ B° S pāpakam.

⁶ B° kammaṃ ; S kappam.

⁷ B° S vata° *always*.

⁸ B° S °vattikā *always*.

⁹ B° S utthahitvā.

gomayaṃ āmasanti, kacchapam¹ āmasanti, jālam² akka-
manti³, tilavāham⁴ āmasanti, pussatilaṃ⁵ khādanti, pussa-
telam makkhenti, pussadantakaṭṭham khādanti, pussa-
mattikāya nhāyanti, pussasātakam⁶ nivāsenti, pussaveṭ-
ṭhanam⁷ veṭṭhanti. Ime te samanabrāhmaṇā muta-
suddhikā; tena mutena suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim
muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti.

*Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha diṭṭhe sute sīlavate
mute vā* ti brāhmaṇo diṭṭhasuddhiyā pi suddhim n' āha,
sutasuddhiyā pi suddhim n' āha, sīlasuddhiyā pi suddhim
n' āha, vattasuddhiyā pi suddhim n' āha, mutasuddhiyā pi
suddhim n' āha na katheti na bhaṇati na dīpayati na
voharati ti, na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha diṭṭhe sute
sīlavate mute vā.

Puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto ti. Puññam vuccati yaṃ
kiñci tedhātukam⁸ kusalābhisamkhāram; apuññam vuccati
sabbam akusalam. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññā-
bhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahinā honti uechin-
namulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā⁹ āyatim anuppā-
dadhammā, ettāvata¹⁰ *puññe ca pāpe ca* na limpati.¹¹ na
samlimpati¹¹ na upalimpati, alitto asamlitto *anūpalitto*
nikkhanto nissatṭho¹² vippamutto visamyutto vimariyā-
dikatena¹³ cetasā viharati ti, puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto.

Attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno ti. Attañjaho ti atta-
diṭṭhijaho; attañjaho ti gāhajaho¹⁴; attañjaho ti tanhāva-
sena diṭṭhivasena gahitam parāmaṭṭham abhiniviṭṭham

¹ S kaccham.² B^p phālam; S. phalam.³ S āmasanti⁴ S tilakam.⁵ B^p S phussa^o *always*.⁶ B^p phussasātakam; S phussasātikam.⁷ B^p phussaveṭṭhānam; S phussaniveṭṭhanam.⁸ S hetukam.⁹ S anabhāvaṃkatā, *which reading is followed below by*B^p.¹⁰ Si *ad. ca.*¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p S *om.*¹² S nissato.¹³ B^p S vipariyādi^o *as usual*.¹⁴ B^p S attagāhañjaho: S attañ.

ajjhositam adhimuttam, ¹ sabbam tam ¹ cattam hoti vantam
 muttam pahīnam paṭinissatṭham. Na-y-idha pakubbamāno²
 ti puññābhisamkhāram vā apuññābhisamkhāram vā
 āneñjābhisamkhāram vā akubbamāno³ ajanayamāno asaṇ-
 janayamāno anibbattayamāno anabhinibbattayamāno ti,
 attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha
 diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā,
 puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto,
 attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno ti.

Purimam pahāya aparam sitāse
 ejānugā te na taranti saṅgam,
 te uggahāyanti nirassajanti,
 kapi va sākham pamukham gaḥāya. 4.

Purimam pahāya aparam sitāse ti purimam satthāram
 pahāya aparam satthāram nissitā, purimam dhammak-
 khānam pahāya aparam dhammakkhānam nissitā, purimam
 gaṇam pahāya aparam gaṇam nissitā, purimam diṭṭhim
 pahāya aparam diṭṭhim nissitā, purimam paṭipadam
 pahāya aparam paṭipadam nissitā, purimam maggam
 pahāya aparam maggam nissitā sannissitā⁴ allinā upagatā
 ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, purimam pahāya aparam sitāse.

Ejānugā te na taranti saṅgan ti. Ejā vuccati tanhā, yo
 rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam.
Ejānugā ti ejānugā ejānugatā⁵ ejānusaṭṭā, ejāya pannā
 patitā abhibhūtā pariyādinṇacittā. Na⁶ taranti saṅgan ti
 rāgasāṅgam dosasāṅgam mohasāṅgam mānasāṅgam diṭṭhi-
 saṅgam kilesasāṅgam duccaritasāṅgam na taranti, na
 uttaranti na pataranti na samatikkamanti na vītivattanti
 ti, ejānugā te na taranti saṅgam.

Te uggahāyanti nirassajanti ti satthāram gaṇhanti, tam
 muñcitvā aññam satthāram gaṇhanti; dhammakkhānam

¹⁻¹ B^p sabbāssatam ; S sabba°.

² S pakuppamāno.

³ B^p apakubbamāno ; S 'pakuppamāno.

⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ Si om.

⁶ B^p te na ; S na te.

gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇhanti; gaṇaṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ gaṇaṃ gaṇhanti; diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti; paṭipadaṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ paṭipadaṃ gaṇhanti; maggaṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ maggaṃ gaṇhanti, gaṇhanti ca muñcanti ca, ādiyanti ca nirassajanti¹ cā ti, te uggahāyanti nirassajanti².

Kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāya ti yathā makkaṭṭo araṇṇe pavane caramāno sākhaṃ gaṇhāti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ sākhaṃ gaṇhāti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ sākhaṃ gaṇhāti; evaṃ eva puthū³ samaṇabrāhmaṇā puthū³ diṭṭhigatāni gaṇhanti ca muñcanti ca, ādiyanti ca nirassajanti cā ti, kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Purimaṃ pahāya aparaṃ sitāse
ejānugā te na taranti saṅgaṃ,
te uggahāyanti nirassajanti,
kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāya ti.

Sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu
uccāvacam gacchati saññaṃsatto,
vidvā⁴ ca vedehi samecca dhammaṃ
na uccāvacam gacchati bhūripaṇṇo. 5.

Sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu ti. *Sayaṃ samādāya*⁵ ti sāmam samādāya⁵. Vatāni ti hatthivattam vā assavattam vā govattam vā kukkuravattam vā kākavattam vā Vāsudevavattam vā Baladevavattam vā Puṇṇabhaddavattam vā Maṇibhaddavattam vā aggivattam vā nāgavattam vā supaṇṇavattam vā yakkhavattam vā asuravattam vā . . . pe . . . disavattam vā ādāya samādāya ādiyitvā samādiyitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā. *Jantu* ti satto

¹ S nidassati (= nir°).

² S nidassanti (= nir°).

³ B^p puthu.

⁴ B^p Si viddhā; S viñcā here and below.

⁵⁻⁵ Si om.

naro . . . pe . . . manujo ti, sayam samādāya vatāni jantu.

Uccāvacam gacchati saññasatto ti satthārato satthāram gacchati, dhammakkhānato dhammakkhānam gacchati, gaṇato gaṇam gacchati, diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhim gacchati, paṭipadāto paṭipadam gacchati, maggato maggam gacchati. *Saññasatto* ti kāmasaññāya byāpādasaññāya vihiṃsāsaññāya diṭṭhisaññāya satto visatto āsatto laggo laggito palibuddho. Yathā bhittikhile vā nāgadante vā bhaṇḍam sattam visattam āsattam laggam laggitam palibuddham, evam eva kāmasaññāya byāpādasaññāya vihiṃsāsaññāya diṭṭhisaññāya satto visatto āsatto laggo laggito palibuddho ti, uccāvacam gacchati saññasatto.

Vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhamman ti. *Vidvā* ti vidvā vijjāgato ñānī buddhimā¹ vibhāvī medhāvī. *Vedehi* ti vedā vuccanti catūsu maggesu ñānam paññā paññindriyam paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammādiṭṭhi; tehi vedehi jātijarāmaranassa antagato antappatto² koṭigato koṭippatto pariyantagato pariyantappatto vosānagato vosānappatto tānagato tānappatto leṇagato leṇappatto saraṇagato saraṇappatto abhayagato abhayappatto accutagato accutappatto amatagato amatappatto nibbānagato nibbānappatto, vedānam vā antagato ti vedagū, vedehi vā antagato ti vedagū, sattannaṃ dhammānam viditattā vedagū; sakkāyadiṭṭhi viditā hoti, vicikicchā viditā hoti, sīlabbataparāmaso vidito hoti, rāgo vidito hoti, doso vidito hoti, moho vidito hoti, māno vidito hoti, vidit' assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā³ dukkhavipakā āyatim jarāmaranīyā.

* Vedāni viceyya kevalāni

Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā

samañānam yāni p' atthi brāhmaṇānam

sabbavedanāsu vītarāgo

sabbam vedam aticca vedagū so ti.

* Sn. 529.

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p °patto *always*.

³ S davodarā.

Vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhamman ti. Samecca abhisamecca dhammam : sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; sabbe dhammā anattā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇan ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti, nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatana ti, salāyatana-paccayā phasso ti, phassapaccayā vedanā ti, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ti, taṇhāpaccayā upādānan ti, upādānapaccayā bhavo ti, bhavapaccayā jātī ti, jātīpaccayā jarāmarañan ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam, saṃkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ti, nāmarūpanirodhā salāyatana-nirodho ti, salāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodho ti, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho ti, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho ti, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho ti, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho ti, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho ti, jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodho ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; idaṃ dukkhan ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; ayam dukkhasamudayo ti, ayam dukkhanirodho ti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; ime āsavā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; ayam āsava-samudayo ti, ayam āsavanirodho ti, ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti ¹ samecca abhisamecca dhammam¹ ; ime dhammā pariññeyyā ti, ime dhammā pahātabbā ti, ime dhammā bhāvetabbā ti, ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; channaṃ phassāyatanaṇaṃ samudayaṇ ca atthaṅgamaṇ ca assādaṇ ² ca ādinavaṇ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; pañcanaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayaṇ ca atthaṅgamaṇ ca assādaṇ ca ādinavaṇ ca nissaraṇaṇ ³ ca samecca abhi-

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² Si samudayaṇ.

³ Si nivaranaṇ.

samecca dhammaṃ; catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ ti, vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhammaṃ.

Na uccāvacam gacchati bhūripaṇṇo ti na satthārato satthāraṃ gacchati, na dhammakkhānato dhammakkhānaṃ gacchati, na gaṇato gaṇaṃ gacchati, na diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhiṃ gacchati, na paṭipadāya paṭipadaṃ gacchati, na maggato maggaṃ gacchati. *Bhūripaṇṇo*¹ ti mahāpaṇṇo puthupaṇṇo hāsaṇṇo² javanapaṇṇo tikkhapaṇṇo nibbedhikaṇṇo. Bhūri vuccati pathavī; tāya paṭhavīsamāya paṇṇāya vipulāya³ vitthatāya samannāgato ti, na uccāvacam gacchati bhūripaṇṇo. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu
uccāvacam gacchati saṇṇasatto,
vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhammaṃ
na uccāvacam gacchati bhūripaṇṇo ti.

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto
yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va⁴ sutam mutam
vā
tam evadassim vivaṭaṃ carantaṃ
kenidha lokasmim vikappayeyya? 6.

*Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va*⁵
sutam mutam vā ti. Senā vuccati mārasenā; kāya-
duccaritaṃ mārasenā, vacīduccaritaṃ mārasenā, mano-
duccaritaṃ mārasenā, rāgo mārasenā, doso mārasenā,
moho mārasenā, kodho upanāho . . . pe⁶ . . . sab-
bākusalābhisamkhārā mārasenā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ
Bhagavatā :

¹ B^p S ad. bhūripaṇṇo.

² B^p Si vipullāya.

³ B^p S ca here and below.

⁴ S hāsupaṇṇo.

⁵ B^p ca.

⁶ B^p S om.

*Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyārati¹ vuccati,
tatiyā khuppipāsā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati.

² Pañcamam thīnamiddhan² te, chaṭṭhā bhīrū
pavuccati,
sattamam³ vicikicchā te, makkho thambo te
aṭṭhamo.

Lābho siloko sakkāro micchāladdho ca yo yaso
yo c' attānam samukkamse pare ca avajānati.

Esā Namuci te senā Kaṇhassābhippahāriṇī,
na nam asūro jināti, jetvā ca labhate sukhan ti.

Yato catūhi maggehi⁴ sabbā ca mārasenā, sabbe ca
paṭisenikarā kilesā, jītā ca parājītā ca bhaggā vipPALUGGĀ⁵
parammukhā, so vuccati visenibhūto. So diṭṭhe viseni-
bhūto, sute visenibhūto, mute visenibhūto, viññāte viseni-
bhūto ti, sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci diṭṭham
va sutam mutam vā.

Tam evadassim vivaṭam carantan ti tam eva suddha-
dassim⁶ visuddhadassim parisuddhadassim⁶ vodānadassim
pariyodānadassim ; athavā suddhadassanam visuddha-
dassanam parisuddhadassanam vodānadassanam pariyo-
dānadassanam. Vivaṭan ti. Taṇhāchadanam kilesacha-
danam⁷ avijjāchadanam⁸ ; tāni chadanāni vivaṭāni honti
viddhamsitāni upaghātītāni⁹ samugghātītāni. pahīnāni
samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbup-
pattikāni ñāṇagginā daddhāni. Carantan ti carantam¹⁰
vicarantam¹¹ iriyantam vattantam pālentam yapentam
yāpentan ti, tam evadassim vivaṭam carantam.

* Sn. 436-9, with variants.

¹ B^p S dutiyā arati.

²⁻² B^p pañcamī ti middhan.

³ B^p sattamī.

⁴ B^p S ad. ariya.

⁵ Si vipPALUTTĀ.

⁶⁻⁶ Si om.

⁷ S ad. diṭṭhichadanam.

⁸ B^p S ad. ducaritachadanam.

⁹ S ugghātītāni.

¹⁰ B^p om.

¹¹ B^p viharantam.

Kenīdha lokasmim vikappayeyyā ti. Kappā¹ ti dve kappā, tanhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam tanhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikappo. ²Tassa tanhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissatṭho; tanhākappassa pahīnattā diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissatṭhattā kena rāgena kappeyya, kena dosena kappeyya, kena mohena kappeyya, kena mānena kappeyya, kāya diṭṭhiyā kappeyya, kena uddhaccena kappeyya, kāya vicikicchāya kappeyya, kehi anusayehi kappeyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmatṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā anitṭhaṅgato ti vā thāmagato ti vā²? Te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā gatiyā³ kena kappeyya nerayiko ti vā, tiracchānayaniko ti vā pittivisayiko⁴ ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññī-nāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi yena kappeyya vikappeyya vikappam āpajjeyya. *Lokasmim* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, kenīdha lokasmim vikappayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto
yam kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va sutam mutam vā
tam evadassim vivaṭam carantam
kenīdha lokasmim vikappayeyyā? ti.

Na kappayanti, na purekkharonti,
accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti;
ādānagantham⁵ gathitam⁶ visajja
āsam na kubbanti kuhiñci loke. 7.

Na kappayanti na purekkharontī ti. Kappā ti dve kappā, tanhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam tanhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikappo. Tesam tanhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissatṭho; tanhākappassa pahīnattā diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissatṭhattā tanhākappam vā

¹ See p. 112.²⁻² S om.³ B^v Si gatiyo.⁴ S petti° as usual.⁵ B^v S ādānagandham.⁶ B^v gadhitam; S gad(h)itam.

diṭṭhikappam vā na kappenti na janenti na sañjanenti na nibbattenti nābhinibbattenti ti, na kappayanti. Na purekkharonti ti. Dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . pe . . . Ayam taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tesam taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro paṭinissatṭho; taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā diṭṭhipurekkhārassa paṭinissatṭhattā na taṇham vā na diṭṭhim vā purato katvā caranti; na taṇhādhajā, na taṇhāketū, na taṇhādhipeyyā; na diṭṭhi-dhajā, na diṭṭhiketū, na diṭṭhādhipeyyā; na taṇhāya vā na diṭṭhiyā vā parivāritā caranti ti, na kappayanti na purekkharonti.

Accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti ti. Accantasuddhī ti anaccantasuddhim¹ samsārasuddhim² akiriyasuddhim¹ sassatavādam na vadanti na kathenti na bhananti na dīpayanti na voharanti ti, accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti.

Ādānagantham³ gathitam⁴ visajjā ti. Ganthā⁵ ti cattāro ganthā⁵, abhijjhā kāyagantho⁶, byāpādo kāyagantho, silabbataparāmāso kāyagantho, idamsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

Attano diṭṭhiyā rāgo abhijjhā kāyagantho. Paravādesu āghāto appaccayo byāpādo kāyagantho. Attano silam vā vattam vā silabbatam vā parāmasan ti silabbataparāmāso kāyagantho. Attano diṭṭhe⁷ idamsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

Kimkāraṇā vuccanti⁸ ādānagantho? Tehi ganthehi rūpam ādiyanti upādiyanti gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti, vedanam saññam samkhāre viññānam gatim upapattim paṭisandhim bhavam samsāravatṭam ādiyanti upādiyanti gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti; tamkāraṇā vuccanti ādānagantho.

Visajjā ti ganthe vossajjitvā vā visajja; athavā ganthe⁹

¹ S °suddhi.

² S °suddhī ti.

³ B^p S °gandham.

⁴ B^p gadhitam; S. gathitam.

⁵ B^p S gandhā.

⁶ B^p S °gandho, always.

⁷ B^p S diṭṭhi.

⁸ Si vuccati; see l. 2 from below.

⁹ B^p S gandhe gadhite gandhite, here and below.

gathite ganthite bandhe¹ vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite palibuddhe² photayitvā³ vā visajja; yathā vayham vā ratham vā sakatam vā sandamānikam vā sajjam visajjam⁴ karonti vikopenti, evam eva ganthe vossajjitvā vā⁵ visajja⁶; athavā ganthe gathite ganthite bandhe⁷ vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite palibuddhe photayitvā vā⁸ visajjā ti, ādānagantham gathitam visajja.

Āsam na kubbanti kuhiñci loke ti. Āsā vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. Āsam na kubbanti ti āsam na kubbanti na janenti na sañjanenti na nibbattenti nābhinibbattenti. Kuhiñci ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā ajjhat-tabahiddhā vā. Loke ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatana-loke ti, āsam na kubbanti kuhiñci loke. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na kappayanti, na purekkharonti,
accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti,
ādānagantham gathitam visajja
āsam na kubbanti kuhiñci loke ti.

Sīmātigo⁹ brāhmaṇo, tassa n' atthi
ñatvā ca disvā ca samuggahītam;
na rāgarāgī na virāgaratto,
tassīdam n' atthi param uggahītam¹⁰. 8.

Sīmātigo brāhmaṇo, tassa n' atthi ñatvā ca disvā ca samuggahītan ti. Sīmā ti catasso sīmāyo; sakkāyaditthi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso ditthānusayo vicikicchānusayo tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā, ayam paṭhamā sīmā; olārikam kāmarāgasamyojanam, paṭighasamyojanam, olāriko kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā, ayam dutiyā sīmā; anusahagatam kāmarāgasamyojanam, paṭighasamyojanam, anusahagato kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā; ayam tatiyā sīmā;

¹ Si om.

² S bodhayitvā.

³ S om. vā.

⁴ Si om. bandhe.

⁵ Si sīmatigo throughout.

⁶ S ad. bandhane.

⁷ S vissajjam.

⁸ S visajjam.

⁹ B^p S om. vā.

¹⁰ Codd. ad. ti.

rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo tadekatthā ca kilesā, ayaṃ catutthā sīmā. Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi imā catasso sīmāyo atikkanto hoti samatikkanto vitivatto, so vuccati sīmātigo. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā¹ brāhmaṇo² . . . pe . . . anissito³ tādi pavuccate brahmā. *Tassa* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Natvā* ti paracittañānena vā ñatvā, pubbenivāsānussatiñānena vā ñatvā. *Disvā* ti mamsacakkhunā vā⁴ dibbacakkhunā vā disvā ti,⁵ sīmātigo brāhmaṇo tassa n' atthi ñatvā ca disvā ca. *Samuggahītaṃ* ti tassa idaṃ paramaṃ aggamaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṇaṃ ti gahitaṃ parāmatṭhaṃ abhinivīṭṭhaṃ ajjhositāṃ adhimuttaṃ n' atthi ti n' atthi⁶ na santi⁶ na samvijjati n' upalabbhati, pahinaṃ samucchinnāṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñānagginā daddhaṃ ti, sīmātigo brāhmaṇo tassa n' atthi ñatvā ca disvā ca samuggahitaṃ.

*Na rāgarāgī*⁷ *na virāgaratto* ti. *Rāgarattā* vuccanti ye pañcasu kāmagaṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā⁸ ajjhopannā⁹ laggā laggitā palibuddhā. *Virāgarattā* vuccanti ye rūpāvacarārūpāvacarasamāpattisu¹⁰ rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā. *Na rāgarāgī na virāgaratto* ti yato kāmarāgo ca rūparāgo ca arūparāgo ca pahinā honti uccinnaṃulā tālavatthukatā anabhlāvaṅgatā¹¹ āyatim anuppādadhammā, ettāvataṃ na rāgarāgī na virāgaratto.

Tassidaṃ n' atthi paramaṃ uggahītaṃ ti. *Tassa* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Tassa* idaṃ paramaṃ aggamaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṇaṃ ti gahitaṃ parā-

¹ S pahitattā.

² B^p S *ad.* sakkāyaditṭhi bāhitā hoti, vicikicchā bāhitā hoti, silabbataparamāso bāhito hoti . . . pe . . . (*see p. 86*).

³ B^p S (a)sito.

⁴ S *ad.* disvā.

⁵ B^p S *om.*

⁶ Si *om.*

⁷ S rāgarattā (*above* rāgarāgī).

⁸ S samucchitā *here and below.*

⁹ B^p ajjhosannā.

¹⁰ B^p rūpāvacara-a^o.

¹¹ B^p S °katā.

maṭṭham¹ abhiniviṭṭham ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ² n' atthi ti³ n' atthi³ na santi³ na samvijjati n' upalabhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassadham abhabbuppattikaṃ nānagginā daddhan ti, tassidaṃ n' atthi param uggahitaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sīmātigo brāhmaṇo, tassa n' atthi
ñatvā ca disvā ca samuggahitaṃ;
na rāgarāgī, na virāgaratto,
tassidaṃ n' atthi param uggahitaṃ ti.

CATUTTHO⁴ SUDDHATTHAKASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO⁵.

¹ Si S parāmattham; B^p paramattham.

²⁻³ B^p S om.

³ Si om.

⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p S samatto catuttho.

PAÑCAMO¹ PARAMATTHAKASUTTANIDDESO².

Paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno³,
yad uttarimkurute jantu loke
hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āha,
tasmā vivādāni avītivatto. 1.

Paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno ⁴ ti. Sant' eke samana-brāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te⁵ dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataradiṭṭhigataṃ⁶, idaṃ paramaṃ aggamaṃ seṭṭhaṃ vi-seṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṇaṃ⁷ ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā, sakāya⁸ sakāya⁹ diṭṭhiyā vasanti samvasanti¹⁰ āvasanti parivasanti. Yathā āgārikā¹¹ vā gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattīsu vasanti, sakilesā vā kilesesu vasanti; ¹² evaṃ eva sant' eke samana-brāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā; te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ, idaṃ paramaṃ aggamaṃ seṭṭhaṃ vi-seṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṇaṃ ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā, sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti¹² ¹³ samvasanti¹⁴ āvasanti parivasanti ti, paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno.

Yad uttarimkurute jantu loke ti. Yadan ti yaṃ. *Uttarimkurute* ti uttarimkaroti¹³, aggamaṃ seṭṭhaṃ vi-seṭṭhaṃ

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p paramatthakasutti-anukkati; S. paramakkataṃ-kasutti-anukkati.

³ S parippassāno. ⁴ S paribbayāno. ⁵ B^p Si vā.

⁶ B^p aññataraññataram d°; S aññataram d°.

⁷ S param.

⁸ Si om.

⁹ B^p S sakāya; Si sakkāya.

¹⁰ B^p parasanti; S om.

¹¹ S agāritā.

¹²⁻¹³ Si om.

¹²⁻¹³ S om.

¹⁴ B^p parasanti; S om.

pāmokkham uttamam pavaram karoti: ayam satthā sabbaññū ti uttarim karoti, aggam settham višettham pāmokkham uttamam pavaram karoti; ayam dhammo svakkhāto¹, ayam gaṇo supaṭipanno, ayam diṭṭhi bhaddikā, ayam paṭipadā supaññattā, ayam maggo niyyāniko ti uttarim karoti, aggam settham višettham pāmokkham uttamam pavaram karoti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti. *Jantū* ti satto naro . . . pe . . . manujo. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatana-loke ti, yad uttarimkurute jantu loke.

Hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āhā ti. Attano satthāram dhammakkhānam² gaṇam diṭṭhim paṭipadam maggam ṭhapetvā³, sabbe parappavāde khipati ukkhipati parikkhipati: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svakkhāto, gaṇo na supaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n' atth' ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā; ⁴na tattha⁴ sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā; .hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā⁵ parittā ti evam āha evam katheti evam bhaṇati evam dīpayati evam voḥarati ti, hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āha.

Tasmā vivādāni avitivatto ti ⁶tasmā tamkāraṇā tamhetu tappaccayā tamnidānā⁷ diṭṭhikalahāni diṭṭhibhaṇḍaṇāni diṭṭhiviggahāni diṭṭhivivādāni diṭṭhimedhagāni *avitivatto* anatikkanto asamatikkanto⁸ ti⁶, tasmā vivādāni avitivatto⁹. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno,
yad uttarimkurute jantu loke
hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āha,
tasmā vivādāni avitivatto ti.

¹ B^p svākhyāto.

² S sudhamma°.

³ B^p dhapeti; S janetvā.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p n' atth' ettha.

⁵ B^p chatukkā; S chatukkam.

⁶⁻⁶ S om.

⁷ B^p ad. vivādāni ti.

⁸ B^p ad. avitivatto.

⁹ B^p S ad. ti.

Yad attanī passati ānisamsam
 diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mutē vā,
 tad eva so tattha samuggahāya
 nihīnato passati sabbam aññam. 2.

Yad¹ attanī passati ānisamsam diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mutē vā ti. Yad attanī ti yaṃ attanī. Attā vuccati diṭṭhigatam. Attano diṭṭhiyā dve ānisamse passati; diṭṭhadhammikaṇ ca ānisamsam, samparāyikaṇ ca ānisamsam.

Katamo diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisamso? Yaṃ-diṭṭhiko satthā hoti, taṃdiṭṭhikā sāvakā honti, taṃdiṭṭhikaṃ satthāraṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti² apacitīm karonti²; labhanti ca tatonidānam cīvarapīṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. Ayam diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisamso.

Katamo diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisamso? Ayam diṭṭhi alam nāgattāya vā supaṇṇattāya vā yakkhattāya vā asurattāya vā gandhabbattāya vā mahārājattāya vā indattāya vā brahmattāya vā devattāya vā. Ayam diṭṭhi alam suddhiyā visuddhiyā parisuddhiyā muttiyā vimuttiyā parimuttiyā;³ imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhanti visujjhanti parisujjhanti muccanti vimuccanti parimuccanti³; imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhissāmi³ visujjhissāmi parisujjhissāmi³ muccissāmi vimuccissāmi parimuccissāmi ti āyatīm phala-pāṭikamkhī hoti. Ayam diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisamso. Attano diṭṭhiyā ime dve ānisamse passati.

Diṭṭhasuddhiyā⁴ pi dve ānisamse passati; sutasuddhiyā pi dve ānisamse passati; sīlasuddhiyā pi dve ānisamse passati; vattasuddhiyā⁵ pi dve ānisamse passati; mutasuddhiyā pi dve ānisamse passati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ ca ānisamsam, sāmparāyikaṇ ca ānisamsam.

Katamo mutasuddhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisamso? Yaṃdiṭṭhiko satthā hoti, taṃdiṭṭhikā sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . ayam mutasuddhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisamso.

¹ See above, chap. III, p. 66.

²⁻² B^p S om.

³⁻³ S om.

⁴ S diṭṭhisuddhi api.

⁵ B^p S vata^o; Si vatta^o as always.

Katamo mutasuddhiyā samparāyiko ānisamsa? Ayam ditthi alam nāgattāya vā . . . pe . . . ayam mutasuddhiyā samparāyiko ānisamsa. Mutasuddhiyā pi ime dve ānisamse passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhati ti, yad attanī passati ānisamsam ditthe sute silavate mute vā.

Tad eva so tattha samuggahāya ti. Tad eva ti tam ditthigatam. Tatthā ti sakāya ditthiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciya sakāya laddhiyā. ¹ *Samuggahāya ti* ¹ *idam* ² *paramam aggam settham visettham pāmokkham uttamam pavaran ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, tad eva so tattha samuggahāya.*

Nihinato passati sabbam aññan ti. Aññam satthāram dhammakkhānam gaṇam ditthim paṭipadam maggam hinato nihinato omakato lāmakato jatukkato ³ *parittato* ⁴ *passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhati ti, nihinato passati sabbam aññam. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Yad attanī passati ānisamsam
ditthe sute silavate mute vā,
tad eva so tattha samuggahāya
nihinato passati sabbam aññan ti.

Tam vā pi gantham ⁵ kusalā vadanti
yam nissito passati hinam aññam,
tasmā hi ⁶ dittham va ⁶ sutam mutam
vā

silabbatam ⁷ bhikkhu na nissayeyya. 3.

Tam vā pi gantham ⁸ *kusalā vadanti ti. Kusalā ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiccasamup-pādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā* ⁹ *iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅgakusalā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā, te kusalā evam vadanti : gantho eso, lambanam* ⁹ *etam, bandhanam etam,*

¹⁻¹ Si om. ² S ad. sa°. ³ B^p chatukkato ; S ca°.

⁴ B^p ad. dassati ; S ad. dissati. ⁵ B^p S gandham.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S ditthañ ca.

⁷ Si silabbattam.

⁸ B^p samuppadhāna°.

⁹ B^p S lagghanam (better).

palibodho eso ti evaṃ vadanti evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti¹ evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ voharanti ti, taṃ vā pi ganthaṃ kusalā vadanti.

Yaṃ nissito passati hīnaṃ aññaṃ ti. Yaṃ nissito ti yaṃ² satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ dīṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ nissito sannissito³ allino upagato ajjhoso adhimutto. Passati hīnaṃ aññaṃ ti aññaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ dīṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ hīnaṃ nihīnaṃ omakato lāmakato jatukkato⁴ parittato⁵ passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati⁶ upaparikkhati ti, yaṃ nissito passati hīnaṃ aññaṃ.

Tasmā hi dīṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutāṃ vā silabbataṃ⁷ bhikkhu na nissayeyyā ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā. Dīṭṭhaṃ vā dīṭṭhasuddhiṃ vā sutāṃ vā sutasuddhiṃ vā mutāṃ vā mutasuddhiṃ vā sīlaṃ vā sīlasuddhiṃ vā vattaṃ vā vattasuddhiṃ vā na nissayeyya na gaṇheyya na parāmasayya nābhiniṇiseyyā ti, tasmā hi dīṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutāṃ vā silabbataṃ⁷ bhikkhu na nissayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Taṃ vā pi ganthaṃ kusalā vadanti
yaṃ nissito passati hīnaṃ aññaṃ,
tasmā hi dīṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutāṃ vā
silabbataṃ⁷ bhikkhu na nissayeyyā ti.

Dīṭṭhiṃ pi lokasmiṃ⁸ na kappayeyya
ñāṇena vā sīlavatena vā pi,
samo ti attānaṃ anūpaneyya,
hīno na maññetha, visesi vā pi. 4.

Dīṭṭhiṃ pi lokasmiṃ⁸ na kappayeyya ñāṇena vā sīlavatena vā pi ti. Atthasamāpattiñāṇena vā pañcābhiññāṇena vā micchāñāṇena vā sīlena vā vattena vā sīlavattena

¹ S bhaṇanti as usual.

² Si taṃ.

³ B^p om, ; S assato.

⁴ B^p chatukko ; S chatukkato.

⁵ B^p S ad. dassati, see p. 105, n. 4.

⁶ B^p ad. upanijjhāyati.

⁷ Si sīlavataṃ.

⁸ B^p lokasmi.

vā *ditṭhiṃ na kappayeyya* na *janeyya* na *sañjaneyya* na *nibbatteyya* *nābhinibbatteyya*. *Lokasmin* ti *apāyaloke* ¹ *manussaloke* *devaloke* *khandhaloke* *dhātuloke* ² *āyatana-loke* ti, *ditṭhiṃ pi lokasmim* ³ na *kappayeyya* *ñānena* *vā silavatena* *vā pi*.

Samo ti attānam anūpaneyyā ti. *Sadiso* 'ham *asmī* ti *attānam* na *upaneyya*, *jātiyā* *vā gottena* *vā kolaputtikena* ⁴ *vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya* *vā dhanena* *vā* ⁵ *ajjhenena* *vā kammāyatanena* *vā sippāyatanena* ⁶ *vā sutena* *vā paṭi-bhānena* *vā aññataraññātarena* *vā vatthunā* ti, *samo ti attānam anūpaneyya*.

Hīno na maññetha visesi *vā pī* ti. *Hīno* 'ham *asmī* ti *attānam* na *upaneyya*, *jātiyā* *vā gottena* *vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññātarena* *vā vatthunā*. *Seyyo* 'ham *asmī* ti *attānam* na *upaneyya*, *jātiyā* *vā gottena* *vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññātarena* *vā vatthunā* ti, *hīno na maññetha visesi* *vā pi*. *Ten' āha Bhagavā* :

Ditṭhiṃ pi lokasmim na kappayeyya
ñānena *vā silavatena* *vā pi*,
samo ti attānam anūpaneyya,
hīno na maññetha, visesi *vā pī* ti.

Attam ⁷ *pahāya anupādiyāno*
ñāne ⁸ *pi so nissayam no karoti*,
sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī,
ditṭhiṃ pi so na pacceti kiñci. 5.

Attam pahāya anupādiyāno ti. *Attam pahāyā* ti *atta-ditṭhiṃ pahāya*; *attam pahāyā* ti *attagaham* ⁹ *pahāya*; *attam pahāyā* ti *tanhāvasena ditṭhivasena gahitam parāmatṭham abhinivittam ajjhositam adhimuttam pahāya pajahitvā vinodetvā byantikātvā* ¹⁰ *anabhāvam gamitvā*.

1-1 B^p pe.

2 B^p lokasmi.

3 B^p S kulaputtikena.

4 S *ad. dhaññena* *vā*.

5 B^p S *ad. vijjatṭhānena* *vā*.

6 S *attham, always in this stanza and Comm.*

7 S *ñānena*.

8 Si *gāham*; B^p *attagāham*.

9 B^p S *byantikāritvā*.

Attam pahāya anupādiyaṇo ti catūhi upādānehi anupādiyamāno agañhamāno aparāmasamāno anabhinivisamāno ti, attam pahāya anupādiyaṇo.

Ñāṇe¹ pi so nissayaṃ no karotī ti. Aṭṭhasamāpattiñāṇe² vā pañcābhiññāṇe³ vā micchāñāṇe⁴ vā taṇhānissayaṃ vā diṭṭhinissayaṃ vā na karoti na janeti na sañjaneti na nibbatteti nābhinibbatteti⁵ ti, ñāṇe¹ pi so nissayaṃ no karoti.

Sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī ti. Sa ve vavatthitesu⁴ bhinnesu dvejjhāpannesu dvelhakajātesu nānādiṭṭhikesu nānākhanthikesu⁵ nānārucikesu nānāladdhikesu nānādiṭṭhinissayanissitesu, chandāgatim gacchantesu, dosāgatim gacchantesu, mohāgatim gacchantesu, bhayāgatim gacchantesu, na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyāyati⁶ vuyhati⁷ samhariyati⁸ ti, sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī.

Diṭṭhim pi so na pacceti kiñci ti. Tassa dvāsatthi diṭṭhi-gatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni. So kiñci diṭṭhigatam na pacceti na paccāgacchati ti, diṭṭhim pi so na pacceti kiñci. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Attam pahāya anupādiyaṇo
ñāṇe¹ pi so nissayaṃ no karoti,
sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī,
diṭṭhim pi so na pacceti kiñci ti.

¹ S ñāṇena.

² S °ñāṇena.

³ B^p na abhi° ; S anabhi°.

⁴ B^p viyattesu.

⁵ S nānāmattakesu.

⁶ B^p niyyati.

⁷ B^p ad. samādiyyati.

⁸ S samharatī here and below.

Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi
bhavābhavāya idha vā huraṃ vā,
nivesanā tassa na santi keci
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitam. 6.

Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi bhavābhavāya idha vā huraṃ vā ti. *Yassā ti* arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Anta*¹ *ti* phasso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto; atītaṃ eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyo anto; sukhā vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto; nāmaṃ eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto; cha ajjhakkāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto; sakkāyo eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto. *Paṇidhi* vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Bhavābhavāya* ti bhavābhavāya, kammabhavāya, punābhavāya, kāmabhavāya kammabhavāya, kāmabhavāya punābhavāya, rūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, rūpabhavāya punābhavāya, arūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, arūpabhavāya punābhavāya,² punappunāṃ bhavāya,² punappunāṃ gatiyā punappunāṃ upapattiyā, punappunāṃ paṭisandhiyā, punappunāṃ attabhāvābhiniḍḍattiyā. *Idha* ti sakattabhāvo, *hurā* ti parattabhāvo; *idhā* ti sakarūpavedanāsaññāsamkhāraviññānaṃ, *hurā* ti pararūpavedanāsaññāsamkhāraviññānaṃ; *idhā* ti cha ajjhakkāni āyatanāni, *hurā* ti cha bāhirāni āyatanāni; *idhā* ti manussaloko, *hurā* ti devaloke; *idhā* ti kāmādhātu, *hurā* ti rūpādhātu arūpādhātu³; *idhā* ti kāmādhātu rūpādhātu, *hurā* ti arūpādhātu.

Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi bhavābhavāya idha vā huraṃ vā ti yassa ubho ante⁴, bhavābhavāya⁴, idha vā huraṃ⁵ vā paṇidhi⁶ n' atthi⁷ na⁸ samvijjati, n' upalabbhati⁸, paḥiṇā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassad-

¹ B^p S anto.

²⁻³ B^p punappunābhavāya; S punappunābhavāya, punappunagatiyā and so on.

³ B^p Si om.

⁴ B^p S ad. ca.

⁵ B^p ad. ca.

⁶ B^p S ad. taṇhā.

⁷ B^p S ad. na santi.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti.

dhā¹ abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi bhavābhavāya idha vā huraṃ vā.

Nivesanā tassa na santi keci ti. *Nivesanā* ti dve nivesanā, taṇhānivesanā ca diṭṭhinivesanā ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānivesanā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinivesanā. *Tassā* ti: arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Nivesanā tassa* ² *na santi* ti² na santi na samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, nivesanā tassa na santi keci.

Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan ti. *Dhammesu* ti dvāsaṭṭhiyā³ diṭṭhigatesu. *Niccheyya* ti nicchinitvā vinicchinitvā vicinitvā⁴ pavicinitvā⁵ tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Odhiggāho vilaggāho varaggāho koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho: idaṃ saccam tacchaṃ tathaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparītan ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhinivittaṃ ajjhositam adhimuttaṃ n' atthi⁶ na samvijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi
bhavābhavāya idha vā huraṃ vā,
nivesanā tassa na santi keci
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan ti.

Tassīdha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā
pakappitā n' atthi anū pi saññā;
taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ diṭṭhim anādiyānaṃ
kenīdha lokasmim vikappayeyya? 7.

Tassīdha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā pakappitā n' atthi anū pi saññā ti. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa tassa⁷. *Diṭṭhe*

¹ S paṭipassannā.

²⁻² B^p S na santi keci ti nivesanā tassa na santi keci n' atthi.

³ B^p S dvāsaṭṭhi.

⁴ S ad. paṭivicitvā.

⁵ S parivicitvā.

⁶ B^p S ad. na santi.

⁷ Si om. ; S tassa ta-sa.

vā ditṭhavisuddhiyā¹ vā sute vā sutavisuddhiyā² vā mute vā mutavisuddhiyā vā saññāpubbaṅgamatā saññādhīpateyyatā;³ saññāviggahena saññāya utṭhapitā⁴ kappitā⁵ abhisamkhatā saṇṭhapitā ditṭhi n' atthi⁶ na⁷ samvijjati n' upalabbhati,⁷ pahinā⁷ samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nāṇagginā daddhā ti, tassidha ditṭhe va sute mute vā pakappitā n' atthi añū pi saññā.

Taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ditṭhim anādiyaṇaṃ ti. Brāhmaṇo ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo⁸ . . . pe . . . ānissito⁹ tādi¹⁰ pavuccate brahmā¹⁰. Taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ditṭhim anādiyaṇaṃ ti taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ditṭhim anādiyaṇaṃ agañhantaṃ aparāmasantaṃ abhinivisantaṃ¹¹ ti, taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ditṭhim anādiyaṇaṃ.

Kenidha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā ti. Kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca ditṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam ditṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahino, ditṭhikappo paṭinissatṭho; taṇhākappassa pahinattā, ditṭhikappassa paṭinissatṭhattā, kena rāgena kappeyya? kena dosena kappeyya? kena mohena kappeyya? kena mānena kappeyya? kāya ditṭhiyā kappeyya? kena uddhaccena kappeyya? kāya vicikicchāya kappeyya? kehi anusayehi kappeyya ratto ti vā dutṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā, vinibandho ti vā parāmatṭho ti vā, vikkhepagato ti vā, anitṭhāgato¹² ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisamkhārā pahinā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahinattā, gatiyā¹³ kena kappeyya nerayiko ti vā tiracchānāyoniko ti vā

¹ B^p ditṭhasuddhiyā; S ditṭhisuddhiyā.

² B^p S sutasuddhiyā, . . . mutasuddhiyā and so on.

³ B^p Si om. saññā; S saññānipateyyatā; B^m vikappayeyyatā.

⁴ Si uddhapitā.

⁵ B^p S prefix samutṭhapitā.

⁶ B^p S ad. na santi.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti.

⁸ B^p S ad. sakkāyadiṭṭhi bāhitā hoti.

⁹ B^p S asito.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S pavuccato sa brahmā.

¹¹ S abhinivesantaṃ.

¹² B^p S anitṭhāgato.

¹³ Si gatiyo.

¹pittivisayiko ti vā¹, manusso ti vā devo ti vā, rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā, saññī ti vā, asaññī ti vā, nevasaññīnāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi; yena kappeyya vikappeyya vikappam āpajjeyya. Lokasmin ti apāyaloke² manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke³ āyatanaloke ti, kenidha lokasmim vikappayeyya? Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Tassidha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā
pakappitā n' atthi anū pi saññā;
taṃ brāhmanam diṭṭhim anādiyānaṃ
kenidha lokasmim vikappayeyyā? ti.

Na kappayanti, na purekkharonti,
dhammā pi tesam na paṭicchitāse³;
na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo,
pāraṅgato na pacceti tādi. 8.

Na kappayanti na purekkharonti ti. Kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikappo.

Katamo taṇhākappo? Yāvatā taṇhāsaṃkhātena sīma-kataṃ mariyādikataṃ⁴ odhikataṃ pariyantīkataṃ⁵ parigahitaṃ mamāyitaṃ : idaṃ mamaṃ, etaṃ mamaṃ, etta-kam mamaṃ, ettāvatā mamaṃ, mama rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā; attharaṇā pāpuraṇā; dāsīdāsā ajelakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavaḷavā khettaṃ vatthu⁶ hiraññaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmaṇigamarājadhāniyo raṭṭhañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgāraṇ ca; kevalam pi mahāpaṭhavim⁷ taṇhāvasena mamāyati, yāvatā⁸ atṭhasata-taṇhāvicaritaṃ⁹. Ayam taṇhākappo.

Katamo diṭṭhikappo? Visativatthukā sakkāyaditṭhi,

¹⁻¹ Si om. (S petti°).

²⁻² B° pe.

³ Fausböll pan' icchitāse.

⁴ S om.

⁵ S pariyanta°.

⁶ B° vatthum, as always.

⁷ B° ad. taṇhā vicaritaṃ ayam; S ad. taṇhāvicaritaṃ satam ayam.

⁸ Si om.

⁹ Si °viparitaṃ.

dasavatthukā micchādittthi, dasavatthukā antaggāhikā dittthi; yā evarūpā dittthi dittthigatam dittthigahanam dittthikantāram dittthivisūkāyikam¹ dittthivipphanditam dittthisamyojanam gāho paṭiggāho² abhiniveso parā-māso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattam titthāyatanam vipariyesagāho viparittagāho³ vippallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakasmim yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvata dvāsattthi dittthigatāni. Ayam dittthikappo.

Tesam taṇhākappo pahīno, dittthikappo paṇinissattho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā, dittthikappassa paṇinissatthattā, taṇhākappam vā dittthikappam vā na kappenti na janenti na sañjanenti na nibbattenti nābhinibbattenti ti, na kappayanti.

Na purekkharonti ti. Purekkhārā ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca dittthipurekkhāro ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayam dittthipurekkhāro. Tesam taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, dittthipurekkhāro paṇinissattho; taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā, dittthipurekkhārassa paṇinissatthattā, na tanham vā, na dittthim vā purato katvā caranti; na taṇhādhaḥajā, na taṇhāketū, na taṇhādhipateyyā, na dittthidhaḥajā, na dittthiketū, na dittthādhipateyyā, na taṇhāya vā, na dittthiyā vā parivāritā⁴ caranti ti, na kappayanti na purekkharonti.

Dhammā pi tesam na paṭicchitāse ti. Dhammā vuccanti dvāsattthi dittthigatāni. Tesam ti tesam arahantānam khīṇāsavānam. Paṭicchitāse ti sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti na paṭicchitāse; asassato loko . . . pe⁵ . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammarañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti na paṭicchitāse ti, dhammā pi tesam na paṭicchitāse.

Na brāhmaṇo śīlavatena neyyo ti. Nā ti paṭikkhepo. Brāhmaṇo ti sattannam dhammānam bāhitattā brāhmaṇo⁶

¹ S °tam. Cf. M. i. 485.

² B° paṭittthāto.

³ Si viparitta° (= viparīta) always; B° S viparita°.

⁴ B° S parivaretvā.

⁵ B° S om. pe, and have the avyākatas in full.

⁶ B° S ad. sakkāyadittthi bāhitā hoti.

. . . pe . . . anissito¹ tādi² pavuccate brahmā³. Na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo ti brāhmaṇo sīlena vā vattena vā sīlavattena vā³ na yāyati³ na niyyāti na vuyhati na saṃhariyati⁴ ti, na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo.

Pāraṅgato na pacceti tādi ti. *Pāraṃ* vuccati amatam nibbānam; yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatīnissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Yo pāragato⁵ pārappatto⁶ antagato antappatto⁶ koṭigato koṭippatto⁶ ⁷. . . pe⁸ . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, pāraṅgato. *Na pacceti* ti sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese⁹ na puna pacceti⁹ na paccāgacchati; sakadāgāmiyimaggena¹⁰ ye kilesā pahīnā¹⁰, te kilese⁹ na puna pacceti⁹ na paccāgacchati; anāgāmiyimaggena¹⁰ ye kilesā pahīnā¹⁰, te kilese⁹ na puna pacceti⁹ na paccāgacchati; arahattamaggena¹⁰ ye kilesā pahīnā¹⁰, te kilese⁹ na puna pacceti⁹ na paccāgacchati ti, pāraṅgato na pacceti.

Tādi ti. Arahā pañcah' ākārehi tādi, itṭhānītṭhe tādi, cattāvī ti tādi, tiṇṇāvī ti tādi, muttāvī ti tādi, tamniddeṣā tādi.

Katham arahā itṭhānītṭhe tādi? Arahā lābhe pi tādi, alābhe pi tādi, yase pi tādi, ayase pi tādi, pasamsāya pi tādi, nindāya pi tādi, sukhe pi tādi, dukkhe pi tādi; ¹¹ekaṇ ce ¹¹bāhaṃ gandhena limpeyyum¹², ¹¹ekaṇ ce ¹¹bāhaṃ vāsiyā taccheyyum, amusmim n' atthi rāgo, amusmim n' atthi paṭighaṃ; anunayapaṭighavippahīno ugghātiniḡghātīm vītivatto anurodhavirodhasamatikkanto. Evaṃ arahā itṭhānītṭhe tādi.

Katham arahā cattāvī ti tādi? Arahato rāgo catto

¹ B^p S asito as above.

²⁻³ B^p pavuccate sa brahmā; S pavuccato ti sabbrahmā

²⁻³ S dānapadāyati.

⁴ S saṃharatī as above.

⁵ B^p pāraṅgato.

⁶ B^p °patto.

⁷ B^p S ad. vitthāro jātimaraṇasamsāro.

⁸ S om.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p na puneti na pacceti.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p ye kilese sā pahīnā.

¹¹⁻¹¹ S ekacce.

¹² S limpeyya.

vanto mutto pahīno paṇinissaṭṭho; doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭhey-yaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe parilāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā cattā vanta muttā pahinā paṇinissaṭṭhā¹. Evaṃ arahā cattāvī² ti tādi.

Katham arahā tiṇṇāvī ti tādi? Arahā³ kāmoghaṃ tiṇṇo, bhavoghaṃ tiṇṇo³, diṭṭhoghaṃ tiṇṇo, avijjoghaṃ tiṇṇo, sabbasamkhārapaṭipathaṃ⁴ tiṇṇo uttiṇṇo nittiṇṇo atikkanto samatikkanto vitivatto; so vuṭṭhavāso cinnacaraṇo⁵ . . . pe . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti. Evaṃ arahā tiṇṇāvī⁶ ti tādi.

Katham arahā muttāvī⁷ ti tādi? Arahato rāgā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, dosā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, mohā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, kodhā upanāhā makkhā palāsā issā⁸ macchariyā māyā sāṭheyyā thambhā sārambhā mānā atimānā madā pamādā sabbakilesehi sabbaduccharitehi sabbadara-thehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Evaṃ arahā muttāvī⁷ ti tādi.

Katham arahā taṃniddesā tādi? Arahā, sīle sati, sīlavā ti taṃniddesā tādi; saddhāya sati, saddho ti taṃniddesā tādi; viriye sati, viriyavā ti taṃniddesā tādi; satiyā sati, satimā ti taṃniddesā tādi; samādhismim⁹ sati, samāhito ti taṃniddesā tādi; paññāya sati, paññavā ti taṃniddesā tādi; vijjāya sati, tevijjo ti taṃniddesā tādi; abhiññāya sati, chalaḥhiñño ti taṃniddesā tādi. Evaṃ arahā taṃ-

¹ Si °passaddhā.

² S cattāviditā.

³⁻³ S kāmoghatinṇo bhavoghatinṇo *and so on*; B^p bhavoghatinṇo.

⁴ B^p S sabbasamsārapathaṃ.

⁵ B^p S *ad.* jātimaraṇasamsāre *and om.* pe.

⁶ S tiṇṇāviditā.

⁷ S muttāviditā *here and below*.

⁸ B^p S issāya.

⁹ B^p S samādhimhi.

niddesā tādī ti, pārāṅgato na pacceti tādī. Ten' āha
Bhagavā :

Na kappayanti na purekkharonti,
dhammā pi tesam na paticchitāse;
na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo,
pārāṅgato na pacceti tādī ti.

¹ PAÑCAMO ² PARAMATṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO¹.

¹⁻¹ B^p Paramatṭhakasuttaniddesī pañcamī; S °niddeso
pañcamo.

² S om.

¹ CHATṬHO JARĀSUTTANIDDESO¹.

Appaṃ vata jīvitam idaṃ,
oraṃ vassasatā pi miyyati,
yo ce pi aticca jīvati
atha kho so jarasā² pi miyyati. 1.

Appaṃ vata jīvitam idan ti. Jīvitam ti āyu tṭhiti
yapanā yāpanā iriyānā vattanā pālanā jīvitam jīvitindri-
yam. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi appakam jīvitam, thokam³
jīvitam, tṭhitiparittatāya⁴ vā appakam jīvitam, sarasapa-
rittatāya.vā appakam jīvitam.

Katham tṭhitiparittatāya vā appakam jīvitam? Atīte
cittakkhaṇe jīvittha, na jīvati, na jīvissati; anāgate
cittakkhaṇe jīvissati, na jīvati, na jīvittha; paccuppanne
cittakkhaṇe jīvati, na jīvittha, na jīvissati.

*Jīvitam attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā ca kevalā
ekacittasamāyuttā, lahuso vattati-kkhaṇo⁵.
Cullāsītisahassāni⁶ kappā tiṭṭhanti.ye marū,
na tv eva te pi jīvanti dvīhi cittehi samāhitā.⁷

* Verses not traced; quoted above, Ch. II. p. 42, and
in Visuddhimagga, Ch. VIII.

¹⁻¹ B^o jarāsutti anukkaṭṭi; S rājāsuttaniddeso anukkaṭṭi.

² S jaratā sāva; below p. 120 n. 10, p. 121 n. 6 jarāsāva.

³ B^o thokakam.

⁴ Si °parittatāya, throughout (a contaminated form,
parittatā = parittatvā?).

⁵ B^o S vattati khaṇo.

⁶ Si cullāsītī°.

⁷ B^o S samohitā.

Ye niruddhā marantassa tiṭṭhamānassa vā idha,
 sabb' eva sadisā khandhā gatā appaṭṭisandhikā¹.
 Anantarā ca ye bhaṅgā², ye ca bhaṅgā² anāgatā,
 tadantare niruddhānaṃ vesammam³ n' atthi lakkhaṇe.
 Anibbattena na jāto, paccuppanna jīvati,
 cittabhaṅgamato loko, paññatti paramatthiyā.
 Yathā ninnā pavattanti chandena parināmitā⁴
 acchinnavārā⁵ vattanti saḷāyatanapaccayā.
 Anidhānagatā⁶ bhaṅgā, puñño n' atthi anāgate,
 nibbattā yeva tiṭṭhanti āragge sāsapūpamā.
 Nibbattānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ bhaṅgo nesam purek-
 khato,
 palokadhammā⁷ tiṭṭhanti porāṇehi⁸ amissitā.
 Adassanato āyanti bhaṅgā gacchanti dassanaṃ,
 vijjuppādo va ākāse uppajjanti veyanti⁹ cā ti.

Evam tṭhitiparittatāya appakam jīvitam.

Katham sarasaparittatāya appakam jīvitam? Assāsupa-
 nibaddham jīvitam, passāsupanibaddham jīvitam, assā-
 sappassāsupanibaddham jīvitam, mahābhūtanibaddham¹⁰
 jīvitam, ¹¹ usmūpanibaddham jīvitam¹¹, kavalimkārahāru-
 panibaddham¹² jīvitam, viññānupanibaddham jīvitam,
 mūlam pi imesaṃ dubbalam, pubbahetū pi imesaṃ dub-
 balā, ye pi¹³ paccayā te pi dubbalā, ye pi pabhavikā te pi
 dubbalā, sahabhū¹⁴ pi imesaṃ dubbalā, sampayogā¹⁵ pi
 imesaṃ dubbalā, sahaajā pi imesaṃ dubbalā, yā pi payojikā
 sā pi dubbalā. Aññaamaññaṃ¹⁶ niccadubbalā ime,¹⁶ añña-

¹ B^p S apaṭṭisandhiyā.

² B^p S bhaggā.

³ B^p S vesammam.

⁴ B^p parināmikā.

⁵ B^p acchinnadhārā (better); S acchintanarā.

⁶ B^p S anidhāna°.

⁷ S lokadhammāni.

⁸ B^p S purāṇehi.

⁹ B^p Si vyanti; S nivattati.; cf. p. 43, n. 5.

¹⁰ B^p °ūpanibandham.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p S om.

¹² B^p kabalikārā°; S kabalinikārāhārupanibandhanam.

¹³ B^p ca; S ci.

¹⁴ B^p S sahabhūmi.

¹⁵ B^p sampayogo . . . dubbalo; S om. sampayogā . . .

n' atthi.

¹⁶⁻¹⁶ B^p ime niccadabbalā.

maññaṃ anvatthitā¹ ime, aññaṃaññaṃ paripātayanti ime, aññaṃaññaṃ hi n' atthi tāyitā², na cā pi thapenti aññaṃaññ' ime, yo pi nibbattako so na vijjati, na ca kenaci koci hāyati, bhaṅgabyā³ ca ime hi sabbaso, purimehi pabhāvitā ime, ye pi pabhāvitā⁴ te pure matā, purimā pi ca pacchimā pi ca aññaṃaññaṃ na kadāci addasun⁵ ti. Evaṃ sarasaparittatāya appakam jīvitam.

Api ca cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitam upādāya manussānaṃ appakam jīvitam, parittakam⁶ jīvitam, thokam⁷ jīvitam, khanikam jīvitam, lahukam jīvitam, ittaram⁸ jīvitam, anaddhaniyam jīvitam, na ciratthitikam jīvitam tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ⁹, yāmaṇaṃ devānaṃ, tusitānaṃ devānaṃ, nimmanaratīnaṃ devānaṃ, paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ, brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitam upādāya manussānaṃ appakam jīvitam, parittakam jīvitam, thokam jīvitam, khanikam jīvitam, lahukam jīvitam, ittaram jīvitam, anaddhaniyam jīvitam, na ciratthitikam jīvitam.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *appam idaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ āyu, gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya phoṭṭhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇam. Yo bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasatam appam vā bhiyyo.

Appam āyu manussānaṃ, hīleyya¹⁰ naṃ suporiso, careyy' ādittasīso va, n' atthi maccussa n' āgamo.

† Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitam uparujjhati,

āyū¹¹ khīyati¹² maccānaṃ, kunnadīnaṃ va ūdakaṃ¹³ ti.

* S. i, 108 *with variants*.

† S. i, 109.

¹ B^p anavattitā.

² S nāsiyā.

³ B^p gantabbā; S gantabyā.

⁴ B^p pabhāvikā.

⁵ B^p addasamsū; S addasū.

⁶ B^p S parittam, *here and below*.

⁷ B^p thokakam, *throughout*; S. thokkam.

⁸ S ittharam *here and below*.

⁹ B^p S *ad. pe.*

¹⁰ Codd. hī^o.

¹¹ B^p S āyu (*cp. Thag. 145*).

¹² B^p khiyyati.

¹³ B^p S odakam.

Appam vata jīvitam idaṃ oram vassasatā pi miyyati ti. Kalalakāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Abbudakāle¹ pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Pesikāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Ghaṇakāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. ²Pasākhakāle² pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati³. Jātimatto⁴ pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Pasūtighare⁵ pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Addhamāsiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Māsiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Dvimāsiko⁶ pi timāsiko⁷ pi catumāsiko pi pañcamāsiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Chamāsiko pi sattamāsiko pi aṭṭhamāsiko pi navamāsiko pi dasamāsiko pi samvacchariko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Dvivassiko pi tivassiko pi catuvassiko pi pañcavassiko pi chavassiko pi sattavassiko pi aṭṭhavassiko pi navavassiko pi dasavassiko pi vīsativassiko pi timsavassiko pi cattālīsavassiko⁸ pi paññāsavassiko pi saṭṭhivassiko pi sattativassiko pi asītivassiko pi navutivassiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati ti, oram vassasatā pi miyyati.

Yo ce pi aticca jīvati ti. Yo vassasatam atikkamitvā jīvati, so ekam vā vassam jīvati, dve vā vassāni jīvati, tīni vā vassāni jīvati, cattāri vā vassāni jīvati, pañca vā vassāni jīvati⁹, dasa vā vassāni jīvati, vīsati vā vassāni jīvati, timsam vā vassāni jīvati, cattālīsam vā vassāni jīvati ti, yo ce pi aticca jīvati.

Atha kho so jarasā¹⁰ pi miyyati ti. Yadā jinno hoti vuddho¹¹ mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto khaṇḍa-

¹ Si ambuda°.

² Si pañcasākha°.

³⁻³ S om.

⁴ B^p S jātimatto.

⁵ B^p sutiyaḡhare ; S sutiyaḡmatte.

⁶ S has dvemāsiko, temāsito, catumāsato, pañca° . . . sattamāsikato, aṭṭha°, nava°, dasa°.

⁷ B^p temāsiko.

⁸ B^p S cattārisa°, here and l. 4 from below.

⁹ B^p S ad. pe.

¹⁰ S jarāsāva.

¹¹ B^p vuddho.

danto palitakeso vilūnaṃ khālitasiro¹ vallīnaṃ tilakāha-
tagatto vaṅko bhaggo daṇḍaparāyano, so jarāya pi cavati
marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati.

*N' atthi maraṇambhā mokkho.

†Phalānaṃ iva pakkānaṃ pāto patanato bhayaṃ,
evaṃ jātānaṃ² maccānaṃ niccaṃ maraṇato bhayaṃ.
Yathā pi kumbhakārassa katā mattikabhājanā
sabbe bhedanapariyantā³, evaṃ maccāna jīvitāṃ.
Daharā ca mahantā ca ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā,
sabbe maccuvasaṃ yanti, sabbe maccuparāyanā.
Tesaṃ maccuparetānaṃ gacchataṃ paralokato
na pitā tāyate puttaṃ ñātī vā pana ñātaka.
Pekkhatāñ ñeva⁴ ñātīnaṃ passa lālappataṃ⁵ puthū;
ekameko 'va maccānaṃ go vajjho viya niyyati.
Evaṃ abbhāhato loko maccunā ca jarāya cā ti;

atha kho so jarasā⁶ pi miyyati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Appaṃ vata jīvitāṃ idaṃ,
oraṃ vassasatā pi miyyati,
yo ce pi aticca jīvati
atha kho so jarasā⁶ pi miyyatī ti.

Socanti janā mamāyite,
na hi santi niccā pariggahā;
vinābhāvasantaṃ⁷ ev' idaṃ
iti disvā nāgāraṃ āvase. 2.

*Socanti janā mamāyite ti. Janā ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā
ca vessā ca suddā ca gahatthā ca pabbajitā ca ^sdevā ca ^s*

* Verse untraced.

† Sn. 576–81 with variants; cf. D. ii, 120.

¹ Si and apparently B^p vilūnaṃ kh^o; S viluna kh^o.

² B^p S jātāna.

³ Si S bhedapar^o.

⁴ S ñevañ.

⁵ S lālabbatam.

⁶ S jarāsāva.

⁷ B^p vinābhāvaṃ santam; S vinābhāvāsantim and below
vinābhāvaṃ santam. ^{s-s} S om.

manussā ca. Mamattā ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattam . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattam. Mamāyitavattlu-acchedasamkino¹ pi socanti, acchijjante pi socanti, acchinne pi socanti; mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasamkino² pi socanti, vipariṇāmante pi socanti, viparinate pi *socanti* kilamanti paridevanti, urattāliṃ kantanti, sammoham āpajjanti ti, socanti janā mamāyite.

Na hi santi niccā pariggahā ti. *Pariggahā* ti dve pariggahā, taṇhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhipariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipariggaho. Taṇhāpariggaho anicco samkhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodhadhammo vipariṇāmadhammo. Diṭṭhipariggaho³ anicco samkhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodhadhammo vipariṇāmadhammo.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : *Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ pariggahaṃ yvāyaṃ pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ⁴ tath' eva ṭhassatī ti?—No h' etaṃ bhante.—Sādhu bhikkhave, aham pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ na samanupassāmi yvāyaṃ pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassatī ti pariggahā niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā n' atthi na santi na samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti ti, na hi santi niccā pariggahā.

*Vinābhavasantaṃ*⁵ *ev' idan* ti. Nānābhāve *vinābhāve* aññathābhāve *sante* samvijjamāne⁶ upalabhiyamāne.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : †Alaṃ Ānanda mā soci, mā paridevi. Nanu etaṃ Ānanda mayā paṭikacc' eva

* M. i, 187.

† D. ii, 144.

¹ B^p S mamāyitaṃ vatthum accheda°.

² B^p S mamāyitaṃ vatthum vipariṇāma°.

³ B^p S *ad.* pi.

⁴ See Sam. iii, 143; Mil. 423. ⁵ See above, p. 121, n 7.

⁶ B^p S *ad.* atthi.

akkhātam : sabbehi' eva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo? Tam kut' ettha Ānanda labbhāyan tam jātam bhūtam samkhatam palokadhammam, tam vata mā palujji ti? N' etam tñanam vijjati. *Purimānam purimānam khandhānam dhātūnam āyatanānam viparīnāmaññathābhāvā pacchimā pacchimā khandhā ca dhātuyo ca āyatanāni ca pavattanti ti, vinābhāvasantam¹ ev' idam.

Iti disvā nāgāram āvase ti. Iti ti padasandhi padasam-saggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam² iti ti. Iti³ disvā passitvā tula-yitvā tirayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā mamattesū ti, iti disvā. Nāgāram āvase ti sabbam gharāvāsapalibodham chinditvā, puttadārapalibodham chinditvā, ñātipalibodham chinditvā, mittāmaccapalibodham chinditvā, sannidhipalibodham chinditvā, kesamassum ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā, ākiñca-nabhāvam⁴ upāgantvā, eko careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, iti disvā nāgāram āvase. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Socanti janā mamāyite,
na hi santi niccā pariggahā ;
vinābhāvasantam¹ ev' idam
iti disvā nāgāram āvase ti.

Marāṇena pi tam pahīyati,
yam puriso mama-y-idan⁵ ti maññati,
etam⁶ pi viditvā paṇḍito
na mamattāya nametha māmako. 3.

Marāṇena pi tam pahīyati ti. Marāṇan ti yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā⁷

* The rest of the quotation is not in D. ii, 144.

¹ See above, p. 121, n. 7. ² B^p S padānupubbam etam.

³ B^p iti ti.

⁴ Sic Codd.

⁵ B^p mam' idan.

⁶ B^p etam disvāna ; below etam disvā.

⁷ B^p ad. khandhānam.

bhedo antaradhānam maccu maraṇam kālakiriyā¹,
khandhānam bhedo, kaḷevarassa nikkhepo, jīvitindriyass'
upacchedo. *Tan* ti rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam
samkhāragatam viññāgatam. *Pahiyati* ti pahiyati jahi-
yati² vijahiyati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Bhāsitam pi
h' etam :

*Pubb' eva maccam vijahanti bhogā,
macco va³ ne pubbataram jahāti,
asassatā bhogino kāmakāmī,
tasmā na socām' aham sokakāle.
Udeti āpūratī veti cando,
attham gametvāna paleti suriyo,
viditā⁴ mayā sattakalokaḍhammā⁵,
tasmā na socām' aham sokakāle ti,

marañena pi tam pahiyati⁶.

Yaṃ puriso mama-y-idan ti maññati ti. *Yan* ti rūpa-
gatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam samkhāragatam viññā-
natam. *Puriso* ti samkhā samaññā paññatti lokavohāro⁷
nāmaṃ nāmakammam nāmadheyyam nirutti byañjanam
abhiḷāpo. *Mama-y-idan*⁸ ti maññati ti tanhāmaññanāya
maññati, diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati, mānamaññanāya
maññati, kilesamaññanāya maññati, duccaritamaññanāya
maññati, payogamaññanāya maññati, vipākamaññanāya
maññati ti, yaṃ puriso mama-y-idan ti maññati.

Etam pi viditvā paṇḍito ti. *Etam* ādinavam ñatvā
jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā
mamattesū ti, etam pi viditvā. *Paṇḍito*⁹ ti¹⁰ buddhimā
ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, etam pi viditvā paṇḍito.

Na mamattāya nametha māmako ti. Mamattā ti dve

* Jāt. iii, 154 with variants.

¹ B^p kālāṅkiriyā.

² S om.

³ B^p ca.

⁴ S vicitto.

⁵ B^p sattuka^o; S satthuka^o.

⁶ B^p pahiyati.

⁷ B^p S om.

⁸ S mamā idam.

⁹ B^p S ad. dhiro paṇḍito paññāvā.

¹⁰ B^p § om.

mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . .
pe . . . idam taṇhāmamattam . . . pe . . . idam diṭṭhi-
mamattam. *Māmakō* ti buddhamāmakō dhammāmāmakō
saṅghamāmakō; so Bhagavantam mamāyati, Bhagavā
tam puggalam pariggaṇhāti.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: * Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū
kuhā thaddhā¹ lapā saṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā, na me te
bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te¹ bhikkhū
imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmim dhammavinaye
vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te
bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā² susa-
māhitā, te kho me bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā³
ca te bhikkhū¹ imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmim
dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjanti.

Kuhā thaddhā⁴ lapā saṅgī⁵ unnaḷā asamāhitā,
na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.
Nikkuhā⁶ nillapā dhīrā athaddhā⁷ susamāhitā,
te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.

Na mamattāya nametha māmako ti māmako⁸ taṇhāma-
mattam pahāya, diṭṭhimamattam paṭinissajjitva, mamat-
tāya na nameyya, na onameyya, na tamninno assa, na
tappono, na tappabbhāro, na tadadhimutto, na tadādhi-
pateyyo ti, na mamattāya nametha māmako. Ten' āha
Bhagavā:

Marañena pi tam pahiyati,
yam puriso mama-y-idan ti maññati,
etam⁹ pi viditvā paṇḍito
na mamattāya nametha māmako ti.

* A. ii, 26.

¹ B^p S *ad.* bhikkhave.

² B^p abaddhā; S ātabaddhā.

³ S anupagatā.

⁴ B^p baddhā; S taddhā.

⁵ Aṅg. *has* siṅgi.

⁶ B^p dukkuhā.

⁷ B^p abaddhā; S ābaddhā.

⁸ Si *ad.* ti.

⁹ B^p etam disvā viditvāna.

Supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ
 paṭibuddho puriso na passati,
 evam pi¹ piyāyitaṃ janam
 petam kālakatam na passati. 4.

Supinena yathā pi saṅgatan ti saṅgataṃ samāgataṃ samāhitam sannipatitan ti, supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ.

Paṭibuddho puriso na passati ti. Yathā puriso supinagato candam passati, suriyam passati, mahāsamuddam passati, sinerupabbatarājam² passati, hatthim passati, assam passati, ratham passati, pattim³ passati, senābyūham passati, ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam passati, vanarāmaṇeyyakam passati, bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam passati, pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakam passati, paṭibuddho na kiñci passati ti, paṭibuddho puriso na passati.

Evam pi⁴ piyāyitaṃ janam ti. ⁵Evam ti⁵ opammapaṭi-sampādanā⁶. Piyāyitaṃ⁷ janam ti⁷ piyāyitaṃ⁸ mamāyitaṃ janam mātaram vā pitaram vā bhātaram vā bhaginim vā puttam vā dhītaram vā mittam⁹ vā amaccam⁹ vā nātisālohitam¹⁰ vā ti, evam pi piyāyitaṃ janam.

Petam kālakatam na passati ti. Petā vuccanti matā kālakatā. Na passati na dakkhati nādhigacchati na vindati na paṭilabhati ti, petam kālakatam na passati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ
 paṭibuddho puriso na passati,
 evam pi piyāyitaṃ janam
 petam kālakatam na passati ti.

¹ B^p om. pi, here and below.

² B^p sinerum pabbatarājānam; S sinerupabbatarājānam.

³ Si patim.

⁴ B^p om.

⁵⁻⁵ Si om.; S evam pi.

⁶ B^p °sampādanam; S °sampādānam.

⁷⁻⁷ Si om.

⁸ B^p Si om.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p S vāmaccam.

¹⁰ B^p S nātīm vā sā°.

Diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā
 yesam nāmam idam pavuccati,
 nāmam evāvasissati
 akkheyyam petassa jantuno. 5.

Diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā ti. Diṭṭhā ti ye cakkhuviññāṇā-
bhisambhūtā. Sutā ti ye sotaviññāṇābhisambhūtā. Te
janā ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā¹ ca
gahatṭhā ca pabbajitā² ca devā ca manussā cā ti, diṭṭhā pi
sutā pi te janā.

Yesam nāmam idam pavuccati ti. Yesan ti³ khattiyanam
brāhmaṇānam vessānam suddānam gahatṭhānam pabba-
jitānam devānam manussānam. Nāman ti samkhā
samañña paññatti lokavohāro⁴ nāmam nāmakammam
nāmadheyyam nirutti byañjanam abhilāpo. Pavuccati ti⁵
kathiyati⁶ bhaṇiyati dīpayati⁷ vohariyati ti, yesam nāmam
idam pavuccati.

Nāmam evāvasissati akkheyyan ti. Rūpagatam vedanā-
gatam saññāgatam samkhāragatam viññāṇagatam pahīyati⁸
jahīyati⁹ vijahīyati¹⁰ antarādhayati vippalujjati, nāmam
evāvasissati. Akkheyyan ti akkhātum kathetum bhaṇitum
dīpayitum voharitum ti, nāmam evāvasissati akkheyyam.

Petassa jantuno ti. Petassā ti matassa kālakatassa¹¹.
Jantuno ti sattassa narassa mānavassa posassa puggalassa
jīvassa jagussa¹² jantussa indagussa¹³ manujassā¹⁴ ti,
akkheyyam petassa jantuno. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā
 yesam nāmam idam pavuccati,
 nāmam evāvasissati
 akkheyyam petassa jantuno ti.

¹ B^p suddhā, often.

² B^p pabbajitā.

³ Si om.

⁴ B^p S vohāro.

⁵ B^p ad. vuccati pavuccati; S ad. vuccati.

⁶ B^p kathiyyati and so on.

⁷ B^p dīpiyyati.

⁸ B^p pahīyyati.

⁹ B^p jahīyyati.

¹⁰ B^p S om.

¹¹ B^p kālakatassa often.

¹² Si jātussa as usual; S jarassa.

¹³ B^p hindagussa; S hinārassa.

¹⁴ S manussā.

Sokaparidevamaccharam
na jahanti giddhā mamāyite,
tasmā munayo pariggaham
hitvā acarimsu¹ khemadassino. 6.

*Sokaparidevamaccharam na jahanti*² *giddhā mamāyite* ti.
Soko ti ñātibyaśanena vā phutṭhassa, bhogabyaśanena vā
phutṭhassa, rogabyaśanena vā phutṭhassa, sīlabyaśanena
vā phutṭhassa, diṭṭhibyaśanena vā phutṭhassa, aññata-
raññatarena vā byaśanena samannāgatassa, aññatarañña-
tarena vā³ dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa⁴ soko socanā
sositattam antosoko antoparisoko antodāho⁵ antopariḍāho⁶
cetaso pariḍhāyanā domanassam sokasallam.

**Paridevo* ti ñātibyaśanena vā phutṭhassa . . . pe . . .
diṭṭhibyaśanena vā phutṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā
byaśanena samannāgatassa, aññataraññatarena vā dukkha-
dhammena phutṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā
ādevitattam paridevitattam vācā palāpo vippalāpo lālappo
lālappāyanā lālappāyitattam.

†*Macchariyan* ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyam
kulamacchariyam lābhamacchariyam vaṇṇamacchariyam
dhammamacchariyam; yam evarūpam macchariyam mac-
charāyanā maccharāyitattam veviccam kadariyam kaṭu-
kañcakatā⁷ aggahitattam cittassa; idam vuccati mac-
chariyam. Api ca khandhamacchariyam pi macchariyam,
dhātumacchariyam pi macchariyam, āyatanamacchariyam
pi macchariyam. Gāho vuccati macchariyam; gedho vuc-
cati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho
akusalamūlam.

Mamattā ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhi-

* See below, p. 134.

† See p. 134.

¹ B^p ācarisu; Si ācarimsu, but below a^o; S acarimsu.

² B^p pajahanti.

³ B^p S om.

⁴ S ad. ti.

⁵ B^p °daho.

⁶ B^p °laho.

⁷ B^p kaṭukañjukatā; S ketukamyatā [kaṭukañcukatā?].

See below, p. 134, n. 7.

mamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattam . . .
pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattam.

Mamāyitavattthu-acchedasaṃkino¹ pi socanti, acchijjante pi socanti, acchinne pi socanti; mamāyitavattthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino² pi socanti, vipariṇāmate pi socanti, vipariṇate pi socanti. Mamāyitavattthu-acchedasaṃkino pi paridevanti, acchijjante pi paridevanti, acchinne pi paridevanti; mamāyitavattthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino pi paridevanti, vipariṇāmate pi paridevanti, vipariṇate pi paridevanti. Mamāyitavattthu rakkhanti gopenti pariggaṇhanti, mamāyitan ti maccharāyanti. Mamāyitasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ socanti³, sokaṃ na jahanti, paridevaṃ na jahanti, macchariyaṃ na jahanti, gedhaṃ na jahanti, na-ppajahanti, na vinodenti, na byantikaronti, na anabhāvaṃ gamenti ti, sokaparidevamaccharaṃ na jahanti⁴ giddhā mamāyite.

Tasmā munayo pariggahaṃ hitvā acarimsu⁵ khema-
dassino ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā⁶ taṃhetu tap-
paccayā taṃnidānā⁷ etaṃ ādinavaṃ sampassamāno ma-
mattesū ti, tasmā. Munayo ti. Monam vuccati ñāṇam,
yā paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo
sammādiṭṭhi; tena ñāṇena samannāgatā munayo mona-
pattā⁸. Tīni moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyaṃ vacimoneyyaṃ
manomoneyyaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni.
Pariggahā ti dve pariggahā, taṇhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhi-
pariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpariggaho . . .
pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipariggaho. Munayo⁹ taṇhāparigga-
ham pahāya¹⁰ diṭṭhipariggahaṃ paṭinissajjitvā acarimsu¹¹
vicarimsu iriyimsu vattimsu pālimsu yapimsu jāpimsu.

¹ See above, p. 122, n. 1.

² See above, p. 122, n. 2.

³ B^p S om.

⁴ B^p pajahanti.

⁵ B^p acarisu.

⁶ B^p taṃkāraṇam.

⁷ B^p taṃnidānam; S taṃnidhānam.

⁸ B^p °ppattā.

⁹ B^p ad. pe.

¹⁰ B^p S pariccajittvā.

¹¹ S ad. cajittvā pariccajittvā pajahitvā vinodetvā byantika-
ritvā anabhāvaṃ gametvā; B^p the same, omitting parica-
jittvā and reading byantiṃ k^o and gamentvā.

Khemadassino ti. *Khemam* vuccati *amatam nibhānam*,
 yo so *sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo*
taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. *Khemadassino*
ti khemadassino tānadassino lenadassino saraṇadassino
abhayaḍassino accutaḍassino amataḍassino nibbānaḍassino
ti, tasmā munayo pariggaham hitvā acarimsu khemadassino.
 Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Soka-parideva-maccharaṃ
*na jahanti*¹ *giddhā mamāyite*
tasmā munayo pariggaham hitvā
*acarimsu*² *khemadassino ti.*

*Paṭilīnacaraṣṣa*³ *bhikkhuno*
*bhaja mānassa vivittam*⁴ *āsaṇaṃ*
sāmaggiyaṃ āhu tassa taṃ,
*yo attānaṃ*⁵ *bhavane na dassaye. 7.*

Paṭilīnacaraṣṣa bhikkhuno ti. *Paṭilīnacara* vuccanti
 satta sekhā ; arahā patilīno.

Kimkāraṇā paṭilīnacara vuccanti satta sekhā ? Te tato
 tato cittaṃ *paṭilīnenta*⁶ *paṭikujjenta*⁷ *paṭivaṭṭenta*⁸ *sanni-*
ruddhanta sanniggaṇhanta sannivārenta rakkhanta go-
penta caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti
*yāpenti. Cakkhuvāre cittaṃ paṭilīnenta*⁶ *paṭikujjenta*⁷
*paṭivaṭṭenta*⁸ *sanniruddhanta sanniggaṇhanta*⁹ *sanni-*
*vārenta rakkhanta gopenta caranti*¹⁰ *viharanti iriyanti*
vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. Sotadvāre cittaṃ,
*ghānavāre cittaṃ, jīvādvāre cittaṃ, kāyadvāre*¹¹ *cittaṃ,*
manadvāre cittaṃ paṭilīnenta paṭikujjenta paṭivaṭṭenta
*sanniruddhanta sanniggaṇhanta*⁹ *sannivārenta rakkhanta*

¹ B^p pajahanti.

² S carimsu.

³ B^p paṭilīna^o throughout.

⁴ S vivittamānaṣaṃ (as P.T.S.).

⁵ Below, in the quotations of the pāda and stanza,
 B^p reads attam.

⁶ S paṭilīnanto. ⁷ B^p paṭikuttaṇṭa ; S paṭikotento.

⁸ S oento. ⁹ Si sanniggaṇhanta. ¹⁰ B^p ad. vicaranti.

¹¹ S om. kāyadvāre cittaṃ and ad. pe.

gopentā caranti¹ viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. Yathā kukkuṭapattam vā nahārugaddulam² vā aggimhi pakkhittam hoti³ patiliyati paṭikujjati⁴ paṭivattati na sampasāriyati; evam eva te⁵ tato⁵ tato cittam patilinentā paṭikujjentā⁶ paṭivaṭṭentā sanniruddhantā sanniggaṇhantā sannivārentā rakkhantā gopentā caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. Cakkhuvāre cittam, sotadvāre cittam, ghānavāre cittam, jivhādvāre cittam, kāyadvāre cittam, manodvāre cittam patilinentā paṭikujjentā⁶ pativaṭṭentā sanniruddhantā sanniggaṇhantā sannivārentā⁷ rakkhantā gopentā caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti; tamkāraṇā patilīnacarā vuccanti satta sekhā.

Bhikkhuno ti kalyāṇaputhujjanassa⁸ vā bhikkhuno sekhasa vā bhikkhuno ti, patilīnacarassa bhikkhuno.

Bhajaṃānassa vivittam⁹ āsanam ti. Āsanam vuccati yattha nisīdanti, mañño pīṭham bhisī taṭṭikā cammakhando tiṇasanthāro paṇṇasanthāro palālasanthāro; tam āsanam asappāyarūpadassanena vittam vivittam pavivittam, asappāyasaddasavanena vittam¹⁰ vivittam pavivittam, asappāyagandhaghāyanena asappāyarasasāyanena¹¹ asappāyaphoṭṭhabbaphusanena, asappāyehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi vittam¹⁰ vivittam pavivittam; tam āsanam bhajato sambhajato sevato nisevato samsevato paṭisevato ti, bhajaṃānassa vivittam āsanam.

Sāmaggiyam āhu tassa tam yo attānam bhavane na dassaye ti. *Sāmaggiyā* ti tisso sāmaggiyo, gaṇasāmaggi dhammasāmaggi anabhinibbattisāmaggi.

Katamā gaṇasāmaggi? Bahū ce pi bhikkhū samaggā

¹ B^p *ad.* vicaranti.

² B^p *nhāru*^o; S *naharu*^o; B^p *°daddulam*; Si S *°dad-dalam*^o (gaddula, S. iii, 150).

³ B^p *om.*

⁴ B^p *paṭikuttati*; S *kuṭati*.

⁵ B^p S *om.*

⁶ B^p *paṭikuttentā*; S *paṭikotentā*.

⁷ Si *om.*

⁸ B^p S *puthujjanakalyāṇakassa*

⁹ S *vivittamānasam*.

¹⁰ B^p S *rittam*.

¹¹ S *°rasāyanena*.

sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, ayam gaṇasāmaggi.

Katamā dhammasāmaggi? Cattāro satipatṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Te ekato pakkhandanti pasīdanti sampatitṭhanti¹ vimuccanti, na tesam dhammānaṃ vivādo vippavādo atthi. Ayam dhammasāmaggi.

Katamā anabhinibbattisāmaggi? Bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena² nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam vā punṇattam vā paññāyati. Ayam anabhinibbattisāmaggi.

Bhavane ti. Nerayikānaṃ³ nirayo bhavanaṃ, tiracchānayanikānaṃ tiracchānayani bhavanaṃ, pittivisayikānaṃ⁴ pittivisayo bhavanaṃ, manussānaṃ manussaloko bhavanaṃ, devānaṃ devaloko bhavanaṃ⁵.

Sāmaggiyam āhu tassa taṃ yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye ti. ⁶ *Tass'* esā ⁶ sāmaggi, etaṃ channaṃ⁷, etaṃ paṭirūpaṃ, etaṃ anucchavikaṃ, etaṃ anulomaṃ, yo evaṃ paṭipanno⁸ niraye attānaṃ na dasseyya, tiracchānayaniyā attānaṃ na dasseyya, pittivisaye attānaṃ na dasseyya, manussaloke attānaṃ na dasseyya, devaloke attānaṃ na dasseyyā ti evaṃ⁹ āhu, evaṃ āhamsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voḥaranti ti, sāmaggiyam āhu tassa taṃ yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Patilīnacarassa bhikkhuno
bhajamānassa vivittam āsanaṃ
sāmaggiyam āhu tassa taṃ,
yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye ti.

¹ B^p sanditṭhanti; S santiṭṭhanti.

² B^p tesam.

³ B^p nerayikānaṃ.

⁴ S petti°.

⁵ B^p bhavanan ti.

⁶⁻⁸ S tass' eva sā.

⁷ S chandaṃ.

⁸ B^p paticchanne; S paticchanne ti.

⁹ B^p S om.

Sabbattha muni anissito
 na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ,
 tasmim paridevamaccharaṃ
 paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpāti. 8.

Sabbattha muni anissito ti. Sabbhaṃ vuccati dvādasā-yatanāni, cakkhu¹ c'eva rūpā ca sotañ ca saddā ca ghānañ ca gandhā ca jivhā ca rasā ca kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca mano ca dhammā ca. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, ²yā paññā pajānaṇā² . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. *Anissito* ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhi-nissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Muni taṇhānissayaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhi-nissayaṃ paṭinissajjitvā³, cakkhuṃ anissito, sotaṃ anissito, ghānaṃ anissito, jivhaṃ anissito, kāyaṃ anissito, manaṃ anissito, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe dhamme kulāṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ paśamsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmādhātum rūpadhātum arūpadhātum kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññā-nāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokāra-bhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atitaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutāviññātabbe⁴ dhamme anissito asannissito⁵ anallīno⁶ anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissatṭho⁷ vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādi-katena cetasā viharatī ti, sabbattha muni anissito.

Na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ ti. *Piyā*⁸ ti dve piyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā piyā? ⁹Idha yassa⁹ te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā, mātā vā pitā vā

¹ B^p S cakkhuñ.

²⁻² B^p S om.

³ B^p S paṭinissajjitvā ; but below, p. 186, -ss-.

⁴ B^p S diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññāṇaṃ (S viññātaṃ) sabbe.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶ B^p anallinno.

⁷ B^p S nissatṭho.

⁸ B^p S piyo.

⁹⁻⁹ S 'idh' a²sa.

bhātā vā bhaginī vā putto¹ vā dhītā² vā mittā vā amaccā vā³ ñāti vā sālohitā³ vā, ime sattā⁴piyā.

Katame saṃkhārā piyā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā piyā.

Appiyā ti dve appiyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā appiyā? Idha yassa te honti anattakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukāmā ayogakkhemakāmā jīvītā voropetukāmā, ime sattā appiyā.

Katame saṃkhārā appiyā? Amanāpikā rūpā, amanāpikā saddā, amanāpikā gandhā, amanāpikā rasā, amanāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā appiyā.

Na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ ti. Ayam me satto piyo, ime ca me saṃkhārā manāpā ti bhaṅgavasena⁴ piyaṃ na karoti. Ayam me satto appiyo, ime ca me saṃkhārā amanāpā ti paṭighavasena appiyaṃ na karoti na janeti na sañjaneti na nibbatteti nābhinibbatteti ti, na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ.

Tasmiṃ paridevamacchariyaṃ paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpanti ti. Tasmiṃ⁵ puggale arahante khīṇāsave. Paridevo⁶ ti ñātibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, etlabhyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, ditṭhibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññātaraññātarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa, aññātaraññātarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo lālappāyanā lālappāyitattaṃ. Macchariyaṃ ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ maccharāyanā maccharāyitattaṃ vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcakatā⁷ aggahitattaṃ cittassa; idam vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca khandhamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ,

¹ S puttā.

²⁻³ S ñātisālohitā.

⁵ Si om.

² B^p S dhītārā.

⁴ B^p S rāga^o.

⁶ See above, p. 134.

⁷ B^p kuṭukañjukatā; S kaṭukañcutā, see above, p. 128, n. 7.

dhātumacchariyam pi macchariyam, āyatanamacchariyam pi macchariyam. Gāho vuccati macchariyam.

Paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpātī ti. Paṇṇam vuccati padumapattam. Vāri vuccati udakam. Yathā vāri padumapatte na limpātī ¹ na saṃlimpātī ¹ n' upalimpātī ², alittam asaṃlittam ³ anupalittam; evam eva tasmim puggale arahante khīṇāsave paridevo ca ⁴ macchariyaṇ ca na limpātī ¹ na saṃlimpātī ¹ n' upalimpātī ², alittā asaṃlittā ³ anupalittā; so ca puggalo ⁵ tehi kilesehi na limpātī ¹ na saṃlimpātī ¹ n' upalimpātī ², alitto asaṃlitto ³ anupalitto nikkhanto nissatṭho ⁶ vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena ⁷ cetasā viharatī ti, tasmim paridevamaccharam paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpātī. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sabbattha muni anissito
na piyam kubbati no pi appiyam,
tasmim paridevamaccharam,
paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpātī ti.

Udabindu⁸ yathā pi pokkhare,
padume vāri yathā na limpātī,
evam muni nopalimpātī⁹
yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutamutesu¹⁰ vā¹¹. 9.

Udabindu yathā pi pokkhare ti. Udabindū ti vuccati udakathevo. Pokkharam vuccati padumapattam. Yathā udakabindu padumapatte na limpātī, na saṃlimpātī, n' upalimpātī, alittam asaṃlittam anupalittan ti, udabindu yathā pi pokkhare.

Padume vāri yathā na limpātī ti. Padumam vuccati padumapuppham. Vāri vuccati udakam. Yathā vāri padumapupphe na limpātī, na saṃlimpātī, n' upalimpātī, alittam asaṃlittam anupalittan ti, padume vāri yathā na limpātī.

1-1 B^p na palimpātī; S om.

3 B^p apal^o here and below.

5 B^p S ad. arahanto.

7 B^p S vipariyādi^o as usual.

9 S nopalippātī.

11 Si ad. ti.

2 B^p S na upa^o.

4 S om.

6 S nisaṭṭho always.

8 Si udavindu always.

10 S diṭṭhasutamutesu.

*Evam muni nopalimpati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā ti. Evan ti opammasampatipādanā*¹. *Muni ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ,*² *yā paññā pajānanā*³ . . . pe . . . saṅga-jālam aticca so muni. *Lepā ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. Muni taṇhālepam pahāya, diṭṭhilepam paṇinissajjitvā, diṭṭhe na limpati, sute na limpati, mute na limpati, viññāte na limpati, na saṃlimpati, n' upalimpati, alitto asaṃlitto anupalitto nikkhanto nissatṭho vip-pamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ti, evaṃ muni nopalimpati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Udabindu yathā pi pokkhare,
padume vāri yathā na limpati,
evaṃ muni nopalimpati
yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā ti.

Dhono na hi tena maññati
yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā,
nāññena visuddhim icchati,
na hi so rajjati no virajjati. 11.

*Dhono na hi tena maññati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā ti.*³ *Dhono ti*³. *Dhonā*⁴ *vuccati paññā, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammā-diṭṭhi.*

*Kimkāraṇā dhonā*⁴ *vuccati paññā?* *Tāya paññāya kāya-duccaritaṃ dhutaṇ ca dhotaṇ ca sandhotaṇ ca niddhotaṇ ca, vacīduccaritaṃ*⁵ *dhutaṇ ca dhotaṇ ca sandhotaṇ ca niddhotaṇ ca*⁵, *manoduccaritaṃ dhutaṇ ca dhotaṇ ca sandhotaṇ ca niddhotaṇ ca, rāgo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe parilāhā*

¹ B^p °pādanam, see above.

²⁻² B^p S om, see above.

³⁻³ B^p S om. See III, p. 77.

⁴ S dhono.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S om.

sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Tamkāraṇā dhonā¹ vuccati paññā.

Athavā sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhi dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca; sammāsaṃkappena micchāsaṃkappo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, sammāvācāya micchāvācā dhutā ca, sammākammantena micchākammanto dhuto ca, sammā-ājīvena micchā-ājīvo dhuto ca, sammāvāyāmena micchāvāyāmo dhuto ca, sammāsatīyā micchāsati dhutā ca, sammāsamādhinā micchāsamādhi dhuto ca, sammāñāṇena micchāñāṇaṃ dhutañ ca, sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimutti dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe parilāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca.

Arahā imehi dhoneyyehi² dhammehi upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno³ samannāgato; tasmā arahā dhono. So dhutarāgo dhutapāpo dhutakilesa dhutaparilāho ti, dhono.

Dhono na hi tena maññati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutammutesu vā ti dhono diṭṭhaṃ na maññati, diṭṭhasmiṃ na maññati, diṭṭhato na maññati, diṭṭhaṃ me ti na maññati; sutam na maññati, sutasmim na maññati, sutato na maññati, sutam me ti na maññati; mutam na maññati, mutasmim na maññati, mutato na maññati, mutam me ti na maññati; viññātam na maññati, viññātasmiṃ na maññati, viññātato na maññati, viññātam me ti na maññati.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Asmī ti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ, 'ayam⁴ aham⁵ asmī⁶ ti maññitam etaṃ, bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, arūpī bhavissan

* S. iv, 202.

¹ B^p S dhono.

³ B^p S sampanno.

⁵ Si om.

² B^p dhonehi.

⁴ Si S om.

⁶ Si anasmī.

ti maññitam etaṃ, saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, nevasaññī-nāsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; maññitaṃ bhikkhave rogo, maññitaṃ gaṇḍo, maññitaṃ sallamaṃ, maññitaṃ upaddavo; tasmā ti ha bhikkhave amaññamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti, dhono na hi tena maññati yadidaṃ dīṭṭhasutammutesu vā.

Nāññena visuddhim icchatī ti. Dhono aññena asuddhi-maggena micchāpaṭipadāya aniyyanikapathena, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi, aññatra sammappadhānehi, aññatra iddhippādehi, aññatra indriyehi, aññatra balehi, aññatra bojhaṅgehi, aññatra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā, suddhim *visuddhim* parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim *na icchati*, na assādiyati¹, na pattheti, na piheti, ²na samijjhati², nābhijappatī ti, nāññena visuddhim icchati.

Na hi so rajjati no virajjati ti. Sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjanti; kalyāṇaputhujjanam³ upādāya satta sekha virajjanti; arahā n' eva rajjati, no virajjati, virato⁴ so⁵, khayā rāgassa vītaraḡattā, khayā dosassa vītadosattā, khayā mohassa vītamohattā. So vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacāraṇo . . . pe . . .⁶ n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, na hi so rajjati no virajjati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Dhono na hi tena maññati
yadidaṃ dīṭṭhasutammutesu vā,
nāññena visuddhim icchati,
na hi so rajjati no virajjati ti.

⁷CHAṬṬHO JARĀSUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

¹ B^p S sādiyati.

²⁻² B^p S om.

³ B^p puthujjanā kalyāṇakam; S puthunakalyanakam, see above, p. 181.

⁴ B^p S viratto.

⁵ Si om.

⁶ B^p S ad. jātijarāmarāṇasamsāro.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S jarāsuttaniddeso chaṭṭho samatto.

¹ SATTAMO TISSAMETTEYYASUTTANIDDESO ¹.

Methunam anuyuttassa
icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo
vighātaṃ brūhi mārisa,
sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ viveke sikkhi-
sāmase. 1.

Methunam anuyuttassā ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo vasaladhammo duṭṭhullo odakantiko rahasso dvayadvayasamāpatti ². Kimkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo? Ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti; taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo ³. Yathā ubho kalahakāraṇā ⁴ methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhaṇḍanakāraṇā ⁴ methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhassakāraṇā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vivāḍakāraṇā ⁴ methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho adhikaraṇakāraṇā ⁴ methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vādino methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho sallāpakā methunakā ti vuccanti, evam eva ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Methunam *anuyuttassā* ti methunadhamme yuttassa payuttassa āyuttassa samāyuttassa taccaritassa tabbahulassa taggarukassa ⁵ tanninnassa tapponassa tappabbhārassa tadadhimuttassa tadādhipateyyassā ti, methunam anuyuttassa.

Icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo ti. *Iccā* ⁶ ti padasandhi padasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjana-

¹⁻¹ B^p S atha metteyyasutti-anukkaṭṭi (B^p mitteyyasutta°).

² B^p S dvayaṃ dvayaṃ s°.

³ S *ad.* ti.

⁴ S °kāraṇā.

⁵ S *ad.* ca.

⁶ S iccha.

siliṭṭhataṃ padānupubbataṃ-m-etam iccā¹ ti. *Āyasmā* ti piyavacanam garuvacanam sagāravavacanam². sappatissavacanam etam, āyasmā ti. *Tisso* ti tassa therassa nāmam saṃkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro nāmam nāmakammam nāmadheyyam nirutti byañjanam abhilāpo. *Metteyyo* ti tassa therassa gottam saṃkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro ti, icc-āyasmā *Tisso Metteyyo*.

Vighātani brūhi mārīsā ti *vighātani*³ upaghātam pīḷanam ghaṭṭanam upaddavam upasaggam *brūhi* ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi⁴ vivara vibhaja uttānikarohi pakāsehi. *Mārīsā* ti piyavacanam garuvacanam sagāravavacanam⁵ sappatissavacanam etam mārīsā ti, *vighātam brūhi mārīsā*.

Sutvāna tava sāsanan ti tuyham vacanam byappatham desanam anusāsanam⁶ anusitthim sutvā suṇitvā uggahitvā upadhārayitvā upalakkhayitvā ti, *sutvāna tava sāsanam*.

Viveke sikkhisāmase ti. *Viveko* ti tayo vivekā, kāya-viveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko.

Katamo kāyaviveko? Idha bhikkhu vivittam senāsanam bhajati araññam rukkhamaḷam pabbataṃ kandaram giri-guham susānam vanapattham⁷ abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. Kāyena ca⁸ vivitto viharati: so eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyam kappeti, eko gāmam piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamam adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, ekv viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti. Ayam kāyaviveko.

Katamo cittaviveko? Paṭhamam⁹ jhānam samāpannassa nīvaraṇehi cittam vivittam hoti, duttiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittam vivittam hoti, tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pītiyā cittam vivittam hoti, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittam vivittam hoti, ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittam vivittam hoti,

¹ S iccha.

² B^p sagāravavacanam; S om.

³ B^p ad. vighātani ti.

⁴ So B^p; Si om.; S jappehi.

⁵ S om.

⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S vanapattham.

⁸ B^p S om.

⁹ S pathamajh^o and below duttiyajh^o, etc.

viññāṇañcāyatanam samāpannessa ākāsañcāyatanasañ-
 ñāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannessa
 viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, nevasaññā-
 nāsaññāyatanam samāpannessa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya
 cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, sotāpannessa sakkāyaditṭhiyā vicī-
 kicchāya silabbataparamāsā ditṭhānusayā vicīkicchānusayā
 tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, sakadāgā-
 missa oḷārikā kāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā
 oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca
 kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, anāgāmissa aṇusahagatā
 kāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā aṇusahagatā kāma-
 rāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ
 vivittaṃ hoti, arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhacca-
 avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā ¹ avijjānusayā tade-
 kaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi cittaṃ
 vivittaṃ hoti. Ayam cittaviveko.

Katamo upadhiviveko? Upadhi vuccanti kilesā ca
 khandhā ca abhisamkhārā ca. Upadhiviveko vuccati
 amataṃ nibbānaṃ, yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbū-
 padhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ.
 Ayam upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakaṭṭhakāyānaṃ ² nekkhammābhira-
 tānaṃ ³, cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaṃ paramavodāna-
 pattānaṃ, upadhiviveko ca nirūpadhinaṃ puggalānaṃ
 visamkhāragatānaṃ.

Viveke sikkhisāmase ti. So ⁴ thero pakatiyā sikkhi-
 tasikkho; api ca dhammadesanaṃ ⁵ yācanto evam āha
 viveke sikkhisāmase ti. Ten' āha thero Tisso Metteyyo :

Methunam anuyuttassa
 icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo
 vighātam brūhi mārissa,
 sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ viveke sikkhisā-
 mase.

1.

¹ Si om. (B^p °anusāya).

² B^p S vivekaṭṭhakāyānaṃ *as elsewhere*.

³ B^p S nikkhamma°.

⁴ S Tisso.

⁵ B^p S *ad.* upādāya dhammadesanaṃ.

Methunam anuyuttassa

Metteyyā ti Bhagavā

mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ,

micchā ca paṭipajjati, etaṃ tasmim

anāriyaṃ.

2.

Methunam anuyuttassā ti. *Methunadhammo* nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo vasaladhammo dutṭhullo odakantiko rahasso dvayadvayasamāpatti¹. Kimkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo? Ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Yathā ubho kalahakāraṇā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhaṇḍanakāraṇā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhassakāraṇā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vivā-dakāraṇā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho adhikaraṇakāraṇā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vādino methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho sallāpakā methunakā ti vuccanti; evaṃ eva ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. *Methunam anuyuttassā* ti methunadhamme yuttassa payuttassa āyuttassa samāyuttassa taccaritassa tabbahulassa taggarukassa tan-ninnassa tapponassa tappabbhārassa tadadhimuttassa tadādhipateyyassā ti, methunam anuyuttassa.

Metteyyā ti Bhagavā taṃ therāṃ gottena ālapati. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanāṃ; api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggaditṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakantaṅko² ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhajī vibhajī paṭibhajī³ dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā; bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā; bhajī vā Bhagavā araññavanapatthāni⁴ pantāni senāsānāni aprasaddāni appanigghosāni vijānavātāni manussarāha-seyyakāni⁵ paṭisallānasārūpāni ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā

¹ See above, p. 189.

² S °kaṇṭhako.

³ B^p pavibhajī.

⁴ B^p S °pattāni, here and below.

⁵ B^p manussarāhass°.

Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhiccittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattinaṃ ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā atthannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ atthannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattinaṃ ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kasīnasamāpattinaṃ ānāpānasatisamāpattiya¹ asubhasamāpattiya ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ tathāgatabalānaṃ catunnaṃ vesārajjanaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ channaṃ abhiññānaṃ² channaṃ buddhadhammānaṃ ti Bhagavā; Bhagavā ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitaraṃ kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhantikam etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññānassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Metteyyā ti Bhagavā.

Mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ ti. Dvīhi kāraṇehi sāsanaṃ mussati: pariyattisāsanaṃ pi mussati, paṭipattisāsanaṃ pi mussati.

Katamaṃ pariyattisāsanaṃ? Yaṃ tassa pariyāpuṭaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, idaṃ pariyattisāsanaṃ; ³ tam pi mussati parimussati³ paribāhiro hoti ti, evaṃ pi mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ.

Katamaṃ paṭipattisāsanaṃ? Sammāpaṭipadā, anulo-

¹ B° °satisamādhissa.

² B° abhiññānaṃ; S abhiññānānaṃ.

³⁻³ B° tam pi mussati sammussati pamussati sampamussati; S vimussati sammussati pamussati.

mapaṭipadā, apaccanīkaṭipadā, anvatthapaṭipadā, dhammānudhammapaṭipadā, ¹kusalesu paripūrīkārītā ¹, indriyesu guttadvārātā, bhojane mattaññutā, jāgariyānuyogo, satisampajāññam, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappa-dhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo; idaṃ paṭipattisāsanam; ²tam pi mussati parimussati ², paribāhiro hoti ti, evaṃ pi mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ.

Micchā ca paṭipajjati ti. Pāṇam pi hanati, adinnaṃ pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopaṃ pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhati, paradāraṃ pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati ti, micchā ca paṭipajjati.

Etam tasmim anāriyaṃ ti etam tasmim puggale anariya-dhammo bāladhammo mūlhadhammo aññānadhammo amarāvikkhepadhammo yadidaṃ micchā paṭipadā ti, etam tasmim anāriyaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Methunaṃ anuyuttassa

Metteyyā ti Bhagavā

mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ,

micchā ca paṭipajjati, etam tasmim anāriyaṃ ti.

Eko pubbe caritvāna methunaṃ yo
nisevati,

yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ lokaṃ hīnaṃ
āhu puthujjanaṃ. 3.

Eko pubbe caritvāna ti. Dvīhi kāraṇehi eko pubbe caritvāna, pabbajjāsamkhātena vā gaṇāvavassaggatthena vā.

Kathaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena eko pubbe caritvāna? Sabbhaṃ gharāvāsapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, puttadārapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, ñātipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, mittāmacca-palibodhaṃ chinditvā, sannidhipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā, ākiñcanabhāvaṃ upagantvā,

¹⁻¹ B^p S silesu paripūrīkārītā.

²⁻² As above; except that S has tam pi mussati instead of vimussati.

eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena, eko pubbe caritvāna.

Kathaṃ gaṇāvavassaggaṭṭhena eko pubbe caritvāna? So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko araṇṇiavanapatthāni paṇṭāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārubbāni¹. So eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati; eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavasati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, eko viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ gaṇāvavassaggaṭṭhena, eko pubbe caritvāna.

Methunaṃ yo nisevati ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo . . . pe . . . taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Methunaṃ yo nisevati ti so aparena samayena Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā methunadhammaṃ sevati nisevati saṃsevati paṭisevati ti, methunaṃ yo nisevati.

Yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ loke ti. *Yāna* ti hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ goyānaṃ ajayānaṃ meṇḍakayānaṃ² oṭṭhāyānaṃ kharayānaṃ *bhantaṃ* adantaṃ akāritam avinītam uppathaṃ gaṇhāti, visamaṃ khāṇum pi pāsānaṃ pi abhiruhati, ³yānaṃ pi³ ārohakam pi bhañjati, papāte pi papatati. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritam avinītam uppathaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ eva so vibbhantaṃ bhantayānapaṭibhāgo uppathaṃ gaṇhāti: micchādītṭhiṃ gaṇhāti . . . pe . . . micchāsamādhim gaṇhāti. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritam avinītam visamaṃ khāṇum pi pāsānaṃ pi abhiruhati, evaṃ eva so vibbhantaṃ bhantayānapaṭibhāgo visamaṃ kāyakammaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ vacīkammaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ manokammaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ paṇātipātaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ adinnādānaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ musāvādaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ piṣuṇaṃ⁴ vācaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ pharusaṃ⁵ vācaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ saṃphappalāpaṃ

¹ Si °rūpāni.² B^p S meṇḍayānaṃ.³⁻⁵ Si om.⁴ B^p piṣuṇav°.⁵ B^p pharusav°.

abhiruhati, visamam abhijjham abhiruhati, visamam byāpādam abhiruhati, visamam micchādittim abhiruhati, visame saṃkhāre abhiruhati, visame pañca kāmaguṇe abhiruhati, visame nīvaraṇe abhiruhati. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ ¹yānaṃ pi ¹ārohakam ² pi bhañjati, evaṃ eva so vibbhantako bhantayānapaṭibhāgo niraye attānaṃ bhañjati, tiracchānayaniyā ³ attānaṃ bhañjati, pīttivisaye attānaṃ bhañjati, manussaloke attānaṃ bhañjati, devaloke attānaṃ bhañjati. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ papāte pi papatati, evaṃ eva so vibbhantako bhantayānapaṭibhāgo jātipapātamhi ⁴ pi papatati, jarāpapātamhi ⁴ pi papatati, byādhīpapātamhi ⁴ pi papatati, maraṇapapātamhi ⁴ pi papatati, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapapātamhi ⁴ pi papatati. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . manussaloke ti, yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ loka.

Hīnaṃ āhu puthujjanā ti. *Puthujjanā* ti ken' atthena puthujjanā? Puthu kilese janentī ti puthujjanā, puthu avihatasakkāyadittikā ti puthujjanā, puthu satthārānaṃ mukhullokikā ⁵ ti puthujjanā, puthu sabbagatīhi āvutā ⁶ ti puthujjanā, puthu nānābhisamkhārehi abhisamkharontī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānā-oghehi vuyhantī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāsantāpehi santappantī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāparilāhehi paridayhantī ⁷ ti puthujjanā, puthu pañcasu ⁸ kāmaguṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhosānā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu pañcahi nīvaraṇehi āvutā ⁹ nivutā ophuṭā ¹⁰ pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā. *Hīnaṃ āhu puthujjanā* ti puthujjanam hīnaṃ nihīnaṃ omakam

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² B^p S ārohanakam.

³ B^p S tiracchānayaniyam.

⁴ B^p S °papātam.

⁵ B^p S mukhamullokikā.

⁶ B^p avutṭhatā; S āvutṭhitā.

⁷ Si parivuyhantī; S pariccayhantī.

⁸ Si pañcak°.

⁹ Si āvutā; B^p S ?.

¹⁰ B^p ovutā; S opuṭā.

lāmakam jatukkam¹ parittan ti evam² āhu² evam
āhamsu evam kathenti evam bhaṇanti evam dipayanti
evam voharanti ti, hīnam āhu puthujjanam. Ten' āha
Bhagavā :

Eko pubbe caritvāna methunam yo nisevati,
yānam bhantaṃ va taṃ loke hīnam āhu puthuj-
janaṃ ti.

Yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi
tassa sā,
etaṃ pi disvā sikkhetha methunam
vipphātave. 4.

Yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā ti. Katamo
yaso? Katamā³ kitti³? Idh' ekacco pubbe samanabhāve
sakkato hoti⁴ garukato⁵ mānito pūjito apacito lābhī
civarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā-
nam ; ayam yaso.

Katamā kitti? Idh' ekacco pubbe samanabhāve kitti-
vaṇṇabhato⁶ hoti paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī bahussuto
cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāṇo suttantiko ti vā vinayadharo
ti vā dhammakathiko ti vā āraññiko ti vā piṇḍapātiko ti
vā paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā sapadānacāriko⁷ ti
vā khalupacchābhattiko ti vā nesajjiko ti vā yathāsan-
thatiko ti vā paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā dutiyassa
jhānassa lābhī ti vā tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā
catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā ākāśānañcāyatanasamā-
pattiya lābhī ti vā viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī ti
vā ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī ti vā nevasaññā-
nāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī ti vā ; ayam kitti.

Yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā ti. Tassa
aparena samayena Buddham dhammam saṃgham sikkham
paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattassa⁸ so ca yaso sā ca kitti hāyati

¹ B^p chatukkam ; S chegucchaṃ (jegucchaṃ ?).

² B^p S om.

³ B^p om.

⁴ B^p Si om.

⁵ S ad. hoti.

⁶ B^p °gato.

⁷ Si sappadāna° as often.

⁸ Si °issa ; B^p S hīnāya āvattassa (S °essa). See pp. 148,

parihāyati paridhamsati paripatati antaradhāyati vipalujjati ti, yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā.

Etam pi disvā sikkhetha ¹ *methunaṃ vippahātave* ti. *Etaṃ* ti pubbe samaṇabhāve yaso kitti ca, aparabhāge Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattassa ayaso ca akitti ca ¹; *etaṃ sampattivipattim disvā* ² *passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā* ti, *etaṃ pi disvā*. *Sikkhetha* ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; khuddako sīlakkhandho, mahanto sīlakkhandho, sīlaṃ paṭiṭṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicitasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi, vivicca akusalehi dhammehi, savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam ³ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ⁴ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ saṃpasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam ⁴ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ adhicitasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā; so idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āvasaṃsamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² B^p S *ad.* ti.

³ S pathamajh^o and below dutiyajh^o, etc.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S pe.

Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo . . . pe . . . tamkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo.

Ētam pi diṣvā sikkhetha methunam *vippahātāve* ti methunadhammassa¹ pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya patipassaddhiyā² adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhiccittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā³ tisso sikkhā⁴ āvajjento⁵ sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya, passanto sikkheyya, paccavekkhanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya⁶ adhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyam paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satim upaṭṭhapento sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādāhanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyam pariānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbam pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbam bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, etam pi diṣvā sikkhetha methunam *vippahātave*⁷. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā,
etam pi diṣvā sikkhetha methunam *vippahātave* ti.

Samkappehi pareto so kapano viya
jhāyati,
sutvā⁸ paresam nigghosam mañku hoti
tathāvidho. 5.

Samkappehi pareto so kapano viya jhāyati ti. Kāmasamkappena byāpādasamkappena vihimsāsamkappena diṭṭhisamkappena phutṭho⁹ pareto samohito samannāgato pi hito³ kapano viya mando viya momūho viya *jhāyati* pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati¹⁰. Yathā ulūko rukkhāsākhāyam mūsikam magayamāno¹¹ jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati¹⁰; yathā kotṭhu¹² naditire macche magayamāno¹¹ jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati¹⁰;

¹ Si methunassa dh°.

² Si °passaddhāya.

³ Si om.

⁴ B^p sikkhāyo ; S sikkhā so.

⁵ B^p āvajjanto,

⁶ S saddhā.

⁷ S ad. ti.

⁸ Si sutvāna, below sutvā.

⁹ S putṭho.

¹⁰ B^p S apa°.

¹¹ Si gamayamāno.

¹² Si kotṭhu.

yathā vilāro¹ sandhisamalasaṇkatīre² mūsikam magayamāno³ jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati⁴; yathā gadrabho vahacchinno sandhisamalasaṇkatīre² jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati; evam eva so vibbhantako kāmasaṃkappena byāpādasamkappena vihiṃsāsaṃkappena⁵ diṭṭhisamkappena phutṭho⁶ pareto samohito samannāgato pihito⁷ kapaṇo viya mando viya momūho viya jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati⁴ ti, saṃkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyati.

Sutvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ maṅku hoti tathāvidho ti. Paresaṃ ti upajjhāyakā⁸ vā ācariyakā⁹ vā samānupajjhāyakā vā samānācariyakā vā mittā vā sandiṭṭhā vā sambhattā vā sahāyā vā codenti: Tassa te kho¹⁰ āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdham; yaṃ tvam evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ satthāraṃ labhitvā, evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā, evarūpaṃ ariyaṇaṃ labhitvā, hīnassa methuna-dhammassa kāraṇā Buddham dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto 'si¹¹; saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, sati pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu ti tesam vacanaṃ byappatham¹² desanaṃ anusāsaṇaṃ⁷ anusiṭṭhiṃ sutvā sunitvā uggahetvā¹³ upadhārayitvā upalakkhayitvā maṅku hoti, pīlito ghaṭṭito¹⁴ byatthito¹⁵ domanassito hoti. Tathā-

¹ B^p bilāro; S bilaro.

² B^p sandhisamalasaṃka°; S sandhiṃ amalasaṃka° and sandhiṃ samalasaṃka°.

³ Si gamayamāno.

⁴ B^p S apa°.

⁵ S ad. puṭṭho.

⁶ S om.

⁷ Si om.

⁸ S upajjhāyā.

⁹ B^p S ācariyā, see p. 151, n. 4.

¹⁰ B^p S om.

¹¹ B^p S 'smi, see p.

¹² Si byapatham; B^p byāppatam.

¹³ B^p S uggahitvā.

¹⁴ S ghaṭṭito.

¹⁵ B^p byādhito; S byāyito.

ridho ti tathāvidho tādiso tassan̄thito¹ tappakāro tappatībhāgo, yo so vibbhantako ti, sutvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ maṅku hoti tathāvidho. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Samkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyati,
suvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ maṅku hoti tathāvidho ti.

Atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito,

esa khv-assa mahāgedho, mosavajjaṃ pagāhati². 6.

Atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito ti. *Atha* ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam āthā ti. *Satthāni* ti tīni satthāni, kāyasattham vacīsattham manosattham; tividham kāyaduccaritam kāyasattham, catubbidham vacīduccaritam vacīsattham, tividham manoduccaritam manosattham. *Paravādehi codito* ti upajjhāyakehi³ vā ācariyakehi⁴ vā samānupajjhāyakehi⁵ vā samānācariyakehi vā mittehi vā sandiṭṭhehi vā sambhatte i vā sahāyehi vā codito, sampajānamusā bhāsati: Alhirato aham bhante ahoṣim pabbajjāya, mātā me poseṭabbā, tena 'mhi vibbhanto ti bhaṇati; pitā me poseṭabbo tena 'mhi vibbhanto ti bhaṇati; bhātā me poseṭabbo, bhaginī me poseṭabbā, putto me poseṭabbo, dhītā me poseṭabbā, mittā me poseṭabbā, amaccā me poseṭabbā, nātakā me poseṭabbā, nātisālohitā⁶ me poseṭabbā, tena 'mhi vibbhanto ti bhaṇati vacīsattham karoti samkaroti⁷ janeti sañjaneti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti ti, atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito.

Esa khv⁸-assa⁹ mahāgedho ti. *Eso kho⁸ assa⁹ mahā-*

¹ Si *elsewhere* taṃsan̄thito; S tassakkhito.

² B^p saṅgāhati.

³ B^p S upajjhāyehi.

⁴ B^p S ācariyehi.

⁵ B^p samānupaccayakehi; S samanupajjhāyehi.

⁶ B^p S om. nāti.

⁷ Si om.

⁸ B^p S om.

⁹ B^p S tassa.

gedho mahāvanam mahāgahaṇam mahākantāro mahāvisamo mahākutīlo mahāpaṇko mahāpalipo¹ mahāpalibodho mahābandhanam yadidaṃ sampajānamusāvādo ti, esa khv-assa mahāgedho.

*Mosavajjam pagāhati*² ti. *Mosavajjam* vuccati musāvādo. Idh' ekacco sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā nātimajjhagato³ vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho: ⁴ ehi bho⁴ purisa yam jānāsi taṃ vadehī ti. So ajānam vā āha⁵ jānāmī ti, jānam vā āha na jānāmī ti, apassam vā āha passāmī ti, passam vā āha na passāmī ti, iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsati; idaṃ vuccati mosavajjam.

Api ca tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti; pubb' ev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti; imehi tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Api ca catūh' ākārehi⁶ pañcah' ākārehi chah' ākārehi sattah' ākārehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti: pubb' ev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim, vinidhāya saññam, vinidhāya bhāvam, imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. *Mosavajjam pagāhati*⁷ ti mosavajjam pagāhati⁷ ogāhati ajjhogāhati pavisatī ti, mosavajjam pagāhati⁷. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

¹ S °palāpo; cf. palipatha (*miry road*).

² B° S saṅgāhati.

³ Si °majjhagato *here and below*.

⁴⁻⁴ B° eh' ambho; S evam bho.

⁵ B° S aham *here and below*.

⁶ B° S *ad.* musāvādo hoti: pubb' ev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti; bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti; bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti vinidhāya diṭṭhim; imehi catūh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Api ca. (S *has* bhantassa *for* bhaṇantassa.)

⁷ B° saṅgāhati.

Atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito,
esa khv-assa mahāgedho, mosavajjam pagāhati ti.

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto ekacariyaṃ
adhiṭṭhito,
athāpi¹ methune² yutto mando va
parikissati. 7.

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto ti idh' ekacco pubbe samaṇabhāve
kittivaṇṇabhato³ hoti paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī bahussuto
cittakathī kalyāṇapatibhāno suttantiko ti vā vinayadharo
ti vā dhammakathiko ti vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānā-
saññāyatanaśamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā evaṃ ñāto hoti
⁴ saññāto samaññāto ti⁴, paṇḍito ti samaññāto.

Ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito ti dvihi kāraṇehi ekacariyaṃ
adhiṭṭhito pabbajjāsamkhātena vā gaṇāvavassaggatthena
vā.

Kathaṃ⁵ pabbajjāsamkhātena ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito?
Sabbam gharāvāśapalibodham chinditvā . . . pe . . .
evaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito.

Kathaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito?
So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko araññavanapattihāni paṇ-
tāni . . . pe . . . evaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena ekacariyaṃ
adhiṭṭhito ti, ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito.

Athāpi⁶ methune yutto ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo
so asaddhammo⁷ . . . pe . . . tamkāraṇā vuccati
methunadhammo. Athāpi⁶ methune yutto ti so aparena
samayena Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ pac-
cakkhāya hināyāvattitvā⁸ methunadhamme yutto payutto⁹
āyutto samāyutto ti, athāpi⁶ methune yutto.

Mando va parikissati¹⁰ ti kapaṇo viya momūho¹¹ viya

¹ B^p S sa cāpi.

² S methuna.

³ B^p °vaṇṇagato *as p.* 147, *n.* 6; S kittitevaṇṇa.

⁴ B^p paññāto samaññāto hoti ti; S paññāto.

⁵ See above, *p.* 144.

⁶ B^p S *as above*, *n.* 1.

⁷ B^p *ad.* gāmadhammo; S *ad.* gāmadhammo ca sala-
dhammo (vasala°).

⁸ B^p S *ad.* vā.

⁹ B^p S samyutto.

¹⁰ S parilissati.

¹¹ B^p S *ad.* mando viya.

kissati ¹ parikissati ² parikilissati ³, pānam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhati, para-dāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati, evam pi kissati parikissati parikilissati. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā karenti ⁴: kasāhi pi tālenti, vettehi pi tālenti, aḍḍhadaṇḍakehi pi tālenti, hattham pi chindanti, pādāṃ pi chindanti, hatthapādāṃ pi chindanti, kannam pi chindanti, nāsāṃ pi chindanti, kaṇṇanāsāṃ pi chindanti, vilaṇḍagathālikam ⁵ pi karonti, saṃkhamuṇḍikam pi karonti, rāhumukham pi karonti, jotimālikam pi karonti, hatthapajjotikam pi karonti, erakavattikam pi karonti, cira-kavāsikam ⁶ pi karonti, eṇeyyakam pi karonti, baḷi-samaṃsikaṃ pi karonti, kaḥāpaṇakam ⁷ pi karonti, khārā-patacchikam ⁸ pi ⁹ karonti, paḷiḥhaparivattikam pi karonti, paḷālapitṭhakam ¹⁰ pi karonti, tāttena pi telena osiṇṇanti, sunakhehi pi khādāpentī, jīvantaṃ pi sūle uttāsenti ¹¹, asinā pi sīsāṃ chindanti; evam pi kissati parikissati parikilissati ³. Athavā kāmataṇhāya abhibhūto pari-yādinṇacitto bhogē pariyesanto nāvāya mahāsamuddaṃ pakkhandati, sītassa purakkhato, uṇhassa purakkhato, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphasseehi ¹² rissamāno khuppi-pāsāya pīḷiyamāno ¹³ Gumbhaṃ ¹⁴ gacchati, Tak-kolaṃ gacchati, Takka-silaṃ gacchati, Kālamukhaṃ gacchati, Maranapāraṃ ¹⁵ gacchati, Vesuṇḍaṃ gacchati, Verāpathaṃ gacchati, Javaṃ gacchati, Tamaliṃ ¹⁶ gacchati, Vaṇḍaṃ ¹⁷ gacchati, Elāvaddanaṃ ¹⁷ gacchati

¹ S kilissati. ² S pakirissati. ³ S om. ⁴ S karonti.

⁵ B^p bilaṅka°; S bilaṅga°. ⁶ Codd. ci°. ⁷ B^p kaḥāpaṇikaṃ.

⁸ B^p khārāpaticchakam; S khārāpatacchikacchi.

⁹ S om. pi. ¹⁰ B^p °pitṭhakam. ¹¹ S vuttāsenti.

¹²⁻¹² B^p S pīḷiyamāno khuppi-pāsāya miyyamāno ti.

¹³ S gumbhaṃ; with this list of places cf. the lists in Mil. P. 381, 359, and below on v. 939.

¹⁴ B^p pūrapuraṃ; S parammukhaṃ.

¹⁵ Si kamaliṃ; B^p taṃmalīṃ; S taṃmunī.

¹⁶ Si vadkaṃ. ¹⁷ B^p elābandhanaṃ; S jalavanaṃ.

Suvannakūṭaṃ gacchati, Suvannabhūmiṃ gacchati, Tambapaṇṇiṃ gacchati, Suppāraṃ ¹ gacchati, Bharukacchaṃ ² gacchati, Surattaṃ ³ gacchati, ⁴ Aṅgaṇekam gacchati ⁴, Gaṅgaṇaṃ ⁵ gacchati, Paramagaṅgaṇaṃ ⁶ gacchati, Yonaṃ ⁷ gacchati, Paramayonaṃ ⁸ gacchati, ⁹ Allasandaṃ gacchati ⁹, ¹⁰ Marukantāraṃ gacchati, Jaṇṇupathaṃ gacchati, Ajapathaṃ gacchati, Mendapathaṃ gacchati, Saṅkupathaṃ gacchati, Chattapathaṃ gacchati, Vamsapathaṃ ¹¹ gacchati, Sakunapathaṃ ¹² gacchati, Mūsikapathaṃ gacchati, Daripathaṃ gacchati, Vettādhāraṃ ¹³ gacchati; evaṃ pi kissati parikissati parikilissati. Pariyesanto ¹⁴ na labhati ¹⁵, alābhamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ ¹⁶ patisaṃvedeti; evaṃ pi kissati ¹⁷ parikissati ¹⁸ parikilissati. Pariyesanto ¹⁹ labhati ¹⁵, laddhā ca ²⁰ ārakkhamaṃlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ ¹⁶ patisaṃvedeti: Kin ti me bhoge n' eva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi daheyya ²¹, ²² na udakaṃ vaheyya ²³ ²², na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun ti; tassa evaṃ rakkhato ²⁴ gopayato te ²⁵ bhogā vippalujjanti, so ²⁵ vippayogamaṃlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ ¹⁶ patisaṃvedeti; evaṃ pi kissati parikissati parikilissati

¹ B^p suppādaṃkam; S suppāraṃkam.

² B^p vharugacchaṃ (?); Si bharukaṃ; S bharakacchim.

³ Si suraddhaṃ; S surarattaṃ.

⁴⁻¹ B^p bhaṅgalokaṃ g^o; S om.

⁵ B^p bhaṅgaṇaṃ; S nagaṇaṃ.

⁶ B^p saramataṃgaṇaṃ (?); S padapanaṅgaṇaṃ.

⁷ S sotam (= yonaṃ). ⁸ Si pinam. ⁹⁻⁹ B^p S om.

¹⁰ B^p ad. vinakaṃ g^o mūlapadaṃ g^o; S ad. navakaṃ g^o mūlapaddaṃ g^o.

¹¹ Si aṃsa^o.

¹² S saṅku^o.

¹³ Si cettā^o; B^p S vettācāraṃ.

¹⁴ B^p gavesanto.

¹⁵ B^p vindati.

¹⁶ B^p dukkhaṃ d^o.

¹⁷ S kilissati.

¹⁸ S om.

¹⁹ B^p gavesanto.

²⁰ B^p S pi.

²¹ B^p S daheyyum.

²²⁻²² S om.

²³ B^p vaheyyum.

²⁴ B^p ārakkhato.

²⁵ Si om.

ti, athāpi methune yutto mando va parikissati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito,
athāpi methune yutto mando va parikissatī ti.

Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbā-
pare idha,
ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kayirā¹, na nise-
vetha methunaṃ. 8.

Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idhā ti. Eten ti pubbe samanabbhāve yaso ca kitti ca, aparabhāge Buddham dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvat-tassa ayo ca akitti ca, etaṃ sampattivipattiṃ² ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā³ vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. *Muni ti.* Monam vuccati⁴ ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālaṃ aticca so muni. *Idha ti* imissā diṭṭhiyā, imissā khantiyā, imissā ruciya, imasmim ādāye, imasmim dhamme, imasmim vinaye, imasmim dhamma-vinaye, imasmim pāvacaṇe, imasmim brahmacariye, imasmim satthusāsane, imasmim attabhāve, imasmim manussaloke ti, etaṃ ādinavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idha.

Ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kayirā⁵ ti dvīhi kāraṇehi eka-cariyaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya, pabbajjāsamkhātena vā gaṇā-vavassaggaṭṭhena vā.

Kathaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ ka-reyya? Sabbhaṃ gharāvāsapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, putta-dārapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, ñātipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, mittāmaccapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, sannidhipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, kesamaṣṣuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchā-detvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā, akiñcanabhāvaṃ⁶ upagantvā, eko careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya

¹ B^p kariyā, here and below.

² B^p S sampatti[m] vipattiñ ca.

³ Codd. ti°.

⁴ B^p ad. ñatvā.

⁵ B^p kariyā ; S kayirathā.

⁶ Codd. ākiñc°.

pāleyya yaṭṭeyya yāṭṭeyya; evaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya.

Kathaṃ gaṇāvavassaggaṭṭhena ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya? So evaṃ pabbajito¹ samāno eko araṇṇāvana-paṭṭhāni² paṭṭhāni senāsanāni patiseveyya appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārubbāni³; so eko gaccheyya, eko tiṭṭheyya, eko nisīdeyya, eko seyyaṃ kappeyya, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviseyya, eko paṭikkameyya, eko raho nisīdeyya, eka caṅkamam adhiṭṭheyya, eka careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yaṭṭeyya yāṭṭeyya; evaṃ gaṇāvavassaggaṭṭhena ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kareyyā ti.

Ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya, thiraṃ⁴ kareyya, dalha-samādāno⁵ assa avatṭhitasamādāno⁶ kusalesu dhammesū ti, ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kayirā⁷.

⁸ Na nisevetha methunan ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo . . . pe . . . tamkāraṇā⁹ vuccati methunadhammo. Methunadhammaṃ¹⁰ na seveyya, na niseveyya, na¹¹ samseveyya, na patiseveyya, na careyya, ¹²na samācareyya¹³, na samādāya vatteyyā ti⁸, na nisevetha methunam. Ten'āha Bhagavā :

Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idha,
ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kayirā, na nisevetha methunan
ti.

Vivekañ ñeva sikkhetha, etad ariyā-
nam uttamaṃ;
tena settho na maññetha, sa ve nib-
bānasantike. 9.

Vivekañ ñeva sikkhetha ti. Viveko ti tayo vivekā, kāya-viveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko.

¹ B^p pabbajjito often.

² S^o paṭṭhāni.

³ Si^o rūpāni.

⁴ Si^o thiraṃ; B^p S^o tīraṃ.

⁵ B^p S^o dalhaṃ s^o.

⁶ B^p ad. assa.

⁷ B^p kariyā; S^o kayirātha.

⁸⁻⁹ Si^o om.

⁹ B^p kāraṇā.

¹⁰ B^p S^o methunam dh^o.

¹¹ S^o ad. tam.

¹²⁻¹³ S^o om.

Katamo kāyaviveko? . . . pe . . . ayam upadhiviveko. Kāyaviveko ca vūpakatṭhakāyānaṃ¹ nekkhammābhira-tānaṃ; cittaṭṭhaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaṃ paramavodāna-pattānaṃ²; upadhiviveko ca nirupadhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ visamkhāragatānaṃ.

Sikkhā ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . . ayam adhipaññāsikkhā.

Vivekañ *ñeva sikkhethā* ti vivekañ *ñeva sikkheyya* ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, vivekañ *ñeva sikkhetha*.

Etaḍ ariyānaṃ uttamaṃ ti. Ariyā vuccanti Buddhā ca buddhasāvakā ca paccekabuddhā ca. Ariyānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṭṭhaṃ³ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ, yadidaṃ vivekacariyā ti, etaḍ ariyānaṃ uttamaṃ.

*Tena*⁴ *seṭṭho na maññetha* ti ⁵*tāya* vivekacariyāya⁶ unṇatiṃ na kareyya, unṇamaṃ na⁷ kareyya, mānaṃ na kareyya⁸, thambhaṃ na kareyya, na⁹ tena mānaṃ janeyya, ¹⁰*bandhaṃ* na kareyya¹¹, na¹² tena thaddho assa pat-thaddho¹³ paggaḥitasiro ti, tena seṭṭho na maññetha.

*Sa ve nibbānaśāntike*¹⁰ ti so nibbānaśāntike¹⁰ śāntike sāmāntā āsanne avidūre upakatṭhe ti, sa ve nibbānaśāntike. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Vivekañ *ñeva sikkhetha*, etaḍ ariyānaṃ uttamaṃ; tena⁴ *seṭṭho na maññetha*, sa ve nibbānaśāntike ti.

Rittassa munino carato kāmesu ana-pekkinno

oghaṭṭhiṇṇassa pihayanti kāmesu ga-dhitā¹¹ pajā¹². 10.

Rittassa munino carato ti. *Rittassā*¹³ ti¹³ rittassa vivit-

¹ B^p vivekatṭha^o; S vivekakāyānaṃ.

² B^p S paramavodānaṃ. ³ S *ad. vimokkhaṃ*.

⁴ B^p na tena. ⁵⁻⁵ B^p S kāyaviveka^o. ⁶ S *om.*

⁷ B^p *ad. thāmaṃ* na kareyya; S *ad. thāmaṃ* na kare.

⁸ B^p S *om.* ⁹ S tthaddho. ¹⁰ S niddhāna^o.

¹¹ Sic Codd.—P.T.S. gathitā.

¹² S *ad* ti.

¹³ B^p *om.*

tassa pavivittassa, kāyaduccaritena rittassa vivittassa pavivittassa, vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena rāgena dosena mohena kodhena upanāhena makkhena palāsena issāya macchhariyena māyāya sāṭṭheyyena thambhena sārāmbhena mānena atimānena madena pamādena sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisamphārehi rittassa vivittassa pavivittassa¹. *Munino* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, ² yā paññā pajānanā³ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni⁴. *Carato* ti carato viharato iriyato vattato⁵ pālayato yapayato yāpayato ti, rittassa munino carato.

Kāmesu anapekkhino ti. Kāmā ti uddānato⁶ dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. Vatthukāme parijānitvā⁷, kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, kāmesu anapekkhava⁸, cattakāmo vantakāmo muttakāmo pahīnakāmo paṇinissatṭhakāmo vītarāgo⁹ vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo patinissatṭharāgo nicchāto¹⁰ nibbuto sītibhūto sukha-paṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati ti, kāmesu anapekkhino.

Oghatiṇṇassa pihayanti kāmesu gadhita pajā ti. *Pajā* ti sattādhivacanāṃ. *Pajā kāmesu rattā giddhā gadhitā* mucchitā ajjhoppānā laggā laggitā palibuddhā, tā¹¹ kāmoghaṃ¹² tiṇṇassa, ¹³ bhavoghaṃ tiṇṇassa¹⁴, ditṭhoghaṃ tiṇṇassa, avijjoghaṃ tiṇṇassa, sabbasaṃkhārapathaṃ tiṇṇassa uttiṇṇassa¹⁵ nitiṇṇassa¹⁶ atikkantassa samatikkantassa vītivattassa pāragatassa¹⁷ pārappattassa¹⁸

¹ S *ad.* vivittassa.² B^p S *om.*³ S *ad.* ti.⁴ S *ad.* pavattato.⁵ B^p Si udānato.⁶ S pariccajītvā.⁷ B^p anapekkhano.⁸ B^p *ad.* cattarāgo; S *ad.* mattārāgo.⁹ S nissāto.¹⁰ B^p S *te.*¹¹ S kāmoghatiṇṇassa, and below ditṭhoghatiṇṇassa, etc.¹²⁻¹³ S *om.*¹³ Si uttiṇṇassa.¹⁴ B^p S nittiṇṇassa (better).¹⁵ S pāraṃ g^o.¹⁶ B^p parappattassa, and below antappattassa, etc.; S *om.*

¹ antagatassa antappattassa¹ koṭigatassa koṭippattassa²
³ pariyantagatassa pariyantappattassa³ vosānagatassa
 vosānappattassa tānagatassa tānappattassa leṇagatassa
 leṇappattassa saranagatassa saranappattassa abhayaga-
 tassa abhayappattassa accutagatassa accutappattassa⁴
 amatagatassa amatappattassa nibbānagatassa nibbānap-
 pattassa icchanti sādiyanti patthayanti pihayanti abhi-
 jappanti. Yathā ināyikā ānanyam patthenti pihayanti,
 yathā ābādhikā ārogyam patthenti pihayanti, yathā band-
 dhanabandhā⁵ bandhanamokkham patthenti pihayanti,
 yathā dāsā bhujissam⁶ patthenti pihayanti, yathā⁷ kantā-
 raddhānam pakkhannā⁷ khemantabhūmim patthenti piha-
 yanti; evam eva pajā⁸ kāmesu rattā giddhā gadhitā
 mucchitā ajjhoppannā⁹ laggā laggitā palibuddhā, tā⁹
 kāmoghatinnassa bhavoghatinnassa . . . pe . . . nibbāna-
 gatassa nibbānappattassa icchanti sādiyanti patthayanti
 pihayanti abhijappanti ti, oghatinnassa pihayanti kāmesu
 gadhitā pajā¹⁰. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Rittassa munino carato kāmesu anapekkhino
 oghatinnassa pihayanti kāmesu gadhitā pajā ti.

¹¹ SATTAMO TISSAMETTEYYASUTTANIDDESO NITTHITO¹¹.

¹⁻¹ S antam gatassa antam passattassa.

² S kotippattassa, etc.

³⁻³ S om.

⁴ S om.

⁵ B^p °baddhā.

⁶ Si bhujjissam.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p kantāraddhanapakkhandhā ; S kantāraddhāna-
 pakkhannā.

⁸ B^p ajjhosannā.

⁹ B^p S te.

¹⁰ B^p S ad. ti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p tissametteyyasuttam sattamam ; S tissametteyya-
 suttī sattamī.

ATTHAMO PASŪRASUTTANIDDESO

Idh' eva suddhim¹ iti vādiyanti²,
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu,
yam nissitā, tattha subhā³ vadānā
paccekasaccesu puthū niviṭṭhā. 1.

*Idh' eva suddhim⁴ iti vādiyanti⁵ ti. ⁶ Idh' eva⁷ suddhim
visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim
vadanti kathenti⁸ bhaṇanti⁹ dīpayanti voharanti : sassato
loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti suddhim vi-
suddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim va-
danti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti, asassato¹⁰
loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, tam jīvam tam sarīram,
aññam jīvam aññam sarīram, hoti tathāgato param-
maranā, na hoti tathāgato parammaranā, hoti ca na ca
hoti tathāgato parammaranā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathā-
gato parammaranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti
suddhim¹¹ visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim pari-
muttim vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti,
idh' eva suddhim iti vādiyanti.*

*Nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhū ti. Attano satthāram
dhammakkhānam gaṇam dīṭṭhim paṭipadam maggam
ṭhapetvā sabbe paravāde khipanti ukkhipanti parikkhi-
panti : so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto¹²,
gaṇo na supaṭipanno¹³, dīṭṭhi na bhaddikā¹⁴, paṭipadā na*

¹ S suddhi. ² S vādayanti. ³ B^o S subham.

⁴ S suddhi and below suddhi . . . parimutti.

⁵⁻⁶ Si idha.

⁶ S om.

⁷ S bhaṇanti, often.

⁸ Si assass^o, often.

⁹ S suddhi, . . . parimutti.

¹⁰ B^o svākkhāto.

¹¹ B^o S suppaṭipanno.

¹² S sandiṭṭhikā.

supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko ; n' atth' ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā ; ¹ n' atth' ettha ¹ sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti evaṃ āhaṃsu evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti evaṃ dīpa-yanti evaṃ voharanti ti, nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu.

Yaṃ nissitā tattha subhā vadānā ti. ² *Yaṃ nissitā* ti ². *Yaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhim paṭi-padaṃ maggaṃ nissitā sannissitā* ³ allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ⁴. *Tatthā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciya sakāya laddhiyā. *Subhā vadānā* ti subhāvādā ⁵ sobhanavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā ⁶ ñāṇavādā ⁷ hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā tṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, yaṃ nissitā tattha subhā vadānā.

Paccekasaccesu puthū nivīṭṭhā ti. *Puthū samanabrāhmaṇā puthupaccekasaccesu nivīṭṭhā* paṭiṭṭhitā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā : sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti nivīṭṭhā paṭiṭṭhitā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā, assassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti nivīṭṭhā paṭiṭṭhitā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, paccekasaccesu puthū nivīṭṭhā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Idh' eva suddhim iti vādiyanti,
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu,
yaṃ nissitā, tattha subhā vadānā
paccekasaccesu puthū nivīṭṭhā ti.

¹⁻¹ B^p na tattha ; S n' atthi.

²⁻² Si om.

³ B^p ānissitā ; S om.

⁴ S ad. ti.

⁵ S sonavādā (sobhana^o?) and om. subhavādā . . . paṇḍitavādā.

⁶ B^p thiravādā here and p. 164, l. 1.

⁷ B^p ñāyavādā here and p. 164, l. 1.

Te vādakāmā¹ parisam vigayha
 bālam dahanti mithu aññamaññam,
 vadanti te aññasitā kathojjam
 pasamsakāmā kusalā vadānā. 2.

Te vādakāmā parisam vigayhā ti. Te vādakāmā ² *ti te vādakāmā* ² vādatthikā vādādhippāyā vādapurekkhārā vādapariyesanam carantā. *Parisam vigayhā ti* khattiya-parisam brāhmaṇaparisam gaḥapatiparisam samanaparisa-
 sam ³ *vigayha ogayha ajjhogahetvā pavisitvā ti* ³, *te vādakāmā*¹ *parisam vigayha.*

Balam dahanti mithu aññamaññan ti. Mithū · *ti dve janā dve kalahakārakā dve bhaṇḍanakārakā dve bhassa-
 kārakā dve vivādakārakā dve adhikarapakārakā dve vādino
 dve sallāpakā, te aññamaññaṃ bālato hīnato nibhīnato
 omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato dahanti* ⁴ *passanti
 dakkhanti*⁵ *olokenti nigghāyanti* ⁶ *upaparikkhanti ti, bālam
 dahanti mithu aññamaññam.*

Vadanti te aññasitā ⁷ *kathojjan ti. Aññaṃ satthāram
 dhammakkhānam gaṇam ditthim paṭipadam maggam
 nissita sannissitā* ⁸ *allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā.
 Kathojjam vuccati kalaho bhaṇḍanam viggaho* ⁹ *vivādo
 medhagam; athavā kathojjan ti anojavanti* ¹⁰ *sā kathā* ¹⁰.
*Kathojjam vadanti, kalaham vadanti, bhaṇḍanam vadanti,
 viggaham vadanti, vivādam vadanti, medhagam vadanti* ¹¹
bhananti dipayanti voharanti ti, vadanti te aññasitā ¹²
kathojjam.

Pasamsakāmā kusalā vadānā ¹³ *ti. Pasamsakāmā* · *ti
 pasamsakāmā* ¹⁴ *pasamsatthikā pasamsādhippāyā pasamsa-
 purekkhārā pasamsapariyesanam carantā* ¹⁵. *Kusalā vadānā*

¹ S vādakā. ²⁻² Si om.; S ti te vādakā.

³ S om. ⁴ S jahanti. ⁵ S dakkhinti.

⁶ S nijjhāyanti. ⁷ S aññamaññasitā.

⁸ B^p ānasitā; S anissitā (= ānissitā). ⁹ Si om.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p nisākathā; S nisātakā; p. 168, n. 8, both nisākathā.

¹¹ B^p S ad. kathenti. ¹² S naññasitā.

¹³ S vadānan. ¹⁴ S pasamsakāmā. ¹⁵ S caranti.

ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhiravādā¹ nūnavādā² hetuvādā
lakkhanavādā kāranavādā ṭhānavādā³ sakāya laddhiyā ti,
pasamsakāmā kusalā vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Te vādakāmā parisam vigayha
bālaṃ dahanti mithu aññamaññaṃ,
vadanti te aññasitā kathojjam
pasamsakāmā kusalā vadānā ti.

Yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe
pasamsam iccham vinighāti hoti,
apāhatasmim pana manku hoti,
nindāya so kuppati randhamesi. 8.

*Yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe ti. Khattiyaparisāya vā
brāhmaṇaparisāya vā gahapatiparisāya vā samaṇaparisāya
vā majjhe attano kathāyaṃ yutto payutto āyutto samā-
yutto sampayutto kathetun ti, yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya
majjhe.*

*Pasamsam iccham vinighāti hoti ti. 4 Pasamsam icchan
ti 4 pasamsam thomanam 5 kittim vaṇṇahāriyam 5 icchanto
sādiyanto patthayanto pihayanto abhijappanto. Vinighāti
hoti ti pubb' eva sallāpā kathamkathī vinighāti hoti : Jayo
nu kho me bhavissati, parājayo nu kho me bhavissati?
katham niggaḥam karissāmi? katham patikammam 6
karissāmi? katham visesaṃ karissāmi? katham paṭi-
visesaṃ karissāmi? katham āvedhiyam 7 karissāmi?
katham nibbedhiyam 8 karissāmi? katham chedaṃ karis-
sāmi? katham maṇḍalaṃ karissāmi? ti. Evaṃ pubb' eva
sallāpā kathamkathī vinighāti hoti ti, pasamsam iccham
vinighāti hoti.*

Apāhatasmim pana manku hoti ti. Ye 9 te pañhavimam-

¹ B^p thira°.

² B^p nāya°.

³ S aṭṭhāna°.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om.

⁵⁻⁵ Si kittiv°.

⁶ B^p paṭikammam always.

⁷ B^p aveṭṭhiyam; S aveṭṭiya; see p. 165, l. 7 and
p. 166, l. 16.

⁸ S nibbetṭhiyam.

⁹ See below p. 166, l. 9.

sakā¹ pārisajjā pāsanikā² te apaharanti, atthāpagatam bhaṇitan ti atthato apaharanti, byañjanāpagatam bhaṇitan ti byañjanato apaharanti, atthabyañjanāpagatam bhaṇitan ti atthabyañjanato apaharanti; attho te dunnīto, byañjanan te duropitam, atthabyañjanan te dunnītam duropitam, niggaho te akato, patikamman³ te dukkaṭam, viseso te akato, paṭiviseso te dukkaṭo, āvedhiyā⁴ te akatā, nibbedhiyā te dukkaṭā, chedo te akato, maṇḍalan⁵ te dukkaṭam dukkathitam⁶ dubbhaṇitam dullapitam duruttam dubbhāsitan ti apaharanti. Apāhatasmim pana maṅku hoti ti apāhatasmim maṅku hoti, pīlito ghaṭṭito byatthito⁶ domanassito hoti ti, apāhatasmim pana maṅku hoti.

Nindāya so kuppati randhamesi ti. ⁷*Nindāyā ti*⁷ nindāyā garabhāya akittiyā avannahārikāya. ⁸*Kuppati ti*⁸ kuppati byāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca apaccayaṇ ca pātukarotī ti nindāya so kuppati. ⁷*Randhamesi ti*⁷ randhamesi⁹ virandhamesi aparandhamesi⁹ khalitamesi galitamesi⁹ vivaramesi¹⁰ ti, nindāya so kuppati randhamesi ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Yutto kathāyam parisāya majjhe
pasamsam iccham vinighāti hoti,
apāhatasmim pana maṅku hoti,
nindāya so kuppati randhamesi ti.

¹ S *ad. pariya* (= *parisā as written p. 166, l. 10 in B^p and S*).

² B^p S *pāsārikā*; *below p. 166, l. 10 S pasanitā and B^p, apparently, pāsanikā*.

³ S *patikkaman* : *below p. 166, l. 15 paṭikkamman*.

⁴ B^p *avetṭhiyā*; S *avatṭhiyā*.

⁵⁻⁶ B^p *te dukkaṭam dukkathitam visamakatham*; S *te kathitam visamakatham dukkaṭam. See p. 166, l. 17.*

⁶ B^p S *byādhito*.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S *om.*

⁸⁻⁸ S *om.*; B^p *om. ti.*

⁹ S *om.*

¹⁰ Si *om.*

Yam assa vādam parihīnam āhu
 apāhatam ¹pañhavimamsakā ye¹,
 paridevatī socati hīnavādo,
 upaccagā man ti anutthunāti². 4.

Yam assa vādan parihīnam āhū ti. Yam tassa vādan
 hīnam nihīnam *parihīnan* parihāpitam na paripūritam
 evam āhamsu evam kathenti evam bhananti evam dīpa-
 yanti evam voharanti ti, yam assa vādam parihīnam āhu.

Apāhatan pañhavimamsakā ye ti. Ye te pañhavimam-
 sakā³ parisajjā pāsānikā te apaharanti, atthāpagatam
 bhanitan ti atthato apaharanti, byañjanāpagatam bhanitan
 ti byañjanato apaharanti, atthabyañjanāpagatam bhanitan
 ti atthabyañjanato apaharanti, attho te dunnīto, byañjanam
 te duropitam, atthabyañjanam te dunnītam duropitam,
 niggaho te akato, patikamman te dukkaṭam, viseso te
 akato, paṭiviseso te dukkaṭo, āvedhiyā te akatā, nibbe-
 dhiyā te dukkaṭā, chedo te akato, maṇḍalam te dukkaṭam
 dukkathitam dubbhanitam dullapitam duruttam dubbhā-
 sitan ti apaharanti ti, apāhatam pañhavimamsakā ye.

Paridevatī socati hīnavādo ti. Paridevatī ti aññam mayā
 āvajjitam, aññam cintitam, aññam upadhāritam, aññam
 upalakkhitam; so mahāpakkho mahāpariso mahāparivāro
 parisā cāyam vaggā na samaggā, samaggāya⁴ ⁵hotu kathā-
 sallāpo⁶, puna bhañjissāmī ti ⁶yo evarūpo⁶ vācāpalāpo vip-
 palāpo lālappo⁷ lālappāyanā lālappāyittan ti, paridevatī.
Socati ti tassa jayo ti socati, mayham parājayo ti socati,
tassa lābho ti socati, mayham alābho ti socati, tassa yaso
ti socati, mayham ayaso ti socati, tassa pasamsā ti socati,
mayham nindā ti socati, tassa sukhaṇ ti socati, mayham
dukkhaṇ ti socati; so sakkato garukato mānito pūjito
apacito lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhe-
sajjaparikkhārānam, aham asmi asakkato agarukato

¹⁻¹ B^p S °vimamsakāse here and below.

² S ca anuttanāti; see p. 167, n. 6.

³ B^p S ad. parisā; see p. 165, n. 1.

⁴ B^p S ad. parisāya.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S hetukathā°.

⁶⁻⁶ S yā evarūpā.

⁷ S lālappā.

amānito apūjito anapacito¹ na lābhī civarapiṇḍapātasenā-
sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti socati kilamati
paridevati urattālim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati ti pari-
devati socati. *Hīnavādo* ti hīnavādo nihīnavādo pari-
hīnavādo parihāpitavādo na paripūrivādo ti, paridevati
socati hīnavādo.

*Upaccagā man ti anutthunāti*² ti. So maṃ vādena vādaṃ
accagā upaccagā atikkanto samatikkanto vītivatto ti evaṃ
pi *upaccagā man ti*; athavā vādena vādaṃ abhibhavitvā
ajjhottharitvā pariyāditvā madditvā³ carati viharati iriyati
vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti ti, evaṃ pi upaccagā man ti.
*Anutthunā*⁴ vuccati vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo⁵ lālap-
pāyanā lālappāyitattan ti, upaccagā man ti anutthunāti.
Ten āha Bhagavā :

Yam assa vādaṃ parihīnam āhu
apāhataṃ pañhavimamsakā ye,
paridevati socati hīnavādo,
upaccagā man ti anutthunāti⁶ ti.

Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā,
etesu ugghātinighāti hoti,
etam pi disvā virame kathojjam,
na⁷ h' aññad-atth' atthi pasamsa-
lābhā. 5.

Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā ti. Samaṇā ti ⁸ye keci⁸ ito
bahiddhā paribbājupagatā⁹ paribbājakasamāpannā⁹. Ete
diṭṭhikalabhā diṭṭhibhaṇḍanā diṭṭhiviggahā diṭṭhivivādā
diṭṭhimedhagā samaṇesu jātā sañjātā nibbattā abhinib-
battā¹⁰ pātubhūtā ti, ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā.

Etesu ugghātinighāti hoti ti. Jaysaparājayo hoti, lābhā-
lābho hoti, yasāyaso hoti, nindāpasamsā¹¹ hoti, sukhaduk-

¹ Si appacito.

² B^p S maddayitvā.

³ B^p om.; S lālappā.

⁴ Si S nā; see below pp. 168, 169.

⁵⁻⁸ S kecito.

¹⁰ S paribbajasamāpannā.

² S anuttanāti.

⁴ S anuttanā.

⁶ S catutthanati.

⁹ S om.

¹¹ S nindapasamsa.

kham hoti, somanassadomanassam hoti, itthāniṭṭham hoti, ¹anunayapatigham hoti, ²ugghātinighāti hoti³, anurodhavirodho hoti¹; jayena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, parājayena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ³ hoti, lābhena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, alābhena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, yasena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, ayasena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, pasam-sāya cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, nindāya cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, sukhena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, dukkheṇa cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, somanassena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, domanassena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, unṇatiyā cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, oṇatiyā cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti ti, etesu ugghātinighāti⁴ hoti.

Etam pi disvā virame kathojjan ti. ⁵*Etam pi disvā ti* ⁵etam ādinavam disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā diṭṭhikalāhesu diṭṭhibhaṇḍanesu diṭṭhiviggāhesu diṭṭhivivādesu diṭṭhimedhagesū ti. *Etam* ⁶*pi disvā virame kathojjan ti.* Kathojjam vuccati kalaho bhaṇḍanam viggāho vivādo medhagam⁷; athavā kathojjan ti anojavantī sā⁸ kathā. Kathojjam na kareyya, kalaham na kareyya, bhaṇḍanam na kareyya, viggāham na kareyya, vivādam na kareyya, medhagam na kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggāhavivādamedhagam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggāhavivādamedhagā ārato assa, virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho⁹ vippayutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena¹⁰ cetasā vihareyyā ti, etam pi disvā virame kathojjam.

Na ¹¹*k'aññad-atth' atthi pasamsalābhā* ti. Pasamsalābhā¹² añño attho n'atthi attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko vā attho samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā

1-1 Si anunayapatighātinighāti hoti anurodhavirodho hoti.

2-2 B^p ugghātitanigghātitaṃ; S na ugghātinigghātitaṃ.

3 S nigghātitaṃ here and below.

4 S °nigghāti.

5-5 Si om.; S evam pi.

6 S evam.

7 S medhakam, often.

8 See above, p. 163, l. 22.

9 B^p S nissatṭho. 10 B^p S vipariyādikatena, throughout.

11 See above, p. 167, n. 7.

12 Si om.

attho gambhīro vā attho, gūlho¹ va attho paṭicchanno vā
 attho, neyyo vā attho nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho,
 nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno va attho, paramattho vā attho
²n'atthi na samvijjati n'upalabbhati² ti, na h'aññad-atth'
 atthi pasamsalābhā. Ten'aha Bhagavā :

Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā,
 etesu ugghātinighāti hoti,
 etam pi disvā virame kathojjam,
 na³ h'aññad-atth' atthi pasamsalābhā ti.

Pasamsito vā pana tattha hoti
 akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe,
 so hassati⁴ unṇamati-cca tena
 pappuyya⁵ tam atthaṃ yathā mano
 ahu. 6.

*Pasamsito vā pana tattha hoti ti. T'atthā ti sakāya
 ditṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā.
 Pasamsito thomito kittito vaṇṇito hoti ti, pasamsito vā
 pana tattha hoti.*

*Akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe ti. Khattiyaparisāya
 vā brāhmaṇaparisāya vā gahapatiparisāya vā samaṇapari-
 sāya vā majjhe attano vādaṃ akkhāya ācikkhitvā anuvā-
 daṃ akkhāya ācikkhitvā thambhayitvā brūhayitvā dīpa-
 yitvā jotayitvā voharitvā pariggaṇhitvā ti, akkhāya vādaṃ
 parisāya majjhe.*

*So hassati unṇamati-cca tenā ti. So tena jayatthena
 tutṭho hoti haṭṭho pahatṭho attamaṇo paripunṇasaṃ-
 kappo; athavā dantavidamsakaṃ hasamāno ti, so hassati.
 Unṇamati-cca tenā ti so tena jayatthena unṇato hoti*

¹ Codd. gulho.

²⁻² B^p S n' atthi na santi na samvijjanti n' upalab-
 bhanti.

³ Si S (and B^p apparently) nā.

⁴ Si hassati always; B^p hasati always; S bhāseti for
 so hassati.

⁵ B^p sampuyya always.

unṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassā ti, so hassati unṇamati-cca tena.

Pappuyya tam atthaṃ yathāmano ahū¹ ti. ²Taṃ jayatthaṃ³ pappuyya pāpunītvā adhigantvā vinditvā paṭilabhitvā yathāmano ahū ti yathāmano ahu, yathācitto ahu, yathāsamkappo ahu, yathāviññāno³ ahū ti, pappuyya tam atthaṃ yathāmano ahu. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Pasamsito vā pana tattha hoti
akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe,
so hassati unṇamati-cca tena
pappuyya tam atthaṃ yathāmano ahū ti.

Yā unṇatī, sā 'ssa vighātabbhūmi,
mānātimānaṃ vadate⁴ pan' eso,
etaṃ pi disvā na vivādayetha,
na hi tena suद्धhim kusalā vadanti. 7.

Yā unṇatī sā 'ssa vighātabbhūmi ti. Yā unṇatī unṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā⁵ cittassa sā tassa vighātabbhūmi⁵ ugghātabbhūmi pīṇabhūmi ghaṭṭanabhūmi upadavabhūmi upasaggabhūmi ti, yā unṇatī sā 'ssa vighātabbhūmi.

Mānātimānaṃ vadate⁶ pan' eso ti. So puggalo mānañ ca vadati⁶ atimānañ ca vadati⁶ ti, mānātimānaṃ vadate⁶ pan' eso.

Etaṃ pi disvā na vivādayethā⁷ ti. Etaṃ ādinavaṃ disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, diṭṭhikalāhesu diṭṭhibhaṇḍanesu diṭṭhiviggāhesu diṭṭhivivādesu diṭṭhimedhagesū⁸ ti, etaṃ pi disvā. Na

¹ S āhu.

²⁻² S atitayattam.

³ B^p °viññāko.

⁴ S carate *always* ; see n. 6.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S cittassāti yā unṇatī sā tassa vighātabbhūmi ti sā tassa vighātabbhūmi.

⁶ B^p carate (*three times*) ; but caratī ti ; S has carate, caratī, caratī ti, carase.

⁷ B^p S vivādiyethā.

⁸ S °medhakesu.

*vivādayethā*¹ ti na kalaham kareyya, na bhaṇḍanam kareyya, na viggaham kareyya, na vivādam kareyya, na medhagam kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā ārato assa, virato paṭivirato² nikkhanto patinissaṭṭho³ vippa-mutto³ visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, etam pi disvā na vivādayetha⁴.

Na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti ti. *Kusalā* ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paticcasamup-pādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā⁵ sammappadhānakusalā idhippādakusalā⁵ indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅga-kusalā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā. Te kusalā diṭṭhikalahena diṭṭhibhaṇḍanena diṭṭhiviggahena diṭṭhivivādena diṭṭhimedhagena *suddhiṃ*⁶ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ *na vadanti* na kathenti na⁷ bhaṇanti⁷ na dīpayanti na voharanti ti, na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Yā unṇatī, sā 'ssa vighātabhūmi,
mānātimānam vadate pan' eso,
etam pi disvā na vivādayetha,
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti ti.

Sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho
abhigajjam eti paṭisūram iccham,
yen' eva so tena palehi sūra⁸,
pubb' eva n' atthi yadidaṃ yu-
dhāya. 8.

Sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho ti. *Sūro* ti sūro viro vikkanto abhirū⁹ achambhī anutrāsī apalāyi. *Rājakhadāya puṭṭho* ti rājakhadāniyena rājabhojanīyena puṭṭho

¹ S vivādiyethā.

² B^p S nissaṭṭho.

³ B^p vippayutto.

⁴ B^p vivādiyetha; S dayetha.

⁵⁻⁵ S om.

⁶ S suddhi . . . parimutti.

⁷ B^p om.

⁸ B^p sūram always.

⁹ Codd. abhirū.

posito āpādito paṭipādito¹ vaḁḁhito ti, sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho.

Abhigaḁḁam eti paṭisūram icchan ti, So gaḁḁanto uggaḁḁjanto abhigaḁḁjanto eti upeti upagacchati paṭisūram paṭipūrisam paṭisattum paṭimallam icchanto sādiyanto patthayanto pihayanto abhijappanto ti, abhigaḁḁam eti paṭisūram iccham.

Yen' eva so tena palehi sūrā² ti. Yen' eva so diṭṭhi-gatiko³ tena palehi³: ten' eva vaja⁴, tena gaccha, tena abhikkama⁵; so tuyham paṭisūro paṭipūriso paṭisattu paṭimallo ti, yen' eva so tena palehi sūra⁶.

Pubb' eva n' atthi yadidaḁ yudhāya ti. Pubb' eva bodhiyā mūle ye⁷ paṭisenikarā kilesā paṭilomakarā paṭikaṇṭakakarā⁸ paṭipakkhakarā, te n' atthi na santi na samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daḁḁhā. Yadidaḁ yudhāya ti yadidaḁ yuddhatthāya kalahatthāya⁹ bhaḁḁanattāya viggahatthāya vivādatthāya medhagatthāya ti' pubb' eva n' atthi yadidaḁ yudhāya. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho
abhigaḁḁam eti paṭisūram iccham,
yen' eva so tena palehi sūra,
pubb' eva n' atthi yadidaḁ yudhāya ti.

Ye diṭṭhim uggaḁḁha vivādiyanti¹⁰,
idaḁ eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti,
te tvam vadassū¹¹ na hi te 'dha atthi
vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā¹². 9.

¹ B^p S om.

²⁻³ Si na paleti.

⁵ B^p atikkamā.

⁸ B^p S paṭikaṇḁakarā.

¹⁰ B^p S vivāda^o.

¹² Si °kattā; B^p °katā; S °katvā.

² B^p S sūran ti.

⁴ Si vajja.

⁷ S ḁe 'va.

⁹ Si om.

¹¹ Codd. vadassu.

*Ye ditṭhim uggayha vivādiyanti*¹ ti. *Ye*² *dvāsaṭṭhiyā* ditṭhigatānaṃ³ aññataraññataraṃ ditṭhigatāṃ gaheṭvā³ uggahitvā gaṇhitvā³ parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā *vivādiyanti*¹, kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi⁴; kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpaṭipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ, pacchā avaca; pacchā vacanīyaṃ, pure avaca; adhi-cinnaṃ te viparāvattaṃ, āropitaṃ te vādo, niggahito si, cara, vādappamokkhāya nibbedhehi⁵ vā sace pahosī ti, ye ditṭhim uggayha vivādiyanti.

Idam eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti ti. Sassato loko, *idam eva saccam*, moghaṃ aññaṃ *ti vādiyanti* kathenti⁶ bhananti⁷ dīpayanti voharanti. Asassato⁸ loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammarāṇā, *idam eva saccam*, moghaṃ aññaṃ *ti vādiyanti* kathenti bhananti dīpayanti voharanti ti, *idam eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti*.

*Te tvaṃ vadassu, na hi te 'dha*⁹ *atthi vādamhi jāte paṭisenikatta* ti. *Te tvaṃ* ditṭhigatike *vadassu*¹⁰ vādena vādaṃ¹⁰ niggahena niggahaṃ, paṭikkammaṃ paṭikkammam, viśesena viśesaṃ, paṭivisesena paṭivisesaṃ, āvedhiyāya āvedhiyaṃ, nibbedhiyāya nibbedhiyaṃ, chedena chedaṃ, maṇḍalena maṇḍalaṃ; te tuyhaṃ paṭisūrā paṭipurisā paṭisattū paṭimallā ti te tvaṃ vadassu. Na hi te 'dha¹¹ atthi vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā ti: *vāde jāte sañjāte* nibbatte abhinibbatte pātubhūte ye¹² *paṭisenikattā*¹³ paṭi-

¹ B^p S vivāda°.

²⁻³ B^p dvāsaṭṭhiditṭhi°; S dvāsaṭṭhiṇaṃ ditṭhi°.

³⁻³ B^p S gaṇhitvā uggahitvā.

⁴ S jānāmi.

⁵ S nipajjehi.

⁶ S om.

⁷ S bhanenti here and below.

⁸ Si assassato as often.

⁹ B^p ca.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ Si om.

¹¹ Si om.; B^p S ca.

¹² B^p S ye 'va.

¹³ B^p °katā; S katvā.

lomakattā¹ patikaṇṭakakattā² paṭipakkhakattā³ kalaham kareyyum, bhaṇḍanam kareyyum, viggaham kareyyum, vivādam kareyyum, medhagam kareyyum, *te n' atthi na santi na samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā ti, te tvam vadassū na hi te 'dha atthi vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā⁴. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

*Ye diṭṭhim uggayha vivādiyanti,
idam eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti,
te tvam vadassu na hi te 'dha⁵ atthi
vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā⁶ ti.*

*Visenikatvā pana ye caranti
diṭṭhīhi diṭṭhim avirujjhamānā,
tesu tvam 'kim labhetho' Pasūra,
yesidha n' atthī param uggahitam. 10.*

Visenikatvā pana ye caranti ti. Senā vuccati mārasenā ; kāyaduccaritam mārasenā, vacīduccaritam mārasenā, manoduccaritam mārasenā, rāgo⁸ mārasenā, doso mārasenā, moho mārasenā, kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā macchariyam māyā sāṭheyyam thambho sārāmbho māno atimāno mado pamādo⁹ sabbe kilesā sabbe duccaritā⁹ sabbe darathā sabbe parilāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusala-bhisamkhārā mārasenā.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā :

** Kāmā te pathamā senā, dutiyārati vuccati*

. . . pe . . . jetvā ca labhate sukhan ti.

Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi sabbā ca mārasenā sabbe ca paṭisenikarā kilesā jītā¹⁰ ca parājītā ca¹⁰ bhaggā vipa-

* Sn. 486-489.

¹ B^p °katā ; S paṭilomam katvā.

² B^p °katā ; S paṭikkantam katvā.

³ B^p °katā ; S paṭipakkham katvā.

⁴ B^p °katā ; S katvā.

⁵ B^p S ca.

⁶ B^p °katā : S °katvā.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p kicca labhetha.

⁸ B^p S lobho.

⁹⁻⁹ S sabbakilesā, sabbaduccaritā.

¹¹⁻¹⁰ S om.

luggā¹ parammukhā; tena vuccanti² visenikatvā³ ye ti arahanto khīṇāsavā. Carantī ti caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti ti, visenikatvā pana ye caranti.

Diṭṭhihi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamāna ti. Yesam⁴ dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni pahināni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipas-saddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nānagginā daḍḍhāni; te diṭṭhihi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā⁵ aghaṭṭiyamānā⁶ appaṭihañ-ñamānā appaṭihatamānā ti, diṭṭhihi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā.

Tesu tvam ⁷*kiṃ labhetho*⁷ *Pasūrā*⁸ ti; tesu arahantesu khīṇāsavesu kiṃ labhetho paṭisūra⁹ paṭipurisa paṭisattu paṭimallā ti, tesu tvam kiṃ labhetho *Pasūra*¹⁰.

Yesidha n' atthī param uggahītan ti yesam arahantānaṃ khīṇāsavānaṃ idam paramam aggam seṭṭham vi-seṭṭham pāmokkham uttamam pavaran ti gahitam parāmaṭṭham¹¹ ajjhositam adhimuttam n'atthi na samvijjati¹² n' upalam-bhati¹²; pahīnam samucchinnam vūpasantaṃ paṭipassad-dham abhabbuppattikaṃ nānagginā daḍḍhan ti, yesidha n' atthī param uggahītam. Ten'aha Bhagavā:

Visenikatvā pana ye caranti
diṭṭhihi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā,
tesu tvam kiṃ labhetho *Pasūra*,
yesidha n'atthī param uggahītan ti.

Atha tvam pavitakkam¹³ āgamā
manasā diṭṭhigatāni cintayanto,
dhonena yugam¹⁴ samāgamā,
na hi tvam sakkhasi sampayātave¹⁵. 11.

¹ Si °luttā; S °laggā.

² B^v vuccati.

³ S visenimkatvā ti.

⁴ Si S tesam.

⁵ B^v S *ad.* ap(p)ativirujjhamānā.

⁶ B^v aghaṭṭi°; S *om.*

⁷⁻⁷ B^v *kiṃ labhetha here and below*; S *ki* labhetha.

⁸ S *pamsurā*.

⁹ B^v S *paṭisūram . . . patimallan* ti.

¹⁰ B^v *pasūram*.

¹¹ B^v S *ad.* abhinivīṭṭham.

¹² B^v S °anti.

¹³ B^v *savitakkam āgama, always*.

¹⁴ S *sugam māgama*.

¹⁵ S *sampasatave, below °passatave and °passātave*.

Atha tvaṇ paṭitakkam āgamā ti. Atha ti padasandhi padasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjana-silitṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, athā ti. Pavitakkam āgamā ti takkento¹ vitakkento¹ samkappento¹: Jayo nu kho me bhavissati, parājayo nu kho me bhavissati? katham niggaham karissāmi? katham paṭikammaṃ karissāmi? ²katham visesam karissāmi² katham paṭivisesam karissāmi? katham āvedhiyam karissāmi? katham nibbedhiyam karissāmi? katham chedam karissāmi? katham maṇḍalam karissāmi? ti evaṃ takkento vitakkento samkappento āgato 'si upāgato 'si sampatto 'si mayā saddhim samāgato 'sī ti, atha tvaṇ pavitakkam āgamā.

Manasā ditṭhigatāni cintayanto ti. Mano³ ti yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasam hadayaṃ paṇḍaram mano manāyatanam manindriyam viññānam viññāṇakkhandho, tajjā mano-viññānadhātu. Cittena ditṭhigatāni⁴ cinto vicinto; sassato loko ti vā, asassato loko ti vā . . . pe . . . n'eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammarāṇā ti vā ti, manasā ditṭhigatāni cintayanto.

Dhonena yugaṇ samāgamā, na hi tvaṇ sakkhasi sampajjātare ti. Dhonā⁵ vuccati paññā; yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi. Kimkāraṇā dhonā vuccati paññā? Tāya paññāya kāyaduccaritam dhutaṇ ca dhotaṇ ca sandhotaṇ ca niddhotaṇ ca . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Athavā sammāditṭhiyā micchāditṭhi⁶ ⁷dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca⁷ . . . pe . . . sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimutti dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca: athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe akusalā⁸, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Bhagavā imehi dhoneyyehehi dhammehi upeto samu-

¹ Si °anto.²⁻² Si om.³ See above.⁴ B^p S ditṭhim⁵ See above, p. 77.⁶ B^p S ad. sammāsaṅkappena micchāsaṅkappo.⁷⁻⁷ B^p S om.⁸ B^p kilesā.

peto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno¹ saman-
nāgato; tasmā Bhagavā dhono. So dhutarāgo dhutapāpo
dhutakilesa dhutaparilāho ti² dhono ti². Dhonena yugam
samāgamā na hi tvaṃ sakkhasi sampayātave ti. Pasūro
paribbājako na-ppaṭibalo dhonena Buddhena Bhagavatā
saddhim yugam samāgamā³ samāgantvā yugaggāham
gaṇhitum⁴ sākacchetum sallapitum sākaccham samāpajji-
tum. Tam kissa hetu? Pasūro paribbājako hīno nibhīno
omako lāmako jatukko⁵ paritto. So hi Bhagavā aggo ca
setṭho ca viseṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca pavaro ca. Yathā
saso na-ppaṭibalo mattenā mātaṅgena saddhim yugam
samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāham gaṇhitum; yathā
koṭṭhako na-ppaṭibalo sīhena migaraññā saddhim yugam
samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāham gaṇhitum; yathā
vacchako taruṇako dhenupako na-ppaṭibalo usabhena
balakkakunā⁶ saddhim yugam samāgamā samāgantvā
yugaggāham gaṇhitum; yathā dhamko na-ppaṭibalo garu-
lena venateyyena saddhim yugam samāgamā samāgantvā
yugaggāham gaṇhitum; yathā caṇḍālo na-ppaṭibalo raññā
cakkavattinā saddhim yugam samāgamā samāgantvā
yugaggāham gaṇhitum; yathā paṃsupisācako na-ppaṭibalo
Indena devaraññā saddhim yugam samāgamā samāgantvā
yugaggāham gaṇhitum; evam eva Pasūro paribbājako
na-ppaṭibalo dhonena Buddhena Bhagavatā saddhim
yugam samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāham gaṇhitum
sākacchetum sallapitum sākaccham samāpajjitum. Tam
kissa hetu? Pasūro paribbājako hīnapañño nihīnapañño
omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño parittapañño.
So hi Bhagavā mahāpañño puthupañño hāsapañño javana-
pañño⁷ tikkhapañño nibbedhikapañño⁸ paññāppabheda-
kusalo pabbhinnañño adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesāraj-
jappatto dasabaladhāri purisāsabho purisasīho purisanāgo

¹ B^p S sampanno.² Si om.³ B^p S samāgamam.⁴ S masitvā.⁵ B^p S chatukko *as usual*.⁶ Sic B^p Si; S calukkakunā (balakkatunā?).⁷ S om.⁸ S *ad.* javanapañño.

purisajāñño purisadhorayho anantañāṇo anantatejo anantayaso addho¹ mahaddhano dhanavā netā² vinetā anunetā saññāpetā³ nijjhāpetā pekkhatā⁴ pasāretā⁵. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā, asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō; maggānugā ca⁶ 'pan' assa etarahi⁶ sāvaka viharanti pacchā samannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā, utthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammasāmi⁷ tathāgato. N' atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātāṃ⁸ adiṭṭhāṃ aviditāṃ asacchikatāṃ aphasitāṃ⁹ paññāya; atitāṃ anāgatāṃ paccuppannāṃ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthāṃ āgacchanti; yaṃ kiñci neyyam¹⁰ nāma atthi¹¹ jānitabbam, attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko vā attho samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho gambhīro vā attho, gūḷho¹² vā attho paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā attho¹³, sabbāṃ taṃ anto buddhañāṇe parivattati. ¹⁴ Sabbāṃ kāyakammāṃ¹⁴ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivattati¹⁵, sabbāṃ vacīkammāṃ ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbāṃ manokammāṃ ñāṇānuparivattati. Atīte Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihatāṃ ñāṇāṃ, anāgate Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihatāṃ ñāṇāṃ, paccuppanne Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihatāṃ ñāṇāṃ.

Yāvatakaṃ neyyam tāvatakaṃ ñāṇāṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇāṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyam; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇāṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyam. Neyyam atikkamitvā ñāṇāṃ

¹ Codd. addho.

² S ninnetā.

³ B^p paññāpetā.

⁴ S upekkhetā.

⁵ B^p S pasādetā.

⁶⁻⁶ Si pana etarahi.

⁷ S dhammassāmi.

⁸ Si aññātā.

⁹ B^p S aphussitam.

¹⁰ S ñeyyam, throughout.

¹¹ B^p S ad. dhammāṃ.

¹² Codd. gūḷho.

¹³ Si om.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ S sabbakāya^o.

¹⁵ B^p ñāṇanu^o.

na-pparivattati¹, ñāṇam atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi, aññamaññāpariyantatṭhāyino te dhammā. Yathā dvinnam samuggapaṭalānam sammāphusitānam² hetṭhimam samuggapaṭalam uparimam nātivattati, uparimam samuggapaṭalam hetṭhimam nātivattati, aññamaññāpariyantatṭhāyino; evam eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṇ ca ñāṇaṇ ca aññamaññāpariyantatṭhāyino: yāvatakam neyyam tāvatakam ñāṇam, yāvatakam ñāṇam tāvatakam neyyam; neyyapariyantikam ñāṇam, ñānapariyantikam neyyam, neyyam atikkamitvā ñāṇam na-pparivattati³, ñāṇam atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññāpariyantatṭhāyino te dhammā.

Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇam pavattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākamkhaṭṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppadapaṭibaddhā, sabbasattesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇam pavattati; sabbesaṃ⁴ sattānam Bhagavā⁵ āsayam⁶ jānāti anusayam jānāti caritam jānāti adhimuttim jānāti, appara-jakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhābhābhābhā satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako⁷ sabrahmako⁷ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi⁸ pajā sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā antamaso timitimiṅgalam upādāya anto mahāsamudde⁹ parivattanti; evam eva sadevako loko samārako⁷ sabrahmako⁷ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi⁸ pajā¹⁰ sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhi antamaso garuḷam venateyyam upādāya¹¹ ākāśassa padese parivattanti¹², evam eva ye pi te Sāriputtasamāpaññāya¹³ te¹⁴ pi

¹ B^p na pavattati; S na-ppavattati.

² B^p sammāphuss^o; S sammāvass^o.

³ B^p S na-ppavattati.

⁵ S om. ⁶ B^p anusayam.

⁸ B^p sasamaṇa^o.

¹⁰ S pajāya.

¹² B^p S parivattati.

¹⁴ S yathā.

⁴ S ad. ca.

⁷ S ad. loko.

⁹ S ad. udakam.

¹¹ B^p ad. anto.

¹³ Si °samāpaññā.

Buddhaññāssa padese parivattanti. Buddhaññāṃ deva-manussānaṃ paññaṃ pharitvā abhibhavitvā¹ tiṭṭhati². Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapati-paṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipunā kataparappavādā vālavadhīrūpā vobhindantā³ maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhi-gatāni, te pañhe abhisamkharitvā abhisamkharitvā tathā-gatam upasamkamitvā pucchanti⁴ gūḷhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca⁴, kathitā⁵ ca visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā⁵ honti niddiṭṭhakāraṇā⁶ upakkhittakā⁷ ca. Te⁸ Bhagavato sam-pajjanti. Atha kho Bhagavā⁹ tattha atirocati¹⁰ yadidam paññāyā ti, dhonena yugam¹¹ samāgamā na¹¹ hi tvam sakkhasi sampayātave. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Atha tvam pavitakkam¹² āgamā
manasā diṭṭhigatāni cintayanto,
dhonena yugam samāgamā,
na hi tvam sakkhasi sampayātave ti.

AṬṬHAMO¹³ PASŪRASUTTANIDDESO¹⁴ NIṬṬHITO¹⁵.

¹ S *ad.* abhibhavitvā.

² B^p *ad.* yeva.

³ B^p S te bhindantā.

⁴⁻⁴ Si *om.*

⁵⁻⁵ S vajjikā ca dho pañca bhagavato.

⁶ S °kārakā.

⁷ S °khittatā.

⁸ S tenā (tena ?).

⁹ B^p *ad.* va ; S *ad.* ca.

¹⁰ S ārocati.

¹¹⁻¹¹ S samāgamaṇam.

¹² B^p sa^o (*as before*).

¹³ B^p S *om.*

¹⁴ S pasurasutti aṭṭhamo niddeso.

¹⁵ B^p S samatto.

NAVAMO¹ MĀGANDIYASUTTANIDDESO².

Disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiñ ca³ Rāgaṃ⁴
nāhosi chando api methunasmiṃ;
kim' ev' idaṃ muttakarīsapuñṇaṃ,
pādā pi naṃ samphusitaṃ na icche. 1.

*Disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiñ ca³ Rāgaṃ⁴ nāhosi chando api
methunasmiṃ ti Taṇhañ ca⁵ Aratiñ ca Rāgañ ca māradhītaro
disvā passitvā⁵, methunadhamme chando vā rāgo vā
pemaṃ vā nāhosi ti, disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiñ ca Rāgaṃ
nāhosi chando api methunasmiṃ.*

*Kim' ev' idaṃ muttakarīsapuñṇaṃ pādā pi naṃ sam-
phusitaṃ na icche ti kim' ev' idaṃ sarīraṃ⁶ muttapuñṇaṃ
karīsapuñṇaṃ semhapuñṇaṃ rudhirapuñṇaṃ⁷ aṭṭhisam-
ghātaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ⁸ rudhiramaṃsāvalepanaṃ
cammāvanaddhaṃ⁹ chaviyā paṭicchannaṃ chiddāva-
chiddaṃ ugghariṃ¹⁰ magghariṃ¹¹ kimisaṃghanisevitaṃ¹²
nānākalimalaparipūraṃ pādena akkamitaṃ na icchey-
yaṃ¹³. Kuto pana samvāso vā samāgamo vā ti, kim ev'*

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p māgaṇḍikasutti anukkati; S maggandiyasutta
ti anukkati.

³ S om.

⁴ S ad. ca.

⁵⁻⁵ S arapuñṇaṃ karīsapuñṇaṃ semhapuñṇaṃ.

⁶ Si om.; S ad. some words from the following
sentence.

⁷ B^p S ruhiraṃ^o.

⁸ S nahārus^o.

⁹ Sic Si r.l.; Si cammāvinaddhaṃ; B^p cammāvinan-
dhaṃ; S cammāvanandaṃ.

¹⁰ B^p S uggharantaṃ.

¹¹ B^p S paggharantaṃ.

¹² S ^osaghānisevitaṃ.

¹³ B^p S iccheyya.

idam muttakariṣapunnāṃ pādā pi naṃ samphusitūṃ na icche.

¹ Anacchariyañ ² c' etam manusso ³ yaṃ ⁴ dibbe kāme patthayanto mānussake kāme na iccheyya, mānussake vā kāme patthayanto dibbe kāme na iccheyya; yaṃ tvam ubho pi na icchasi, na sādīyasi na patthesi na pihesi nābhijappasi, kin te dassanam, katamāya tvam ⁵ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato? ti pucchati ⁶ ti¹.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiñ ca Rāgaṃ
nāhosi chando api methunasmiṃ;
kim' ev' idam muttakariṣapunnāṃ,
pādā pi naṃ samphusitūṃ na icche ti.

Etādisaṇ ce ratanam na icchasi⁷
nārim narindehi bahūhi patthitam,
diṭṭhigatam sīlavatānujīvitam⁸
bhavūpapattiñ ca vadesi kīdisam. 2.

Idam vadāmī ti na tassa hoti

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā
dhammesu⁹ niccheyya samuggahitam,
passaṇ¹⁰ ca diṭṭhisu anuggahāya
ajjhattasantim pacinam adassam. 3.

Idam vadāmī ti na tassa hoti ti. Idam vadāmī ti idam vadāmi, etam vadāmi, ettakam vadāmi, ettāvata vadāmi, ¹¹ idam diṭṭhigatam vadāmi ¹¹, sassato loko ti vā . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammarañā ti vā ti ¹². Na tassa hoti ti na mayham ¹³ ¹⁴ hoti ettāvata vadāmī ti na tassa ¹⁴ hoti ti, idam vadāmī ti na tassa hoti.

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² B^p aniccariyañ; S aniccayañ.

³ B^p mānusso.

⁴ B^p om.

⁵ B^p tvā.

⁶ S vuccati.

⁷ B^p icchati.

⁸ B^p sīlavatam nujivitam; S sīlabbatam nujivitam.

⁹ B^p S na ca dh^o.

¹⁰ B^p S sayañ.

¹¹⁻¹¹ S om.

¹² B^p S om.

¹³ S ad. na mayham.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ Si om.

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā tam brāhmaṇam nāmena ālapati. Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacanam ¹ . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti; yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā.

Dhammesu ² *niccheyya samuggahītan ti. Dhammesu* ³ *dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatesu. Niccheyyā ti nicchinitvā* ⁴ *vinicchinitvā* ⁵ *vicinitvā* ⁶ *pavicinitvā* ⁶ *tulayitvā tirayitvā* ⁷ *vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, odhiggāho* ⁸ *vilaggāho varaggāho* ⁹ *koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho: idaṃ saccam tacchaṃ tathaṃ* ¹⁰ *bhūtaṃ yāthavaṃ aviparittan ti gahitaṃ parāmatṭhaṃ abhinivittṭhaṃ ajjhositam adhimuttam n' atthi* ¹⁰ *na samvijjati n' upalabbhati; pahīnaṃ samucchinnam vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ nānaḥḥinnā daḍḍhaṃ ti* ¹¹, *dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitaṃ.*

Passaṇ ¹² *ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāyā ti diṭṭhīsu ādīnavam passanto diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi na parāmasāmi na* ¹³ *abhinivisāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā na parāmasitabbā na* ¹³ *abhinivisitabbā ti* ¹⁴, *evam pi passaṇ* ¹² *ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya. Athavā sassato loko, idaṃ eva saccam moghaṃ aṇṇaṃ ti diṭṭhigatam etaṃ, diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro* ¹⁴ *diṭṭhivisūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ sadukkaṃ savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ* ¹⁵ *saparilāhaṃ, na nibbidhāya* ¹⁶, *na virāgāya, na nirodhāya, na upasamāya, na abhiññāya, na sambodhāya, na nibbānāya samvattatī ti diṭṭhīsu ādīnavam passanto, diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, na abhinivisāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā na parāmasitabbā,* ¹⁷ *na abhinivisitabbā* ¹⁷ *ti, evam pi passaṇ* ¹² *ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya.*

¹ S *ad.* api ca.

² B^p na ca dh°; S na dh°.

³ S *ad.* ti (°sū ti).

⁴ S nicchinditvā.

⁵ Si vinicch'itvā; S *om.*

⁶ S *om.*

⁷ Si *om.*

⁸ S odisaggāho.

⁹ S para°.

¹⁰ B^p S *ad.* na santi.

¹¹ S *ad.* na ca.

¹² B^p S sayaṇ.

¹³ B^p S nābhi° here and below.

¹⁴ S °kantāraṃ, here and below, p. 6, 1.

¹⁵ S upāyāsaṃ.

¹⁶ S nibbidā.

¹⁷⁻¹⁷ S anabhi°.

Asassato¹ loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, tam jīvaṃ tam sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, hoti tathāgato paraṃmaranā, na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaranā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃmaranā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti diṭṭhigatam etam diṭṭhigahaṇam diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivisūkāyikam² diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisamyojanam sadukkham savighātam sa-upāyāsam sapaṇilāham, na nibbidhāya³, na virāgāya, na nirodhāya, na upasamāya, na abhiññāya, na sambodhāya, na nibbānāya samvattatī ti diṭṭhisu⁴ ādinavam passanto, diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, na abhinivisāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, na abhinivisitabbā ti, evam pi passaṇ⁵ ca diṭṭhisu anuggahāya. Athavā imā diṭṭhiyo evam-gahitā evam-parāmatṭhā evam-gatikā⁶ bhavissanti⁷ evam-abhisamparāyā ti diṭṭhisu ādinavam passanto, diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, na abhinivisāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, na abhinivisitabbā ti, evam pi passaṇ⁵ ca diṭṭhisu anuggahāya. ⁸ Athavā imā diṭṭhiyo nirayasamvattanikā⁹ ⁸ tiracchānayonisamvattanikā pīṭṭhivisayasamvattanikā ti diṭṭhisu ādinavam passanto diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, nābhinivisāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, nābhinivisitabbā ti, evam pi passaṇ¹⁰ ca diṭṭhisu anuggahāya.

Athavā imā diṭṭhiyo aniccā saṃkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā ti diṭṭhisu ādinavam passanto diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, nābhinivisāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, nābhinivisitabbā ti¹¹, evam pi¹¹ passaṇ¹⁰ ca diṭṭhisu anuggahāya.

¹ B^p S *prefix* athavā sassato loko.

² B^p S °visukam.

³ S nibbidāya.

⁴ S idam.

⁵ B^p S sayañ.

⁶ B^p S °gahitā.

⁷ Si bhavanti; S vasanti.

⁸⁻⁸ S *om. down to the second following* athavā.

⁹ Si niriya°.

¹⁰ B^p sayañ.

¹¹ S *om.*

*Ajjhattasantim*¹ *pacinaṃ adassan ti* ²*ajjhataṃ santim*²,
ajjhataṃ rāgassa santim, *dosassa santim*, *mohassa santim*,
kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya mac-
*chariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa*³ *thambhassa sārambhassa*
*mānassa atimānassa madassa*⁴ *pamādassa sabbakilesānaṃ*
sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ sabbaparilāhānaṃ
*sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbakusalābhisamkhārānaṃ santim*⁵
vūpasantim nibbutim paṭipassaddhim.

*Pacinaṃ*⁶ *ti pacinanto vicinanto*⁷ *pavicinanto*⁸ *tula-*
yanto tirayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto. Sabbe
*samkhārā aniccā ti pacinanto*⁹ *vicinanto pavicinanto*⁷
tulayanto tirayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto.
 Sabbe *samkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā ti*¹⁰ . . .
pe . . . yam kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ tam niro-
*dhadhammaṃ ti pacinanto vicinanto pavicinanto*⁷ *tula-*
yanto tirayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto.

*Adassan ti adassaṃ adakkhim*¹¹ *passim*¹² *paṭivijjhin*¹³
*ti, ajjhattasantim pacinaṃ adassaṃ*¹⁴. Ten āha Bhagavā:

Idaṃ vadāmi ti na tassa hoti

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā

dhammesu¹⁵ *niccheyya samuggahitaṃ,*

*passaṇ*¹⁶ *ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya*

ajjhattasantim pacinaṃ adassan ti.

Vinicchayā yāni pakappitāni,

iti Māgandiyō

*te ve*¹⁷ *muni brūsi anuggahāya,*

ajjhattasantī ti yam etaṃ atthaṃ

kathaṃ nu dhīrehi paveditaṃ tam. 4.

¹ S °sandhi here and below.

²⁻² Si om.

³ B° sādheyyassa.

⁴ Si sadassa.

⁵ S ad. upasandhi (= upasantim).

⁶ B° santim p°.

⁷ S om.

⁸ S pacinanto.

⁹ Si om.

¹⁰ B° S ad. pacinanto vicinanto pavicinanto and om. pe.

¹¹ S adukhi.

¹² B° apassim ; S om.

¹³ S pativijjhan

¹⁴ S ad. vā.

¹⁵ B° S na ca dh°.

¹⁶ B° S sayaṇ.

¹⁷ S ce.

Vinicchayā yāni pakappitāni ti. *Vinicchayā*¹ vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni diṭṭhivinicchayā². *Pakappitāni* ti kappitā³ abhisamkhatā saṅghapitā ti pi pakappitā. Athavā aniccā samkhatā paticcasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā⁴ nirodhadhammā vipariṇāmadhammā ti pi pakappitā ti, vinicchayā yāni pakappitāni.

Iti Māgaṇḍiyo ti. *Iti* ti padasandhi⁵ . . . pe . . . padānupubbatā-m-etam, itī ti⁶.

Te ve munī brūsi anuggahāya ajjhattasanti ti⁷ *yam etam atthan* ti⁷. *Te ve* ti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati nāpaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni ti. *Anuggahāyā* ti. Diṭṭhīsu ādinavaṃ passanto diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, nābhinivisāmi⁸ ti paggaṇhāsi⁹. *Ajjhattasanti* ti ca bhaṇasi. *Yam etam atthan* ti *yam* paramatthan ti, *te*² *ve*² *munī brūsi anuggahāya, ajjhattasanti*¹⁰ ti *yam etam attham*.

Kathaṃ nu dhīrehi paveditan tan ti. *Kathan*¹¹ *nū* ti¹¹ samsayapucchā¹² vimatipucchā dvelhakapucchā anekam-sapucchā¹³. *Evam nu kho*,¹⁴ *na nu kho*, *kin nu kho*¹⁴, *kathaṃ nu kho* ti, *kathaṃ nu*⁸.

Dhīrehī ti¹⁵ paṇḍitehi paññavantehi buddhimantehi nānihi vibhāvīhi medhāvīhi. *Paveditan* ti veditaṃ paviditaṃ¹⁶ ācikkhitaṃ desitaṃ paññapitaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ

¹ Si vinicchayāni.

² Si om.

³ B^p S *ad.* pakappitā.

⁴ B^p °dhammāni.

⁵ B^p S *om.* pe *and ad.* padasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā.

⁶ B^p S *ad.* Māgaṇḍiyo ti tassa brāhmaṇassa nāmaṃ samkhā samaññatti vohāro. *Iti Māgaṇḍiyo* ti.

⁷⁻⁷ S *om.*

⁸ S *om.*

⁹ B^p S *om.* *and ad.* ca bhaṇasi.

¹⁰ S *ad.* ti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p *om.*

¹² B^p padasaṃ.

¹³ S *ad.* kiṃ nu kho.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ S *om.*

¹⁵ S *ad.* dhīrehi.

¹⁶ S *om.*

vivaritam¹ vibhajitam² uttānikatam pakāsitan ti, katham
nu dhīrehi paveditan tam. Ten āha Bhagavā³:

Vinicchayā yāni pakappitāni,
iti Māgandīyo
te ve munī brūsi anuggahāya,
ajjhattasanti ti yam etam attham
katham nu dhīrehi⁴ paveditan tam⁴?

Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiya na ñānena,
Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā
sīlabbatenā pi na sūddhim āha
adiṭṭhiyā assutiya⁵ aññānā⁶
asīlatā abbatā⁷ no pi tena,
ete ca nissajja anuggahāya
santo anissāya bhavam na jappe⁸. 5.

Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiya na ñānena ti. Diṭṭhena pi
suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim pari-
muttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na
voharasi. Sutena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim
muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na
bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. ⁹Diṭṭhasutena pi
suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim pari-
muttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na
voharasi⁹. Ñānena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim
muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na
bhaṇasi¹⁰, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, na diṭṭhiyā na
sutiya na ñānena.

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā tam brāhmaṇam nāmena ālapati.
Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacanam . . . pe . . . sacchikā
paññatti, yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā.

¹ B^p vivaraṭam; S vivatam.

² B^p S vibhattam.

³ B^p ad. brāhmaṇo.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p paveditatam; S paveditan ti.

⁵ S asutiya.

⁶ S aññana.

⁷ S abhabbatā here and below.

⁸ S jappeyya.

⁹⁻⁹ S om.

¹⁰ S bhaṇesi as often.

Silabbatenā pi na suddhim āhā ti silena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi¹, na dīpayasi² na voharasi³. Vattena⁴ pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. Silabbatenā⁵ pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, silabbatenā pi na suddhim āha.

Adiṭṭhiyā assutiya⁶ añāna⁷ asīlatā abbatā⁸ no pi tenā ti. Diṭṭhi pi icchitabbā, dasavattukā sammādiṭṭhi: atthi dinnam, atthi yittham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samanabrahmaṇā sammaggatā⁹ sammāpaṭi-pannā, ye imaṇi ca¹⁰ lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam¹¹ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti ti.

Savanam pi icchitabbam: parato ghoso, suttaṃ geyyam veyyakaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam¹² jātakam abbhutadhammam¹³ vedallam.

Nānam pi icchitabbam: kammassakatam¹⁴ nānam saccānulomikam¹⁵ nānam abhiññā nānam samāpattiñānam¹⁶.

Silam pi icchitabbam: pātimokkhasamvaro¹⁷.

Vattam pi icchitabbam: aṭṭha dhutaṅgāni, ārañṇikaṅgam pīṇapātikaṅgam paṃsukūlikaṅgam tecīvarikaṅgam sapa-dānacārikaṅgam khalupacchābhattikaṅgam nesajjikaṅgam yathāsanthatikaṅgam.

Adiṭṭhiyā assutiya¹⁸ añāna¹⁹ asīlatā abbatā²⁰ no pi tenā

¹ S bhaṇasi ti.

²⁻² S om.

³ Si vattenā.

⁴ B^p S silabbatena.

⁵ S asutiya.

⁶ S aññānā.

⁷ S abhabbatā.

⁸ B^p samaggatā; S sammāgatā.

⁹ S om.

¹⁰ Si om.

¹¹ S iti uttakam.

¹² Codd. abbhūtadh°.

¹³ Si S °kata°.

¹⁴ Si °anulomika°.

¹⁵ S samāpattiya n°.

¹⁶ S ad. pi.

¹⁷ B^p S asutiya.

¹⁸ S aññana.

ti na pi ¹ sammāditṭhimattena, na pi ¹ ² savanamattena, na pi ² ñānamattena, na ³ pi ³ sīlamattena, na ³ pi ³ vattamattena ajjhattasantipatto hoti, na pi vinā etehi dhammehi ajjhattasantim pāpunāti; api ca sambhārā ime dhammā honti ⁴ ajjhattasantim pāpunitum adhigantum plusitum ⁵ sacchikātun ti, aditṭhiyā assutiya ⁶ aññā ⁷ a-īlatā abbatā no pi tena.

Ete ca nissajja ⁸ *anuggahāya* ti ete ⁹ kaṇhapakkhikānam ¹⁰ dhammānam samugghātato pahānam icchitabbam. Tedhātukesu kusalesu ³ dhammesu atammayatā ¹¹ icchitabbā. Yato kaṇhapakkhikā ¹² dhammā samugghātapahānena pahinā honti ucchinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tedhātukesu ca kusalesu dhammesu atammayatā ¹³ hoti. Ettāvatā pi na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati. Athavā na ³ gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, nābhinivisitabbā ti, evam pi ete ca ¹⁴ nissajja anuggahāya. Yato ¹⁵ taṇhā ca ditṭhi ca ¹⁶ māno ca pahinā honti, ucchinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā ¹⁷, ettāvatā pi na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, evam pi ete ca nissajja anuggahāya. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisamkhāro ca ¹⁸ āpeñjābhisamkhāro ca ¹⁸ pahinā honti, ucchinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, ettāvatā pi na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, evam pi ete ca nissajja anuggahāya.

Santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe ti. *Santo* ti rāgassa santattā ¹⁹ santo, dosassa santattā santo, mohassa santattā

1--1 S °matenāpi.

³ S om.

⁵ B^p phassitum; S assitum.

⁷ S aññāna.

⁹ B^p ete ti; S etehi.

¹¹ S ākampakamyathā.

¹³ B^p akammayatā; S akammakam yathā.

¹⁴ S na.

¹⁶ B^p S om.

¹⁹ B^p S samitattā throughout.

2--2 S sevanamattenāpi.

⁴ S hoti.

⁶ S asutiya.

⁸ S nisajja.

¹⁰ S °pakkhiyānam.

¹² S °pakkhiyā.

¹⁵ B^p S ad. ca.

¹⁸⁻¹⁸ S om.

santo, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabba-kilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ sabbapari-lāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattū santo¹ vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo.

Anissāyā ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Taṇhānissayaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhinissayaṃ paṭinissajjitvā, cakkhum anissāya, sotam anissāya, ghānaṃ anissāya, jivham anissāya, kāyaṃ anissāya, manam anissāya, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam gaṇam āvāsam lābham yasam paṣamsam sukham cīvaram piṇḍa-pātam senāsanam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram kāmādhātum rūpadhātum arūpadhātum kāmabhavam rūpabhavam arūpabhavam saññābhavam asaññābhavam nevasaññānāsaññābhavam ekavokārabhavam catuvokārabhavam pañcavokārabhavam atitam anāgatam paccuppannam diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme² anissāya aṅgaṇhitvā aparāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, santo anissāya.

Bhavaṃ na jappe ti kāmabhavam na jappeyya, rūpabhavam na jappeyya, arūpabhavam na jappeyya,³ na pajappeyya³, na abhijappeyyā ti, santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyaṃ na ñānena,

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā

sīlabbatena pi na suddhim āha

adiṭṭhiyā assutiyaṃ⁴ aññānā⁵

asīlatā abbatā no pi tena,

ete⁶ ca nissajja anuggahāya

santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe ti.

¹ B^p *ad.* upasanto.

² S *om.*

³⁻³ S *om.*

⁴ S *asutiyaṃ as usual.*

⁵ S *aññānā as usual.*

⁶ S *ad.* na.

No ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na
ñāṇena

iti Māgandiyo

sīlabbatenā pi ¹na suddhim¹ āha

adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā² aññānā³

asīlatā abbatā⁴ no pi tena,

maññām⁵ aham momuham eva dham-
mam,

diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhim. 6.

No ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena ti diṭṭhiyā pi
suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim⁶ n' āha⁶, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi,
na voharasi⁷. Sutena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim
muttim vimuttim parimuttim⁸ n' āha, na kathesi, na
bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi⁸. Diṭṭhasutena pi
suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim⁶ muttim vimuttim parimuttim⁶ n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na
voharasi⁶. Ñāṇena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim
muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na
bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, no ce kira diṭṭhiyā
na sutiyā na ñāṇena.

Iti Māgandiyo ti. Iti ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . ⁸ anu-
pubbatā-m-etam, itī ti⁸. Māgandiyo ti tassa brāhmaṇassa
nāman⁹ ti, iti Māgandiyo⁹.

Sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āhā ti sīlena pi suddhim
visuddhim parisuddhim¹⁰; vattena¹¹ pi suddhim visuddhim
parissuddhim¹⁰ sīlabbatenā pi suddhim visuddhim pari-
suddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi,
na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, sīlabbatenā pi na
suddhim āha.

¹⁻¹ PTS visuddhim.

³ S aññānā as usual.

⁵ PTS maññe-m-aham.

⁷ Si ad. na.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p S om. and ad. pe.

¹¹ B^p S vatena.

² S asutiyā as usual.

⁴ S appathā.

⁶⁻⁶ S om.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S om.

¹⁰ B^p S ad. pe.

Adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā aññāṇā asīlatā abbatā¹ no pi tenā ti diṭṭhi pi icchitabbā ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, savanam pi icchitabbān ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, ñāṇam pi icchitabbān ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, ²sīlam pi icchitabbān ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, vattam pi icchitabbān ti evaṃ bhaṇasi². Na sakkosi ekamsena anujānitum, na sakkosi ekamsena paṭikkhipitum ti, adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā aññāṇā asīlatā abbatā no pi tena.

³*Maññām' ahaṃ³ momuham eva dhamman ti momūha-* dhammo ayaṃ tuyhaṃ bāladhammo⁴ aññādhhammo⁵ amarāvikkhepadhammo⁶ ti evaṃ ⁷maññāmi, evaṃ ⁷jānāmi, evaṃ ājānāmi, ⁸evaṃ paṭivijjhāmi⁹ ti, maññām' ahaṃ momuham eva dhammam.

Diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhin ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti, diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti; ¹⁰asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammarāṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti ti¹⁰, diṭṭhiyā¹¹ eke paccenti suddhin. Ten' āha so brāhmaṇo:

No ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā ¹²na ñāṇena¹²

iti Māgandiyo

sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āha

diṭṭhiyā assutiyā aññāṇā

asīlatā abbatā no pi tena,

maññām' ahaṃ momuham eva dhammam,

diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhin ti.

¹ S appatā.

²⁻² B^p S om.

³⁻³ S maññāmanam (= maññe-m-ahaṃ?).

⁴ B^p ad. mulhadhammā.

⁵ S aññāṇadh^o.

⁶ S amaravikkhedh^o.

⁷⁻⁷ S om.

⁸ B^p ad. evaṃ vijānāmi, evaṃ paṭivijānāmi; S ad. evaṃ vijānāmi.

⁹ Si paṭivijjhānāmī; B^p ?; S paṭivijjhāmī.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p om. ¹¹ Si om. ¹²⁻¹² Si aññāṇena; S aññāṇeṇa.

Diṭṭhīsu¹ nissāya anupucchamāno
 Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā
 samuggahītesu pamoham² āgā
 ito ca nāddakkhi anum pi saññam,
 tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsi. 7.

Diṭṭhīsu nissāya anupucchamāno ti. Māgandiyo brāhmaṇo diṭṭhiṃ nissāya diṭṭhiṃ pucchati, lagganam nissāya lagganam pucchati, bandhanam nissāya bandhanam pucchati, palibodham nissāya palibodham pucchati. *Anupucchamāno* ti punappunam pucchati ti, diṭṭhīsu nissāya anupucchamāno.

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā tam brāhmaṇam nāmena ālapati *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanam . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā.

Samuggahītesu pamoham³ āgā ti yā⁴ diṭṭhi tayā gahitā parāmatthā abhinivīṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā; tay'⁵ eva tvaṃ diṭṭhiyā mūlho 'si, pamūlho⁶ sammūlho⁷, moham āgato 'si, pamoham āgato 'si, sammoham āgato 'si, andhakāram pakkhanto 'si ti, samuggahītesu pamoham⁸ āgā.

Ito ca nāddakkhi anum pi saññan ti. Ito ajjhattasantito vā paṭipattito⁹ vā dhammadesanato vā, yuttasaññam¹⁰ vā pattasaññam¹⁰ vā¹¹ lakkaṇasaññam vā, kāraṇasaññam vā ṭhānasaññam vā¹² na paṭilabhasi¹²; kuto ñāṇan? ti, evam pi ito ca nāddakkhi anum pi saññam. Athavā aniccā vā aniccasaññānulomam vā, dukkham vā⁶ dukkhasaññānulomam vā, anattam vā anattasaññānulomam vā, saññuppadamattam vā saññānimittam¹³ vā na⁶ paṭila-

¹ S ditthusu; PTS diṭṭhiñ ca.

² S sammoham.

³ S amoham.

⁴ B^p ad. sā.

⁵ Si tass'.

⁶ S om.; B^p ad. 'si.

⁷ B^p S ad. 'si.

⁸ S amoham.

⁹ B^p paṭipadāto; S paṭipadato.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S om.

¹¹ B^p S om. here and below three times.

¹²⁻¹² S nappaṭilabhati.

¹³ B^p sañjānimittam; S sañjāninamattam.

bhasi, kuto ñāṇaṇ? ti, evaṃ pi ito ca nāddakkhi aṇuṃ pi saññaṃ.

Tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsi ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccaṃyā taṃnidānā. Momūha-dhammato bāladhammato mūladhammato añānadhammato amarāvikkhepadhammato dahāsi passasi dakkhasi olokesi nijjhāyasi upaparikkhasi ti, tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsi. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Diṭṭhisu nissāya anupucchamāno

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā

samuggahītesu pamohaṃ āgā

ito ca nāddakkhi aṇuṃ pi saññaṃ,

tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsi ti.

Samo viśesī uda vā nihīno

yo maññaṭī, so vivadetha tena,

tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno¹

samo viśesī ti na tassa hoti. 8.

Samo viśesī uda vā nihīno yo maññaṭī so vivadetha tenā ti. Sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā, nihīno² 'ham asmī ti vā yo maññaṭī, so tena mānena, tāya diṭṭhiyā, tena³ vā puggalena, kalaham kareyya, bhaṇḍanam kareyya, viggaham kareyya, vivādam kareyya, medhagam kareyya : Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, aham imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi ; kim tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmī sammāpaṭipanno, sahitam⁴ me, asahitan⁵ te, pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, adhiciṇṇaṃ te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, niggahito⁶ tvam asi⁶; cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, samo viśesī uda vā nihīno yo maññaṭī, so vivadetha tena.

¹ S adhikammamāno (= avikappamāno).

² B^p S hīno.

³ S te.

⁴ S pahitam.

⁵ S asahitan.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p 'si ; S om.

*Tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno*¹ *samo vīsesī ti na tassa hotī* ti. Yass' *etā tisso vidhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā, nānagginā dadḍhā, so tīsu vidhāsu na kampati*², *na vikampati*³; *avikampamānassa*⁴ *puggalassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā, nihīno*⁵ *'ham asmī ti vā, na tassa hotī ti, na mayham hotī ti, tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno samo vīsesī ti na tassa hotī. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Samo vīsesī uda vā nihīno
yo maññatī, so vivadetha tena,
*tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno*⁶
samo vīsesī ti na tassa hotī ti.

Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya?
musā ti vā so vivadetha kena?
yasmim samam visamam vā pi n'
atthi,
sa kena vādam paṭisaṃyujeyya? 9.

Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyyā? ti. *Brāhmaṇo ti sattannam dhammānam bāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . . anissito*⁷ *tādi pavuccati*⁸ *sa brahmā ti*⁹. *Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya?* ti. *Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, moghamaññan ti brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya, kiṃ katheyya, kiṃ bhaṇeyya, kiṃ dīpayeyya*¹⁰, *kiṃ vohareyya, asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammarañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya, kiṃ katheyya, kiṃ bhaṇeyya, kiṃ dīpayeyya, kiṃ vohareyyā?* ti¹¹, *saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya?*

Musā ti vā so vivadetha kenā? ti. *Brāhmaṇo mayham va saccam, tuyham musā ti kena mānena, kāya diṭṭhiyā, kena vā puggalena kalahaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanam kareyya,*

¹ S avippamāno (= avikappamāno).

² S kappati.

⁴ S avikappamānassa.

⁶ S avikappamāno.

⁸ B^p S pavuccate.

¹⁰ S dīpayeyya.

³ S vikappati.

⁵ B^p S hīno.

⁷ B^p asito ; S āsito.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p om. ; S sabbrahmā.

¹¹ S om.

viggahaṃ kareyya, vivādaṃ kareyya, medhagaṃ¹ kareyya :
na² tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . .
nibbedhehi³ vā sace pahosī? ti, musā ti vā so vivadetha
kena?

Yasmiṃ samaṃ visamaṃ vā pi n' atthi ti. *Yasmin*² ti²
yasmim puggale⁴ arahante khīṇāsave. Sadiso 'ham asmī
ti māno n' atthi, seyyo 'ham asmī ti atimāno n' atthi,
hīno 'ham asmī ti omāno n' atthi⁵, na samvijjati, n'
upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭi-
passaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ṇānagginā daddhan ti,
yasmim samaṃ visamaṃ vā pi n' atthi.

Sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujeyyā? ti so kena mānena
kāya ditṭhiyā, kena vā puggalena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujeyyā⁶
paṭiphareyya⁷, kalahaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya,
viggahaṃ kareyya, vivādaṃ kareyya, medhagaṃ kareyya :
na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . .
nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī? ti, sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃy-
ujeyyā⁸? Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya?

musā ti vā so vivadetha kena?

yasmim samaṃ visamaṃ vā pi n' atthi,

sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujeyyā? ti.

Okam pahāya aniketasāri

gāme⁹ akubbaṃ muni santhavāni¹⁰

kāmehi ritto apurekkharāno¹¹

kathaṃ na¹² viggayha janena kayirā? 10.

¹ S medhakam, *always*.

² S *om*.

³ S nibbedhena (*l. 17 nibbedhehi*).

⁴ Si *om*.

⁵ B^p S *ad. na santi*.

⁶ B^p S paṭisaññojeyya.

⁷ B^p paṭibaleyya; S paṭivareyya.

⁸ B^p paṭisaññojeyya; S paṭisaṃñojeyya.

⁹ Si kāme *here and below*.

¹⁰ B^p sandavāni; S sandhavāni.

¹¹ Si apurakkharāno.

¹² Si *nu*.

* Atha kho Hāḷindakāni¹ gahapati yen' āyasmā Mahā-kaccāno ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi; ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Hāḷindakāni gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: Vuttam idaṃ bhante Kaccāna² Bhagavatā Aṭṭhakavaggike³ Māgandiyapaṇhe⁴:

Okam pahāya aniketasāri
gāme⁵ akubbaṃ muni santhavānī⁶
kāmehi ritto, apurekkharāno
kathaṃ na⁷ viggayha janena kayirā⁸ ti.

Inassa nu kho bhante Kaccāna⁹ Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ¹⁰ attho vitthārena datṭhabbo^{10?} ti.—Rūpadhātu kho gahapati viññānaṃ oko, rūpadhāturaḡavinibandhaṃ¹¹ ca pana viññānaṃ okasāri¹² ti vuccati¹³. Vedanādhātu kho gahapati, saññādhātu kho gahapati, saṃkhāradhātu kho gahapati viññānaṃ oko, saṃkhāradhāturaḡavinibandhaṃ¹⁴ ca pana viññānaṃ okasāri ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati okasāri hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati anokasāri¹⁵ hoti? Rūpadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando, yo rāgo, yā nandi, yā tanhā, ye upāyupādāna¹⁶ cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, te tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ¹⁷

* S. iii, 9.

¹ B^p Hāḷiddakāni, throughout; Sam. iii, 9 has Hāḷiddikāni.

² S kaccāyana, here and below. Wanting in Sam.

³ Si aṭṭhavaggike.

⁴ B^p māgaṇḍikapapaṇha; S māgaṇḍikapahena.

⁵ Si S kāme.

⁶ B^p S as above.

⁷ Si nu.

⁸ B^p karirā.

⁹ S kaccāyanaṃ.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S Sam. vitthārena attho.

¹¹ S °vinividdhaṃ.

¹² S okassāri here and below twice.

¹³ S om.

¹⁴ Si om. °rāga°; S has °yāna°.

¹⁵ S akassāri.

¹⁶ S upādāna.

¹⁷ B^p anabhāvaṃ katā throughout.

gatā āyatim¹ anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato anokasārī ti vuccati. Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati, saññādhātuyā kho gahapati, saṃkhārādhātuyā kho gahapati, viññāṇādhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando, yo rāgo, yā nandi, yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adāṭṭhānābhini-
vesānusaṃyā, te tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālā-
vatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā;
tasmā tathāgato anokasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati
anokasārī hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati niketasārī² hoti? Rūpanimittaniketasāravini-
bandham³ kho gahapati niketasārī⁴ ti vuccati. . Saddanimittagandhanimittarasanimittaphoṭṭhabbanimittadhammanimittaniketasāravini-
bandham⁵ kho gahapati niketasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati niketasārī
hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati aniketasārī⁶ hoti? Rūpanimittaniketasāravini-
bandhā⁷ kho gahapati tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anup-
pādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato aniketasārī ti vuccati. Saddanimittagandhanimittarasanimittaphoṭṭhabbanimittadhammanimittaniketasāravini-
bandhā⁸ kho gahapati tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ
gatā āyatim⁹ anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato aniketasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati aniketasārī hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati gāme¹⁰ santhavajāto¹¹ hoti?

¹ S āyati as often.

² S nigedaso.

³ Si rūpanimittaketāsāravini-bandhā; B^p rūpanimittaketāvisāravini-bandhā; S rūpanimittaniketāvisāravini-bandham.—In Sam. B has °niketāvisāra° always.

⁴ S nigetaso.

⁵ S °nikesavisādavini-bandham.

⁶ S aketaso.

⁷ S °vini-bandham; B^p same reading as above, n. 3.

⁸ B^p °niketāvisāravini-bandhā; S °niketāvisārivini-bandhā.

⁹ S āyati as often.

¹⁰ Si kāme, as above and below.

¹¹ B^p sandhavaj°; S santaj°, here and below.

Idha gahapati ekacco¹ gihihi² samsaṭṭho viharati, sahanandī sahasokī, sukhitesu sukrito, dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā voyogam āpajjati. Evaṃ kho gahapati gāme santhavajāto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti? Idha gahapati³ bhikkhu gihihi⁴ asamsaṭṭho⁵ viharati, na sahanandī, na sahasokī, na sukhitesu sukrito, na dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu na attanā voyogam āpajjati. Evaṃ kho gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati kāmehi⁶ aritto⁷ hoti? Idha gahapati ekacco⁸ kāmesu avitārāgo⁹ hoti avitachando¹⁰ avitapemo¹¹ avitapipāso¹² vitaparilāho¹³ vitatanho¹³, evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi aritto¹⁴ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati kāmehi ritto¹⁵ hoti? Idha gahapati¹⁶ bhikkhu kāmesu vītārāgo hoti vītachando¹⁷ vītapemo¹⁷ vītapipāso¹⁷ vitaparilāho¹⁷ vitatanho¹⁷; evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati purekkharāno¹⁹ hoti? Idha gahapati ekaccassa²⁰ evaṃ hoti: evaṃrūpo siyaṃ²¹ anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha nandim samanvāgameti²²; evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evamsañño siyaṃ, evamsamkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha nandim samanvāgameti²²; evaṃ kho gahapati purekkharāno²³ hoti.

¹ B^p S *ad.* bhikkhu (*om.* in Sam.).

² S gihi (= gihi as B in Sam.).

³ B^p S *ad.* ekacco (*om.* in Sam.).

⁴ S gihinam.

⁵ S samsaṭṭho.

⁶ S gāmehi.

⁷ S aditto.

⁸ B^p S *ad.* bhikkhu.

⁹ S vītārāgo.—Sam. has avigata° throughout.

¹⁰ S avigatachando.

¹¹ B^p avigatapemo; S *om.*

¹² B^p avigatapipāso; S *om.*

¹³ B^p S avigata°.

¹⁴ S alitto.

¹⁵ S ditto, here and below.

¹⁶ B^p S *ad.* ekacco.

¹⁷ B^p S vīgata°.

¹⁸ S *ad.* hoti.

¹⁹ S surah° (= purak°).

²⁰ B^p S *ad.* bhikkhuno.

²¹ S siyā sometimes.

²² B^p S samannāneti.

²³ S purak°.

Kathañ ca gahapati apurekkharāno¹ hoti? Idha gahapati ekaccassa² evaṃ hoti: evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti³, ⁴tattha nandim⁴ na⁵ samanvāgameti⁶, evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsamkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha⁷ nandim⁸ na⁹ samanvāgameti⁶; evaṃ kho gahapati apurekkharāno hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati katham viggayha janena kattā hoti? Idha gahapati ekacco evarūpim¹⁰ katham kattā hoti: na tvam imam dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe¹¹ . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti; evaṃ kho gahapati katham viggayha janena kattā hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati katham na viggayha janena kattā hoti? Idha gahapati ekacco na evarūpim katham kattā hoti: na tvam imam dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti; evaṃ kho gahapati katham na viggayha janena kattā hoti. Iti kho gahapati yan taṃ vuttam Bhagavatā Aṭṭhakavaggike Māgaṇḍikapañhe :

Okam pahāya aniketasāri
gāme akubbaṃ muni santhavānī¹²
kāmehi ritto¹³ apurekkharāno
katham na viggayha janena kayirā¹⁴ ti.

¹ S apurak°.

² B^p S *ad.* bhikkhuno.—Sam. (*except* S) *has* na evaṃ hoti.

³ B^p *ad.* na.

⁴⁻⁶ S *om.*

⁵ S *om.*

⁶ B^p S samannāneti.

⁷ B^p *ad.* na.

⁸ S nandi.

⁹ B^p S *om.*

¹⁰ B^p S evarūpi *here and below.*

¹¹ B^p and Sam. *om.* pe and have the text in full : ahaṃ imam dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvam imam dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpaṭipatino; sahitam me, asahitam te; pure vacaniyaṃ pacchā avaca; pacchā vacaniyaṃ pure avaca; adhiciṇṇam te viparāvattam; āropito te vādo, niggahito 'si; cara vādapamokkhāya.

¹² B^p sandhavāni; S santavāni, *as above and below.*

¹³ S ditto.

¹⁴ B^p kāriyā.

Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa
evam vitthārena attho¹ datṭhabbo². Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Okam pahāya aniketasāri
gāme akubbam muni santhavānī
kāmehi ritto apurekkharāno
katham³ na viggayha³ janena kayirā⁴ ti.

Yehi vivitto vicareyya loke,
na tāni uggayha vadeyya⁵ nāgo:
elambujam⁶ kaṇṭhakavārijam⁷ yathā
jalena paṇkena c' anūpalittam,
evam munī santivado⁸ agiddho
kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto. 11.

Yehi vivitto vicareyya loke ti. Yehi ti yehi⁹ ditṭhi-
gatehi. Vivitto ti kāyaduccaritena vitto¹⁰ vivitto¹¹ paviv-
vitto, vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena rāgena . . .
pe¹² . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi¹³ vitto¹⁴ vivitto
pavivitto¹². Vicareyyā ti careyya vihareyya iriyeyya
vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyya. Loke ti manussaloke
ti, yehi vivitto vicareyya loke.

Na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo ti. Nāgo ti āgum na
karotī ti nāgo ; na gacchatī ti nāgo, nāgacchatī ti
nāgo.

Katham āgum na karotī ti nāgo? Āgu vuccanti pāpakā
akusalā dhammā samkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkha-
vipākā āyatim jātijarāmaranīyā.

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p S ad. ti.

³⁻³ S aviggayha.

⁴ B^p kāriyā ; S kasira.

⁵ S careyya.

⁶ S elampujam.

⁷ B^p kaṇṭhaka° ; S kabbakarījam.

⁸ PTS santivādo.

⁹ Si om.

¹⁰ B^p ritto ; S ditto (=ritto).

¹¹ S pavivitto ti.

¹² S om.

¹³ S sabbakusalasamkhārā[b]hisamkārena.

¹⁴ B^p S ritto.

*Āgum na karotī ti kiñci loke,
 Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā,
 sabbasamyoge¹ visajja bandhanāni
 sabbattha na sajjati vimutto,
 nāgo tādi vuccate² tathattā³ ti⁴;

evam āgum na karotī ti, nāgo⁵.

Katham na gacchatī ti nāgo⁶? Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati; na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati; evam na gacchatī ti nāgo.

Katham nāgacchatī ti nāgo? Sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese na puneti, na pacceti, na paccāgacchati; sakadāgāmimaggena anāgāmimaggena arahattamaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese na puneti, na pacceti, na paccāgacchati; evam nāgacchatī ti nāgo.

Na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo ti. Nāgo na tāni diṭṭhi-gatāni⁶ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhini-visitvā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpayeyya vohareyya⁷: sassato loko⁸ asassato loko⁸ . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammarāṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpayeyya vohareyyā ti, na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo.

Elambujam kaṇṭakavāriyam⁹ yathā jalena paṇkena c' anūpalittan ti. Elam vuccati udakam. ¹⁰ Ambu vuccati udakam¹⁰. Ambujam vuccati padumam. Kaṇṭako¹¹ vuc-

* Sn. 522; cf. A. iii, 345.

¹ S sabbasaññogavisajjanānibbatanani.

² S pavuccate.

³ S tamsattā.

⁴ B^p om.

⁵ Si om.

⁶ S ad. nagā (= nāgo?).

⁷ S ad. ti.

⁸ B^p S om.

⁹ B^p kaṇṭhaka°; S kaṇḍaka°.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S om.

¹¹ B^p S kaṇṭhako.

cati kharadaṇḍo ¹. *Vāri* vuccati udakam. *Vārijaṃ* ² vuccati padumam *vārijaṃ* ³ *vārisambhavam* ⁴. *Jalam* vuccati udakam. *Paṇko* vuccati kaddamo. *Yathā* padumam *vārijaṃ* ⁵ *vārisambhavam* *jalena* ca *paṇkena* ca *na* *limpati*, ⁶ *na* *samlimpati* ⁶, ⁷ *n'* *upalimpati* ⁷, *alittam* *asamlittam* *anupalittan* *ti*, *elambujam* *kaṇṭakavārijaṃ* *yathā* *jalena* *paṇkena* *c'* *anupalittam*.

Evam *muni* *santivado* *agiddho* *kāme* *ca* *loke* *ca* *anūpalitto* *ti*. *Evan* *ti* *opammasampaṭipādanā* ⁸. *Muni* *ti* *monam* *vuccati* *ñānam* . . . *pe* . . . *saṅgajālam* *aticca* *so* *muni*. *Santivado* *ti* *santivādo* *muni* *tānavādo* *leṇavādo* *saranavādo* ⁹ *accutavādo* *amatavādo* *nibbānavādo* *ti*, *evam* *muni* *santivado*.

Agiddho *ti*. *Gedho* *vuccati* *tanhā*; *yo* *rāgo* *sārāgo* . . . *pe* . . . *abhijjhā* *lobho* *akusalamūlam*. ¹⁰ *Yassa* *so* ¹⁰ *gedho* *pahīno* *samucchinno* *vūpasanto* *paṭipassaddho* *abhabbuppattiko* *ñānagginā* *daḍḍho*, *so* *vuccati* *agiddho*. *So* *rūpe* *agiddho*, *sadde* *gandhe* *rase* *phoṭṭhabbe* *kule* ¹¹ *gaṇe* *āvāse* *lābhe* *yase* *pasamsāya* *sukhe* *civare* *piṇḍapāte* *senāsane* *gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāre* *kāmadhātuyā* *rūpadhātuyā* *arūpadhātuyā* *kāma* *bhave* *rūpa* *bhave* *arūpa* *bhave* *saññā* *bhave* *asaññā* *bhave* *nevasaññā* *nāsaññā* *bhave* ¹² *ekavokārabhave* *caturvokārabhave* *pañcavokārabhave* *atīte* *anāgate* *paccuppanne* *diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu* *dhammesu* *agiddho* *agadhito* *amucchito* ¹³ *anajjhopanno* ¹⁴ *vītagedho* ¹⁵ *cattagedho* *vantagedho* *muttagedho* ¹⁶ *pahīnagedho* *paṭinissatṭhagedho* *vītarāgo* ¹⁷ *cattarāgo* *vantarāgo* *mutta-*

¹ S khara.² S vāri.³ B^p S om.⁴ S vārisabha.⁵ Si om.⁶⁻⁶ B^p om.⁷⁻⁷ B^p na palimpati.⁸ B^p opammampatipādānam.⁹ B^p S ad. abhayavādo.¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S yass' eso.¹¹ S kusale.¹² S nevasaññābhave nāsaññābhave.¹³ S samucchito.¹⁴ S anajjhāpanno.¹⁵ B^p S ad. vītagedho.¹⁶ S om.¹⁷ B^p S ad. vīgatarāgo.

rāgo¹ pahīnarāgo paṭinissatṭharāgo² nicchāto³ nibbuto⁴ sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, evaṃ muniṃ santivado agiddho.

*Kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto*⁵ ti. *Kāma* ti udānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesa kāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti⁶ vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti⁶ kilesakāmā. *Loke* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. *Lepo*⁷ ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. Muni taṇhālepam pahāya, diṭṭhilepam paṭinissajjitvā, kāme ca loke ca na limpāti, na saṃlimpāti⁸, n'⁹ upalimpāti, alitto asaṃlitto anupalitto nikkhanto nissatṭho¹⁰ vippamutto visamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, evaṃ muniṃ santivado¹¹ agiddho kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto.

Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Yehi vivitto careyya¹² loke,
na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo :
elambujam kaṇṭakavārijam yathā
jalena paṇkena c' anūpalittam,
evaṃ muniṃ santivado agiddho
kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto ti.

Na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiya
sa mānam eti, na hi tammayo¹³ so,
na kammunā¹⁴ no pi sutena neyyo
anūpanīto sa¹⁵ nivesanesu. 12.

*Na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā sa mānam eti ti. Nā ti paṭikkhepo. Vedagū ti. Vedo*¹⁶ vuccati catūsu maggesu

¹ S *ad.* vinṇarāgo.

³ S nijjhāto.

⁵ B^p anuppalitto.

⁷ B^p S lepā.

⁹ B^p S na upa°.

¹¹ S santavādo.

¹³ S kammayo.

¹⁵ S so.

² S paṭippassaddharāgo.

⁴ S *om.*

⁶ S vuccati.

⁸ B^p S palimpāti.

¹⁰ S nissatṭho.

¹² S vicareyya.

¹⁴ S kammanā.

¹⁶ B^p S vedā.

ñānam, paññā paññindriyam paññābalaṃ dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgo vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammādiṭṭhi. Tehi vedehi jātijarāmarañassa antagato ¹ antappatto koṭigato koṭippatto pariyantagato pariyantappatto vosānagato vosānappatto tānagato tānappatto leṇagato leṇappatto saraṇagato saraṇappatto abhayagato abhayappatto accutagato accutappatto ² amatagato ¹ aṇatappatto nibbānagato nibbānappatto. Vedānam vā antaṃ gato ti vedagū, ¹ vedehi vā antagato ti vedagū¹, sattannaṃ vā dhammānaṃ viditattā vedagū, sakkāyadiṭṭhi viditā hoti, vicikicchā viditā hoti, silabbataparāmāso ³ vidito hoti, ¹ rāgo vidito hoti, doso vidito hoti, moho vidito hoti¹, māno vidito hoti, vidit' assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā⁴.

*Vedāni viceyya⁵ kevalāni

Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā

samañānaṃ ⁶ yāni p' atthi⁶ brāhmaṇānaṃ

sabbavedanāsu vītarāgo

sabbaṃ vedam aticca vedagū so ti⁷.

Na diṭṭhiyā ti. Tassa dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni⁸ abhabbupattikāni ñānagginaṃ daḍḍhāni; so diṭṭhiyā na yāyati, na nīyyati, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati⁹; na pi taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ sārato pacceti, na⁷ paccāgacchatī ti, na vedagū diṭṭhiyā.

Na mutiyā ¹⁰ sa mānaṃ eti¹⁰ ti¹¹. Mutarūpena¹² vā paṇaḥhosena vā¹³ mahājanasammutiya vā na¹¹ mānaṃ

* Sn. 529.

¹⁻¹ S om.

² B^p om.

³ Si silabbatta^o.

⁴ B^p S jarāmarañiyā.

⁵ S viniceyya.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p yāni-d-atthi?; S yāni vatti.

⁷ Si om.

⁸ S passaḍḍhāni.

⁹ B^p saṃhariyyati.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S om.; Si sa mānetī.

¹¹ S om.

¹² S mutir^o.

¹³ S ad. yo.

eti¹, na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisatī ti, na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā sa mānam eti.

Na hi tammayo so ti na² tanhāvasena diṭṭhivasena tammayo hoti tapparamo³ tapparāyano³. Yato tanhā ca diṭṭhi ca māno ca⁴ pahinā⁵ honti⁶ ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā⁷ āyatim anuppādadhammā, ettāvata na tammayo hoti, na tapparamo⁸, na tapparāyano ti⁹, na hi tammayo so.

Na kammunā no pi sutena neyyo ti. Na kammunā¹⁰ ti puññābhisamkhārena vā apuññābhisamkhārena vā āpeñjābhisamkhārena vā na yāyati, na niyyati¹¹, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati¹² ti, na kammunā. No pi sutena neyyo ti sutasuddhiyā vā paraghosena vā mahājanasammutiya vā na yāyati, na niyyati¹³,¹⁴ na vuyhati¹⁴, na saṃhariyati¹² ti, na kammunā no pi sutena neyyo.

Anūpanīto¹⁵ sa¹⁶ nivesanesū ti. Upayo¹⁷ ti dve upayā, tanhupayo ca diṭṭhupayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam tanhupayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhupayo. Tassa tanhupayo pahīno, diṭṭhupayo paṇinissatṭho, tanhupayassa pahinattā, diṭṭhupayassa paṇinissatṭhattā, so nivesanesu anupanīto anupalitto anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissatṭho¹⁸ vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasa viharatī ti, anūpanīto sa nivesanesu.

¹ B^p S neti.

² Si S om.

³ S tamp°, here and below.

⁴ B^p c' assa ?

⁵ S sampahinā.

⁶ S hoti.

⁷ B^p anabhāvaṃkatā ; S anabhavakagatā.

⁸ S ad. hoti.

⁹ B^p S ad. sa mānam eti.

¹⁰ S ad. pi.

¹¹ S niyyati.

¹² B^p saṃhariyati.

¹³ S niyyati.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^p Si om.

¹⁵ B^p anuppanīto, here and below.

¹⁶ S so.

¹⁷ B^p upāyā.

¹⁸ S nissatṭha as always.

Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā
sa mānam eti, na hi tammayo so,
na kammunā no pi sutena neyyo
anūpanīto sa nivesanesū ti.

Saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā¹,
paññāvimuttassa na santi mohā:
saññañ² ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesum³,
te ghaṭṭayantā⁴ vicaranti⁵ loke. 13.

Saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā ti yo samathapubbaṅgamam ariyamaggam bhāveti, tassa ādito upādāya ganthā vikkhambhitā honti; arahattappatte⁶, arahato ganthā ca mohā ca nīvaraṇā ca kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihimsāsaññā diṭṭhisaññā ca⁷ pahīnā honti, ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā⁸ āyatim⁹ anuppādadhammā ti, saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā.

*Paññāvimuttassa*¹⁰ na santi mohā ti yo vipassanāpubbaṅgamam ariyamaggam bhāveti, tassa ādito upādāya mohā vikkhambhitā honti; arahattappatte⁶, arahato mohā ca ganthā ca nīvaraṇā ca kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihimsāsaññā diṭṭhisaññā ca¹¹ pahīnā honti, ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā ti, paññāvimuttassa¹⁰ na santi mohā.

*Saññañ ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesum te ghaṭṭayantā*¹² *ricaranti*¹³ loke ti ye saññaṃ gaṇhanti, kāmasaññaṃ byāpādasaññaṃ vihimsāsaññaṃ, te saññāvasena ghaṭṭenti samghaṭṭenti⁷. Rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi

¹ B^p S gandhā as always.

² Si paññañ.

³ S aggaheyyum, later aggahesum.

⁴ S ghaṭṭamānā as B^p below.

⁵ Si vivadanti, later vicaranti.

⁶ B^p arahattapatte; S arahatte matte.

⁷ Si om.

⁸ B^p S anabhāvaṃkatā as often.

⁹ S āyati.

¹⁰ S saññāv°.

¹¹ Si S om.

¹² B^p S ghaṭṭamānā.

¹³ Si vivadanti; S caranti.

khattiyehi vivadanti; ¹ brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti¹; gahapati pi gahapatīhi vivadanti; mātā pi puttena vivadati; putto pi mātārā vivadati; pitā pi puttena vivadati; putto pi pitarā vivadati; bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati; ² bhaginī pi bhaginiyā vivadati²; bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati; bhaginī pi bhātarā vivadati; sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Te tattha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā añña-maññaṃ pāṇi pi upakkamanti, leḍḍūhi³ pi upakkamanti⁴, satthehi pi upakkamanti⁵. Te⁶ tattha maraṇam pi nigacchanti, maraṇamattam pi dukkham. Ye diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti: sassato loko ti vā . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, te⁷ diṭṭhivasena ghaṭṭenti samghaṭṭenti⁸. Satthārato⁹ satthāraṃ ghaṭṭenti; dhammakkhānato dhammakkhānaṃ ghaṭṭenti; gaṇato¹⁰ gaṇaṃ ghaṭṭenti, diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhiṃ ghaṭṭenti, paṭipadāya paṭipadaṃ ghaṭṭenti, maggato maggaṃ ghaṭṭenti. Athavā te⁶ vivadanti¹¹, kalaham karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ karonti: na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe¹² . . . nibbedhehi vā. sace pahosī ti. Tesam abhisamkhārā appahinā; abhisamkhārānaṃ appahinatta, gatiyā¹³ ghaṭṭenti, niraye ghaṭṭenti, tiraccānāyoniyā ghaṭṭenti, pittivīsaya¹⁴ ghaṭṭenti, manussaloke ghaṭṭenti, devaloke ghaṭṭenti, gatiyā gatiṃ upapattiyā upapattim paṭisandhiyā paṭisandhiṃ bhavena bhavaṃ¹⁵, saṃsārena saṃsāraṃ² vaṭṭena vaṭṭaṃ² ghaṭṭenti¹⁶, ghaṭṭentā caranti viharanti¹⁷ iriyanti¹⁸ vattenti pārenti¹ yapenti yāpenti¹. Loke ti apāyaloke¹⁹ manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke¹⁰ āyatanaloke ti, saññaṇṇa²⁰

1-1 S om.

2-2 Si om.

3 S daṇḍehi.

4 S ukkamanti; B^p ad. daṇḍehi pi.

5 S ukkamanti.

6 S om.

7 B^p S ad. te.

8 Si S om.

9 B^p sattharatho.

10 S ad. ti.

11 B^p S vippavadanti.

12 S tvam.

13 S ghatijā.

14 S petti^o.

15 S bhavanam.

16 B^p samghaṭṭenti; S ghaṭṭenti.17 B^p ad. vacaranti (= vicar^o).

18 S iriyenti.

19-19 B^p pe.

20 S sayaṇ.

ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesum te ghaṭṭayantā¹ vicaranti
loke. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Saññāvirattassa² ³ na santi³ ganthā,
paññāvimuttassa⁴ na santi mohā :
saññañ ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesum,
te ghaṭṭayantā¹ vicaranti loka ti.

NAVAMO⁵ MĀGANDĪYASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO⁶.

¹ B^p S ghaṭṭamānā.

²⁻³ S om.

⁵ B^p S om.

² S saññāvimuttassatta.

⁴ S saññā^o.

⁶ B^p S samatto navamo.

DASAMO¹ PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESO².

Kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo upasanto ti
vuccati,
tam me Gotama pabrūhi pucchito
uttamam naram. 1.

Kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo upasanto ti vuccati ti. ³ *Kathaṃdassī* ti³ kiḍisena⁴ dassanena samannāgato, kiṃsaṇṭhitena⁵ kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā⁶ ti, kathaṃdassī. *Kathaṃsīlo* ti kiḍisena⁷ sīlena samannāgato, kiṃsaṇṭhitena⁸ kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā ti, kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo. *Upasanto ti vuccati* ti santo⁹ vūpasanto⁹ nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti vuccati⁹ pavuccati kathiya¹⁰ bhaṇiya⁹ dīpayati vohariya¹¹. *Kathaṃdassī* ti⁹ ¹² adhipaṇṇam pucchati¹². *Kathaṃsīlo* ti adhiśīlam pucchati. *Upasanto* ti adhicitam pucchati¹³ ti, kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo upasanto ti vuccati.

Tam me Gotama pabruhi ti. *Tan* ti yaṃ pucchāmi, yaṃ yācāmi, yaṃ ajjhesāmi¹⁴, yaṃ pasādemī. *Gotamā* ti so nimmito Buddhā Bhagavantam gottena ālapati.

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p atha purābhedasutti-anukkaṭi; S subhēdasuttaniddeso vuccati.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁴ B^p kiṃdisena; S karisena.

⁵ S °saṃkhitena.

⁶ S paṭibhavenā.

⁷ B^p kiṃdisena.

⁸ B^p S ad. upasanto.

⁹ S om.

¹⁰ B^p kathiyy°.

¹¹ B^p vohariyy°; S vohareyyā ti.

¹²⁻¹² S adhipaṇṇam vuccati.

¹³ S vuccati.

¹⁴ S ad. yaṃ passāmi.

Pabrūhi ti brūhi ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivara¹ vibhaja² uttānīkarohi pakāsehi ti, tam me Gotama pabrūhi.

Pucchito uttamaṃ naran ti. *Pucchito* ti puṭṭho pucchito yācito ajjesito pasādito. *Uttamaṃ naran* ti aggamaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ³ uttamaṃ pavaram⁴ naran ti, pucchito uttamaṃ naram. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Kathamdassi kathamāsi upasanto ti vuccati,
tam me Gotama pabrūhi pucchito uttamaṃ naran ti.

Vitatanho purā bheda⁵ ti⁶ Bhagavā
pubbam antam anissito
vemajjhe n' upasamkheyyo, tassa n'
atthi purekkhatam⁶. 2.

*Vitatanho purā bheda⁷ ti⁸ Bhagavā ti⁸ purā kāyassa bheda⁷, purā attabhāvassa bheda⁷, purā kalevarassa nikkhepa⁹, purā jīvitindriyassa upacchedā, vitatanho viga-tatanho cattatanho vantatanho muttatanho pahīnatano paṭinissatṭhatanho vitarāgo vigatarāgo cattarāgo¹⁰ vanta-rāgo¹¹ pahīnarāgo paṭinissatṭharāgo nicchāto¹² nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā¹³ viha-ratī ti¹³. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanam. Api ca bhagga-rāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggaditṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako¹⁴ ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā, bhaji vibhaji paṭi-vibhaji¹⁵ dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā, bhavānam antakaro ti Bhagavā, bhāvitakāyo⁸ ti Bhagavā⁸, bhāvitasīlo bhāvi-tacitto bhāvitapañño¹⁶ ti Bhagavā¹⁶. Bhaji vā Bhagavā*

¹ S vivarāhi.

² S vimokkham.

⁵ Si iti. ⁶ B^p pura^o.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S om.

¹⁰ S ad. ti.

¹² S nijjhāto.

¹⁴ B^p S bhaggatanho.

¹⁵ B^p pavibhaji; S paṭibhaji.

² S vibhajehi.

⁴ S paramam.

⁷ S bhedo.

⁹ S bhedanik^o.

¹¹ B^p S ad. muttarāgo.

¹³⁻¹³ B^p S viharati.

¹⁶⁻¹⁶ S om.

araññavanapatthāni¹ pantāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭi-sallānasārūpāni² ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā cīvara-piṇḍapātasesenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisilassa adhiccittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā catunnam jhānānam catunnam appamaññānam catunnam arūpasamāpattinān ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannam vimokkhānam aṭṭhannam abhibhāyatanānam navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattinān ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā dasannam saññābhāvanānam³ dasannam kasīpasamāpattinam ānāpānasatisamādhissa⁴ asubhasamāpattiya⁴ ti⁴ Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam catunnam iddhippādānam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā dasannam tathāgatabalānam catunnam vesārajānam catunnam paṭisambhidānam channam abhiññānam channam buddhadhammānan ti Bhagavā. *Bhagavā* ti n' etam nāman mātaraṁ katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātaraṁ katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na ñātisālohithehi katam, na samanabrāhmaṇehi katam, na devatāhi katam, vimokkhantikaṁ etam Buddhānam Bhagavantānam bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññānassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti, yadidaṁ Bhagavā ti, vītatanho purā bheda ti Bhagavā.

Pubbam antam anissito ti pubbanto⁵ vuccati atīto addhā; atītaṁ addhānam ārabha taṇhā pahinā hoti, diṭṭhi paṭinissatṭhā, taṇhāya pahinattā diṭṭhiyā paṭinissatṭhattā, evam pi⁶ *pubbam antam*⁶ *anissito*. Athavā evamrūpo ahoṣim atītaṁ addhānan ti, tattha nandiṁ na samanvāgameti⁷. Evamvedano ahoṣim, evamsañño ahoṣim,

¹ S araññe vanapattāni.

² B^p S °ruppāni.

³ B^p paññā°.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p °pattinatthi (= °pattinā ti).

⁵ S *ad.* ti.

⁶⁻⁶ Si pubbantam.

⁷ B^p S samannāneti.

evaṃsaṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ, evaṃviññāno ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti, tattha¹ nandiṃ na samānvāgāmeti², evaṃ pi³ pubbaṃ antaṃ³ anissito. Athavā iti me cakkhu⁴ ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti, tattha na⁵ chandaṛāgaṇaṭṭhi-baddhaṃ⁶ hoti viññānaṃ; na chandaṛāgaṇaṭṭhi-baddhaṭṭā viññānaṃssa na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto⁶, evaṃ pi pubbaṃ antaṃ anissito. Iti me sotā ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti, iti me ghānaṃ ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti⁷ gandhā ti, iti me jivhā ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti⁷ rasā ti, iti me kāyo ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti phoṭṭhabbā ti, iti me mano ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti dhammā ti, tattha na⁵ chandaṛāgaṇaṭṭhi-baddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ, na chandaṛāgaṇaṭṭhi-baddhaṭṭā viññānaṃssa, na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evaṃ pi pubbaṃ antaṃ anissito. Athavā yān'⁸ assu tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakathitakīlītāni⁹ na tad assādeti, na taṃ nikāmeti, na ca teṇa pavittim¹⁰ āpajjati, evaṃ pi pubbaṃ antaṃ anissito.

Vemajjhe n' upasaṃkheyyo ti vemajjhe¹¹ vuccati paccuppanno addhā; paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabha taṇhā pahīnā hoti, diṭṭhi paṇinissatṭhā, taṇhāya pahīnattā diṭṭhiyā paṇinissatṭhattā ratto ti n' upasaṃkheyyo,¹² dutṭho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo¹², mūlho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, vinibandho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, parāmatṭho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo,¹³ vikkhepagato ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, anitṭhāgato¹⁴ ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, thāmagato ti n' upasaṃkheyyo; te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā gatiyā n' upasaṃkheyyo¹³, nerayiko ti vā, tiracchānāyoniko ti vā, pittivisaṃyiko ti vā, manusso¹⁵ ti vā, devo ti vā,

¹ S *ad.* tattha.

³⁻³ Si pubbantam *throughout*.

⁵ S *om.*

⁷ S *ad.* me.

⁹ B^p S hasitalapitakīlītāni.

¹¹ B^p S vemajjham.

¹³⁻¹³ S *om.*

¹⁵ S manussayoniko.

² B^p S samannāneti.

⁴ B^p cakkhum.

⁶ S abhinando.

⁸ B^p S yāni.

¹⁰ B^p S vittim.

¹²⁻¹² Si *om.*

¹⁴ B^p anitṭhāgato.

rūpī ti vā, arūpī ti vā, saññī ti vā, asaññī ti vā, nevasaññī¹ nāsaññī ti vā. So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi, yena saṃkhaṃ² gaccheyyā ti, vemajjhe n' upasaṃkheyyo.

Tassa n' atthi purekkhatan ti. Tassā ti arahato khinā-savassa. Purekkhāro³ ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tassa⁴ taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro paṭinissatṭho, taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā diṭṭhipurekkhārassa paṭinissatṭhattā, na taṇhaṃ vā diṭṭhiṃ vā purato⁵ katvā carati, na taṇhādhaḥjo, na taṇhāketu, na taṇhādhipateyyo, na diṭṭhidhaḥjo, na diṭṭhiketū, na diṭṭhādhipateyyo, na taṇhāya vā diṭṭhiyā vā parivārito caratī ti, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi purekkhatam. Athavā evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgameti⁶, evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evamsañño siyaṃ, evamsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgameti⁶, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi purekkhatam. Athavā iti me cakkhu siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati, cetaso appanidhānapaccayā⁷ na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto⁸, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi purekkhatam. Iti me sotam siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti saddā⁹ ti; iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti gandhā ti; iti me jivhā siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rasā ti; iti me kāyo siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti¹⁰ phoṭṭhabbā ti; iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti¹⁰ dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati, cetaso appanidhānapaccayā¹¹ na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi purekkhatam. Athavā

¹ S *ad.* ti vā.

³ B^p S purekkhārā.

⁵ S pureto.

⁷ S appadhāna°.

⁹ Si saddhā.

¹¹ S appanidhānaṃp°.

² S saṅkhyam.

⁴ Si *om.*

⁶ B^p S samannāneti.

⁸ S abhinando.

¹⁰ S *ad.* me.

imināham¹ silena² vā vattena² vā tapena vā brahmācariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññatāro vā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati, na tadabhinandanto, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi purekkhataṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Vītataṃho purā bheda ti Bhagavā

pubbam antaṃ anissito

vemajjhe n' upasaṃkheyyo, tassa n' atthi purekkhataṃ ti.

Akkodhano asantāsī, avikatthī³ akukkucō⁴,

mantābhānī anuddhato, sa ve vācāyato⁵ munī. 3.

Akkodhano asantāsī ti. Akkodhano ti hi⁶ kho vuttaṃ, api ca kodho tāva vattabbo⁷. Dasah' ākārehi kodho jāyati: anattaṃ me carī⁸ ti kodho jāyati, anattaṃ me caratī ti kodho jāyati, anattaṃ me carissatī⁹ ti kodho jāyati, piyassa me manāpassa anattaṃ acarī ti, anattaṃ caratī ti, anattaṃ carissatī ti¹⁰ kodho jāyati¹⁰, appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acarī ti, atthaṃ caratī ti, appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ carissatī ti kodho jāyati, atthāne vā pana kodho jāyati. Yo evarūpo cittassa āghāto, ¹¹paṭighāto paṭighaṃ paṭinirodho^{12 11} kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso cittassa, byāpatti manopadoso kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattaṃ doso dussanā dussitattaṃ byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattaṃ virodho paṭivirodho¹³ caṇḍikkam assuropo¹³, anatta-manatā cittassa; ayaṃ vuccati kodho.

¹ S om.

²⁻² B^p va vatena; S om.

³ B^p avikattī; S akatti.

⁴ B^p S akukkucō throughout.

⁵ S vācāya so. ⁶ B^p yaṃhi.

⁷ S daṭṭhabbo.

⁸ S acarī.

⁹ S acariyatī.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ Si om.

¹¹⁻¹¹ S vividhaṃ virodho.

¹² B^p paṭivirodho.

¹³⁻¹³ S caṇḍikassaropo.

Api ca kodhassa adhimattaparittatā veditabbā. Atthi kañci¹ kālaṃ kodho cittāvilakaranamatto hoti, na ca tāva mukhakulānavikulāno² hoti. Atthi kañci³ kālaṃ⁴ kodho mukhakulānavikulānamatto hoti, na ca tāva hanusañcopano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho hanusañcopanamatto hoti, na ca tāva pharusavācanicchāraṇo⁵ hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho pharusavācanicchāraṇamatto⁶ hoti, na ca tāva disāvidisaṃ anuvilokano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho⁶ disāvidisaṃ anuvilokanamatto⁶ hoti, na ca tāva daṇḍasatthaparāmasano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho daṇḍasatthaparāmasanamatto hoti, na ca tāva daṇḍasattha-abbhukkirano⁷ hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho daṇḍasattha-abbhukkiranamatto⁸ hoti, na ca tāva daṇḍasattha-abhinipātano⁷ hoti. Atthi kañci⁹ kālaṃ kodho daṇḍasattha-abhinipātanamatto¹⁰ hoti, na ca tāva chinda-vicchindakarano¹¹ hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho chinda-vicchindakaranamatto¹¹ hoti, na ca tāva sambhañjana-paribhañjano¹² hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho sambhañjanaparibhañjanamatto¹² hoti, ¹³ na ca tāva aṅgam-aṅgāpakaḍḍhano¹⁴ hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho aṅgam-aṅgāpakaḍḍhanamatto hoti, na ca tāva jīvitapanāsano¹⁵ hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho jīvitapanāsanamatto¹⁶ hoti, na ca tāva sabbacāgaparicāgasanṭhito¹⁷ hoti. Yato kodho parapuggalaṃ ghātetvā attānam ghāteti; ettāvataḥ kodho¹⁸ paramussadagato paramavepullapatto¹⁸ hoti. ¹⁹ Yass' eso¹⁹ kodho pahino samucchinnno vūpasanto

¹ B^p S kiñci *and below*.

² S mukhakumkulānavikulānamatto.

³ B^p S kiñci.

⁴ S kāle *and below*.

⁵ B^p pharusavacamaṃ nic°.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S disāvidisānu°.

⁷ B^p S daṇḍasatthamaṃ a°.

⁸ B^p daṇḍasatthamaṃ a°.

⁹ B^p S kiñci.

¹⁰ B^p °pātanamatto.

¹¹ B^p S chinnavichinna°.

¹² B^p S °palibhañj°.

¹²⁻¹³ S om.

¹⁴ B^p aṅgamangamp°.

¹⁵ B^p jīvitāvoropano.

¹⁶ B^p jīvitāvoropanamatto.

¹⁷ B^p °paricchāgāya saṇṭhito.

¹⁸ S °vephullampatto.

¹⁹⁻¹⁹ B^p S yassa so.

paṭipassaddho abhābuppattiko ñānagginā daḍḍho, so vuccati akkodhano. Kodhassa pahīnattā akkodhano, kodhavatthussa pariññātattā akkodhano, kodhahetussa ucchinnattā¹ akkodhano ti, akkodhano.

Asantāsi ti. Idh' ekacco tāsī hoti uttāsī parittāsī. So tasati uttasati paritasati² bhāyati santāsam āpajjati: kulam vā na labhāmi, gaṇam vā na labhāmi, āvāsam vā na labhāmi, lābham vā na labhāmi, yasam vā na labhāmi, pasamsam vā na labhāmi, sukham vā na labhāmi, cīvaram vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātāmaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsanam vā na labhāmi³, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākam⁴ vā na labhāmi, appaññāto 'mhī ti⁵.

Idha bhikkhu asantāsi hoti anuttāsī aparittāsī. So na tasati, na uttasati, na paritasati, na bhāyati, na santāsam⁶ āpajjati: kulam vā na labhāmi, gaṇam vā na labhāmi, āvāsam vā na labhāmi, lābham vā na labhāmi, yasam vā na labhāmi, pasamsam vā na labhāmi, sukham vā na labhāmi, cīvaram vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātāmaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsanam vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākam vā na labhāmi, appaññāto 'mhī ti, na tasati, na⁷ uttasati, na⁷ parittasati, na⁷ bhāyati, na⁷ santāsam āpajjati ti, akkodhano asantāsi.

Avikatthi akukkuco ti. Idh' ekacco katthī hoti vikatthī⁸. So katthati vikatthati: aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā⁹, sīlabbatasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena¹⁰ vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā,

¹ B^p upacchinnattā.

² B^p S parittasati.

³ S *ad.* gilānapaccayam na labhāmi.

⁴ S °paṭṭhanam.

⁵ B^p S *ad.* tasati uttasati parittasati bhāyati santāsam āpajjati.

⁶ S *ad.* asantāsam.

⁷ S *om.*

⁸ S *ad.* hoti.

⁹ S *ad.* catasampanno ti vā.

¹⁰ B^p °yena.

uccākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ulārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ñāto yasassī gahaṭṭhapabbajitānan ti vā, lābhi 'mhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti vā, suttantiko ti vā, vinayadharo ti vā, dhammakathiko ti vā, āraññiko ti vā, piṇḍapātiko ti vā, pamsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā, sapadānacāriko ti vā, khalupacchābhaṭṭiko ti vā, nesajjiko ti vā, yathāsanthatiko ti vā, ¹paṭhamassa jhānassa ¹lābhī ti vā, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiya viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiya ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī ti vā katthati vikatthati; evaṃ na katthati na vikatthati, katthanā ²ārato virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho ³vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena ⁴cetasā viharatī ti, avikatthī.

Akukkuco ti. *Kukkuccan* ti hatthakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, pādakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, hatthapādakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, akappiye kappiyasaññitā, kappiye akappiyasaññitā, vikāle kālasaññitā avajje vajjasaññitā, vajje avajjasaññitā; yaṃ evarūpaṃ kukkuccam, kukkuccāyanā, kukkuccāyitattam, cetaso vippaṭṭisāro, manovilekho; idaṃ vuccati kukkuccam.

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkuccam, cetaso vippaṭṭisāro manovilekho, katattā ca akatattā ca.

Katham katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭṭisāro manovilekho? Katam me kāyaduccaritam, akatam me kāyasucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭṭisāro manovilekho. Katam me vacīduccaritam, akatam me vacīsucaritan ⁵ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭṭisāro manovilekho⁵. Katam me moduccaritam, akatam me manosucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭṭisāro manovilekho. Kato me pānātipāto, akatā me pānātipatā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭṭisāro manovilekho. Katam me

¹⁻¹ S paṭhamajjhānassa.

² B^p ad. vikatthanā.

³ S nissaṭṭho.

⁴ B^p S vipari^o.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S om.

adinnādānam, akatā me adinnādānā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Kato me kāmesu micchācāro, akatā me kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Kato me musāvādo, akatā me musāvādā veramaṇī ti. Katā me pisunā vācā, akatā me ¹pisunāya vācāya¹ veramaṇī ti. Katā me pharusā vācā, akatā me ²pharusāya vācāya² veramaṇī ti. Kato me samphappalāpo, akatā me samphappalāpā veramaṇī ti. Katā me abhijjhā, akatā me anabhijjhā ti. Kato me byāpādo, akato me abyāpādo ti. Katā me micchādīṭṭhi, akatā me sammādīṭṭhi ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho; evaṃ katattā³ ca akatattā⁴ ca uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Athavā silesu 'mhi na paripūrakārī ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti. Bhojane amattaññū 'mhi ti. Jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto 'mhi ti. Na satisampajaññaena samannāgato 'mhi ti. Abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti. Abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti. Abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti. Abhāvitāni me pañca 'indriyāni ti. Abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti. Abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti. Abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti. Dukkhaṃ me aparīññātan ti. Samudayo me appahīno ti⁵. Maggo me abhāvito ti. Nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro⁶ manovilekho. Yass' etaṃ kukkuccam pahīnam samucchinnam vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñānagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati akukkucco ti, avikatthī akukkuco.

Mantābhāṇī anuddhato ti mantā vuccati paññā; yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādīṭṭhi. Mantāya pariggahetvā vācam bhāsati, bahum pi⁷ kathento, bahum pi⁷ bhaṇanto, bahum pi⁷ dipayanto, bahum pi⁷ vocharanto, dukkaṭaṃ⁸ dukkathitaṃ

¹⁻¹ B^p pisunāvācāya; S pisunā vācā.

²⁻² B^p pharusāvācāya; S pharusā vācā. ³ S kato.

⁴ S akato.

⁵ S *ad.* maggo me appahīno ti.

⁶ S *ad.* ti.

⁷ S hi.

⁸ B^p S *om.*

dubbhāsitaṃ¹ dubbhaṇitaṃ dullapitaṃ duruttaṃ² vācaṃ na bhāsati ti, mantābhāṇī. Anuddhato ti. Tattha katamaṃ uddhaccaṃ? Yaṃ cittassa uddhaccaṃ avūpasamo, cetaso vikkhepo, bhantattaṃ cittassa, idaṃ vuccati uddhaccaṃ. Yass' etaṃ uddhaccaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ṇāṇagginā daddhaṃ, so vuccati anuddhato ti, mantābhāṇī anuddhato.

Sa ve vācāyato muni ti. Idha bhikkhu musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā³ hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi nidānavatīṃ⁴ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti, kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīṃ atthasamhitāṃ. Catūhi vacīsucaritehi samannāgato⁵ catudosāgataṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, dvattimsāya⁶ tiracchānakathāya ārato⁷ virato paṭivirato nikkhanto paṭinissaṭṭho⁸ vippamutto⁹ visamyutto vimariyādikatena¹⁰ cetasā viharati. Dasavatthūni¹¹ katheti, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathaṃ katheti, santutṭhi-kathaṃ¹² pavivekakathaṃ¹³ asamsaggakathaṃ viriyārambhakathaṃ¹⁴ sīlakathaṃ samādhikathaṃ paññākathaṃ

¹ B^p S om.² B^p S ad. dubbhāsitaṃ.³ B^p °iyā.⁴ B^p S nidhāna°.⁵ Si °gatam.⁶ B^p S battim°.⁷ B^p ad. assa.⁸ B^p nissatṭho; S nissato.⁹ S vimutto.¹⁰ B^p S vipari°.¹¹ B^p S dasakathāvatthūni.¹² B^p S ad. katheti.¹³ S ad. katheti.¹⁴ S viriyārabbha°.

vimuttikatham vimuttiñānadassanakatham satipatthāna-katham sammappadhānakatham iddhippādakatham indriyakatham balakatham bojjhaṅgakatham maggakatham phalakatham nibbānakatham katheti.

Vācāyato ti yatto paṭiyatto gutto gopito¹ rakkhito samvuto² vūpasanto.

Munī ti monaṃ vuccati ñānaṃ³ . . . pe . . . saṅga-jālaṃ aticca so munī* ti, sa ve vācāyato muni. Ten āha Bhagavā :

Akkodhano asantāsī, avikatthī akukkuco,
mantābhāṇī anuddhato, sa ve vācāyato munī ti.

Nirāsattī anāgate atitaṃ nānusocati,
vivekadassī phassesu diṭṭhīsu ca na
niyyati. 4.

Nirāsattī anāgate ti āsattī vuccati taṇhā ; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā āsattī taṇhā pahīnā samucchinā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñānagginā daḍḍhā ti, evaṃ pi nirāsattī anāgate⁴. Athavā evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgameti⁵. Evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsamkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgameti⁵, evaṃ pi nirāsattī anāgate. Athavā iti me cakkhu siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti, appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evaṃ pi nirāsattī anāgate. Iti me sotam siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti . . . pe . . . iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti dhammā ti, appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati, cetaso appaṇidhāna-

* See p. 58.

¹ S gupito.

² B^o om.

³ B^o S ad. yā paññā pajānaṇā amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi.

⁴ B^o S ad. ti.

⁵ B^o S samannāneti.

paccayā na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evam pi nirāsatti anāgate. Athavā imināham sīlena vā vattena¹ vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviissāmi devaṇṇataro² vā ti², appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati³, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evam pi nirāsatti anāgate.

Atitaṃ nānusocati ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthu na socati. Vipariṇatambi⁴ vā vatthusmim na socati: cakkhum me vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotam me, ghānam me, jivhā me, kāyo me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kulam me, gaṇam⁵ me, āvāso me, lābho me, yaso me, pasamsā me, sukham me, cīvaram me, piṇḍapāto me, senāsanam me, gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāro me, mātā me, pitā me, bhātā me, bhaginī me, putto me, dhītā me, mittāmaccā⁶ me, ñātakā me, sālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattālīm kandati, na sammoham āpajjati ti, atitaṃ nānusocati.

Vivekadassī phassesū ti. *Phasso* ti cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāya-samphasso manosamphasso adhivacanasmim⁷ paṭighasamphasso sukhavedaniyo samphasso⁷ dukkhavedaniyo samphasso⁸ adukkha-m-asukhavedaniyo samphasso⁸ kusalo phasso akusalo phasso abyākato phasso kāmāvacaro phasso rūpāvacaro phasso arūpāvacaro phasso suññato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso lokiyo phasso lokuttaro phasso atīto phasso anāgato phasso paccuppanno phasso; yo evarūpo phasso phusanā samphusanā samphu-sitattam; ayam vuccati phasso.

Vivekadassī phassesū ti cakkhusamphassam vivittaṃ passati attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Sotasamphassam

¹ B^p S vatena.

² S nidahati.

³ B^p S gaṇo.

⁷ B^p phasso; S om.

²⁻² B^p ti vā; S vā.

⁴ B^p S °natasmim.

⁶ B^p S mittā me amaccā.

⁸ B^p S phasso.

vivittam passati, ghānasamphassam vivittam pāssati, jivhāsamphassam vivittam passati, kāyasamphassam vivittam passati, manosamphassam vivittam passati, adhivacanāsamphassam vivittam passati, paṭighasamphassam vivittam passati, sukhavedanīyam samphassam¹, dukkhavedanīyam samphassam¹, adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyam samphassam¹, kusalam phassam² vivittam passati², akusalam phassam² vivittam passati², abyākatam phassam² vivittam passati², kāmāvacaram phassam, rūpāvacaram phassam, arūpāvacaram phassam, lokiyaṃ phassam, lokuttaram phassam³ vivittam passati attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāma-dhammena vā.

Athavā atītam phassam anāgatehi ca⁴ phassehi² paccuppannehi ca phassehi² vivittam passati; anāgataṃ phassam atītehi ca phassehi⁵ paccuppannehi ca phassehi vivittam passati; paccuppannam phassam atītehi ca phassehi⁵ anāgatehi ca phassehi vivittam passati.

Athavā ye te phassā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisamyuttā⁶, te phasse vivitte passati rāgena dosena mohena kodhena upanāhena makkhena palāsenā issāya macchariyena māyāya sāṭheyyena thambhena sārāmbhena mānena atimānena madena pamādena sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi vivitte passati ti, vivekadassī phassesu.

Diṭṭhīsu ca na niyyati ti tassa dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pahināni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nānagginā daddhāni, so diṭṭhiyā na yāyati, na niyyati, na vuyhati, na samhariyati, na pi tam diṭṭhigatam sārato pacceti paccāgacchatī ti, diṭṭhīsu ca na niyyati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

¹ B^p S phassam.

²⁻² B^p S om.

³⁻³ B^p om.

⁴ B^p S ad. paccuppannehi ca.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶ S ad. ti.

Nirāsattī anāgate atītaṃ nānusocati,
vivekadassī phassesu dīṭṭhīsu ca na niyyatī ti.

Patilīno akuhako, apihālu amaccharī,
appagabbho ajeguccho, pesuṇeyye ca
no yuto. 5.

Patilīno akuhako ti. Patilīno ti rāgassa pahīnattā patilīno, dosassa ¹ pahīnattā patilīno¹, mohassa pahīnattā patilīno, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā, patilīno².

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : * Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti? Idha³ bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato⁴ anabhāvaṃ gato⁴ āyatim anuppādadhammo; evaṃ kho bhikkhave⁵ bhikkhu patilīno hoti ti, patilīno⁶.

Akuhako⁶ ti. Tiṇi kuhanavattūni, paccayapaṭisevana-samkhātāṃ kuhanavattū, iriyāpathasamkhātāṃ kuhanavattū, sāmanta-jappanasamkhātāṃ kuhanavattū.

Katamaṃ paccayapaṭisevanasamkhātāṃ kuhanavattū? Idha gahapatikā bhikkhum nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. So pāpiccho icchāpakato atthiko cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, bhiyyo kamyataṃ upādāya cīvaraṃ paccakkhāti, piṇḍapātaṃ paccakkhāti, senāsa-naṃ paccakkhāti, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paccakkhāti. So evaṃ āha : kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena cīvarena? Etaṃ sārappaṃ yaṃ samaṇo susānā vā saṅkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni⁷ uccinitvā⁸ sam-ghāṭim katvā⁹ dhāreyya. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena

* A. ii, 41.

¹⁻¹ B^p om.

² S ad. ti.

³ B^p idh' assa; S imassa.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p anābhavaṅkato. ⁵ S om.

⁶ S ad. hoti.

⁷ B^p nantarikāni; S nandakāni.

⁸ S ucchitvā.

⁹ S karitvā.

piṇḍapātena? Etam sārūppam yaṃ samaṇo uñchācariyāya piṇḍiyālopena jīvikam kappeyya. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena senāsanena? Etam sārūppam yaṃ samaṇo rukkhamūliko vā assa, sosāniko vā abbhokāsiko vā. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena gilānapaccayaabhesajja-parikkhārena? Etam sārūppam yaṃ samaṇo pūtimuttana vā haritakikhaṇḍena vā osadham¹ kareyyā ti, tadupādāya lūkham cīvaram dhāreti, lūkham piṇḍapātam bhujjati², lūkham senāsanam paṭisevati, lūkham gilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭisevati. Tam enaṃ gahapatikā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ samaṇo appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho āradhaviṇṇo dhutavādo ti; bhiyyo bhiyyo nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhārehi. So evaṃ āha: tiṇṇam sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puñṇam pasavati. Saddhāya sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puñṇam pasavati; deyyadhammassa sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puñṇam pasavati; dakkhiṇeyyānam sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puñṇam pasavati. Tumhākaṃ c' evāyaṃ saddhā atthi. Deyyadhammo cāyaṃ³ saṃvijjati. Ahaṃ ca paṭiggāhako. Sac' āham na paṭiggahessāmi, evaṃ tumhe puñṇena parihīnā⁴ bhavissatha. Na mayham iminā attho, apī ca tumhākaṃ nēva anukampāya paṭiggaṇhāmi ti, tad upādāya bahum pi cīvaram paṭiggaṇhāti, bahum pi piṇḍapātam paṭiggaṇhāti, bahum pi senāsanam paṭiggaṇhāti, bahum pi gilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭiggaṇhāti; yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattam⁵; idaṃ vuccati⁶ paṭisevanasaṃkhātam⁷ kuhanavattthu.

Katamaṃ iriyāpāthasaṃkhātam kuhanavattthu? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo: evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvissati⁸ ti gamanam saṇṭhapeti, tṭhānaṃ

¹ Si osatham.

² B^p sayam; S ca.

³ S kuhāyitattam.

⁴ B^p S paccayapaṭi.

⁵ S paribh.

⁶ B^p S paribāhirā.

⁷ B^p S om.

⁸ B^p °vessati.

saṇṭhapeti, nisajjam saṇṭhapeti¹, sayanam² saṇṭhapeti³; paṇidhāya gacchati, paṇidhāya tiṭṭhati, paṇidhāya nisīdati, paṇidhāya seyyam kappeti, samāhito viya gacchati, samāhito viya tiṭṭhati, samāhito viya nisīdati, samāhito viya seyyam kappeti, āpādakajjhāyi ca⁴ hoti; yā evarūpā iriyāpathassa āṭṭhapanā⁵ saṇṭhapanā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyam kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattam; idam iriyāpatha-samkhātam kuhanavattthum.-

Katamam sāmantajappanasamkhātam kuhanavattthum? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo: evam mam jano sambhāvissatī⁶ ti ariyadhammasannissitam vācam bhāsati. Yo evarūpam cīvaram dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati, yo evarūpam pattam dhāreti, lohathālakam dhāreti, dhammakarakam⁷ dhāreti, parisāvanam dhāreti, kuṇṇikam dhāreti, upāhanam dhāreti, kāyabandhanam dhāreti, āyogam dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo upajjhāyo, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati; yassa evarūpo ācariyo, evarūpā samānupajjhāyakā samānācariyā⁸ mittā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā sahāyā, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe vihāre vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe addhayoge vasati, pāsāde⁹ vasati, hammiye vasati, guhāyam vasati, leṇe vasati, kuṭiyā vasati, kūṭāgāre vasati, aṭṭe vasati, māle vasati, uddāṇe vasati, upaṭṭhānasālāyam¹⁰ vasati, maṇḍape vasati, rukkhamūle vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati.

Athavā korajikakorajiko bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko¹¹ kuhaka-kuhako lapakalapako mukhasambhāvito ayam samaṇo imāsam evarūpānam santānam vihārasamāpattinam lābhī¹² tādisam gambhīram guyham¹² nipunnam paṭicchannam

¹ S kappeti.

² S sayanāsanam.

³ S ṭhapeti.

⁴ B^p va.

⁵ B^p āṭṭhapanāṭṭhapanā; S anaṭṭhapanā.

⁶ B^p °vessatī.

⁷ B^p °karanam.

⁸ S ad. vā.

⁹ S upaṭṭhāyam.

¹⁰ S bhākuṭiyābhākuṭiyo.

¹¹ S ad. ti.

¹² B^p S gulha(m).

lokuttarasuññatapaṭisamyuttam katham katheti; yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyam kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhāyitattam¹, idam sāmantaajappanasamkhātam kuhanavattum.

Yass' imāni tīni kuhanavattūni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nānagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati akuhako ti, patilīno akuhako.

Āpihālu amaccharī ti. Pihā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. Yass' esā pihā² pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati apihālu. So rūpe na piheti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam gaṇam āvāsam lābham yasam pasamsam sukham cīvaram piṇḍapātam senāsanam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram kāmādhātum rūpadhātum arūpadhātum kāmabhavam rūpabhavam arūpabhavam saññābhavam asaññābhavam nevasaññānāsaññābhavam ekavokārabhavam catuvokārabhavam pañcavokārabhavam atītam anāgatam paccuppannam diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme na piheti, na icchati, na sādīyati³, na pattheti, nābhijappatī ti, apihālu.

Amaccharī ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyam kulamacchariyam lābhamacchariyam vaṇṇamacchariyam dhammacchariyam; yam evarūpam macchariyam⁴ maccharāyanā maccharāyitattam veviccam kadariyam kaṭukañcakatā⁵ aggahitattam cittassa, idam vuccati macchariyam. Api ca khandhamacchariyam pi macchariyam, dhātumacchariyam pi macchariyam, āyatanamacchariyam pi macchariyam, gāho vuccati macchariyam. Yass' etaṃ pahīnam⁶ vūpasantam paṭipassaddham abhabbuppattikam nānagginā daḍḍham, so vuccati amaccharī ti, apihālu amaccharī.

¹ B^p S kuhitattam.

² B^p S *ad.* taṇhā.

³ B^p °iyyati.

⁴ B^p S maccheram.

⁵ B^p kaṭukañcukatā; S kaṭikancakatā.

⁶ B^p S *ad.* samucchinnam.

Appagabbho ajeguccho ti. Pāgabbhiyan¹ ti tīṇi pāgab-
bhiyāni, kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ,
cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṅgha-
gato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi kāyikaṃ
pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, bhojanasālāyaṃ pi kāyikaṃ pāgab-
bhiyaṃ dasseti, jantāghare² pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ
dasseti, udakatitthe pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti,
antaragharaṃ pavisanto pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti,
antaragharaṃ pavitṭho pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṅghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti?
Idh' ekacco saṅghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū
ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato
pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati,
sasīsaṃ pārūpitvā³ pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati,
bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṅghagato kāyikaṃ
pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh'
ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ
anupāhanānaṃ caṅkamantānaṃ sa-upāhano⁴ caṅkamati,
nice caṅkame caṅkamantānaṃ ucce caṅkame caṅkamati,
chamāyaṃ⁵ caṅkamantānaṃ caṅkame caṅkamati, ghaṭṭa-
yanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati; purato pi
tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ
pārūpitvā pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako
pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti?
Idh' ekacco bhojanasālāya acittikārakato there bhikkhū
anupakhajja nisīdati, nave pi bhikkhū āsanena patibāhati,
ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi
tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ
pārūpitvā pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako
pi bhaṇati; evaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ
dasseti.

¹ B° pāgabbhi° throughout.

² S °gharato.

³ B° pārūpitvā; S parumpetvā.

⁴ S vupāhano.

⁵ B° S chamāya.

Katham jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco jantāghare acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, anāpuccham pi anajjhittḥo pi kaṭṭham pakkhipati, dvāraṃ¹ pidahati, bāhāvikkhepakko pi bhaṇati; evaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Katham udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco udakatitthe acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi otarati, purato pi otarati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nhāyati², purato pi nhāyati², uparito³ pi nhāyati², ghaṭṭayanto pi uttarati, purato pi uttarati, uparito³ pi uttarati; evaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Katham antaragharaṃ pavisanto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavisanto acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi gacchati, purato pi gacchati, vokkamma pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato⁴ gacchati; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisanto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Katham antaragharaṃ pavittḥo kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavittḥo na pavisa bhante ti vuccamāno pavisati, na tiṭṭha bhante ti vuccamāno tiṭṭhati, na nisīda⁵ bhante ti vuccamāno nisīdati, anokāsaṃ pi⁶ pavisati, anokāse pi tiṭṭhati, anokāse pi nisīdati; yāni⁷ tāni honti kulānaṃ ovarakāni⁸ gulhāni⁹ ca patiechannāni ca, yattha kulitthiyo kuladhītarō¹⁰ kulasunhāyo kulakumāriyo nisīdanti, tattha pi sahasā pavisati, kumārakassa pi sīsaṃ¹¹ parāmasati; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittḥo kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

¹ B^p *ad. pi.*² Si upari.³ S nisīdatha.⁴ S *om.*⁵ S evodakāni.⁶ B^p kuladhītāyo.⁷ S nahā°.⁸ B^p S *ad. purato.*⁹ S *ad. pi.*¹⁰ *Sic Codd.*¹¹ B^p S siram.

Katamaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṅghagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi¹ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavitṭho pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṅghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco saṅghagato² acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpuccham vā anajjhittṭho vā dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, ṭhitako³ pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṅghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpuccham vā anajjhittṭho vā ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati, ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavitṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavitṭho itthiṃ⁴ vā kumāriṃ⁵ vā āha: itthannāme itthaṃgotte kiṃ atthi? Yāgū atthi, bhattaṃ atthi, khādanīyaṃ atthi? Kiṃ pivissāma, kiṃ bhuñjissāma, kiṃ khādisāma, kiṃ vā atthi, kiṃ vā me dassathā? ti vippalapati. Yo evarūpo vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo lālappāyaṇa⁶ lālappāyitattaṃ⁷; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavitṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ cetasaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco na uccākulā pabbajito samāno uccākulā⁸ pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena; na mahākulā pabbajito samāno mahākulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena; na mahābhogakulā pabbajito samāno mahābhogakulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ

¹ S om.

³ S vivādako.

⁵ S kumārī.

⁷ B^p lālapputattaṃ.

² S ad. pi.

⁴ S itthi.

⁶ B^p lālappanā.

⁸ S °kulena.

dahati cittena; na ulārabhogakulā pabbajito samāno, na suttantiko samāno suttantikena saddhim sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena, na vinayadharo¹ samāno, na dhammakathiko samāno, āraññiko samāno, na piṇḍapātiko samāno, na pamsukūliko samāno, na tecīvariko samāno, na sapadānacāriko samāno, na khalupacchābhattiko samāno, na nesajjiko samāno, na yathāsanthatiko samāno, na paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī samāno paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhinaṃ saddhim sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena . . . pe . . . na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī samāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ lābhinaṃ saddhim sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena; idaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ. Yass' imāni tīni pāgabbhiyāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbupattikāni ānagginaṃ dadḍhāni, so vuccati appagabbho ti, appagabbho.

Ajeguccho ti. Atthi puggalo jeguccho, atthi ajeguccho.

Katamo ca puggalo jeguccho? Idh' ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto² assamano samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto; ayaṃ³ vuccati puggalo jeguccho.

Athavā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo, appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati⁴ byāpajjati paṭiṭṭhiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo jeguccho. Athavā kodhano hoti, upanāhi hoti⁵, makkhī hoti, palāsī hoti⁶, issukī hoti, maccharī hoti⁶, saṭho hoti, māyāvi hoti⁵, thaddho hoti, atimānī hoti⁵, pāpiccho hoti, micchādītṭhi hoti⁵, sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti, ādhānagāhī⁷ duppaṭinissaggi hoti; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo jeguccho.

Katamo ca puggalo ajeguccho? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocara-

¹ S vināyathero.

³ S *ad.* pi.

⁵ B^p S *om.*

⁷ B^p ādāna^o; S atthanagā.

² S pari^o.

⁴ S kujjati.

⁶ B^p *om.*

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; ayam vuccati puggalo ajeguccho.

Athavā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulō¹, bahum pi vutto samāno na abhisajjati, na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitṭhiyati na kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukaroti. Ayam vuccati puggalo ajeguccho.

Athavā akkodhano hoti, anupanāhi hoti², amakkhi hoti, apalāsi hoti³, anissukī³ hoti, amacchari hoti⁴, asatho hoti, amāyāvi hoti⁴, athaddho hoti, anatimāni hoti⁵, na pāpiccho hoti, na micchādītṭhi hoti⁵, asandītṭhi-parāmāsī hoti, anādhānagāhi⁶ hoti⁵, suppaṭinissaggi hoti⁵; ayam vuccati puggalo ajeguccho. Sabbo⁶ kalyāṇa-puthujjanam⁷ upādāya ariyapuggalo ajeguccho ti, appagabbho ajeguccho.

Pesuṇeyye ca no yuto ti pesuṇṇan ti idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesam akkhātā amūsam bhedāya; iti samaggānam⁸ vā bhetṭā⁹, bhinnānam vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vaggakaraṇim vācam bhāsītā hoti; idaṃ vuccati pesuṇṇam.

Api ca dvīhi kāranehi pesuṇṇam upasamharati, piyakamyatāya vā bhedādhippāyo vā.

Katham piyakamyatāya pesuṇṇam upasamharati? Imassa piyo bhavissāmi, manāpo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko bhavissāmi, abbhantariko bhavissāmi, suhadāyo bhavissāmi ti; evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuṇṇam upasamharati.

Katham bhedādhippāyo pesuṇṇam upasamharati? Katham ime nānā¹⁰ assu, ¹¹vinā assu¹¹, vaggā assu, dvedhā¹² assu, dvejjhā assu, dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyūṃ na samāgaccheyyūṃ, dukkham na phāsu vihareyyūṃ ti;

¹ S *ad.* hoti.

² B^p S *om.*

³ S anussukī.

⁴ B^p *om.*

⁵ B^p ānādāna^o; S anādhāma^o.

⁶ B^p S *ad.* bālaputhujjanā jeguccho puthujjanā.

⁷ B^p kalyāṇakam puthujjanā; Skalyanakam.

⁸ B^p S *ad.* aṭṭha.

⁹ B^p S bhedo.

¹⁰ S *ad.* vādā.

¹¹⁻¹¹ S *om.*

¹² S dvedhamhā.

evaṃ bhedādhīpāyo pesuññiṃ upasaṃharati. Yass' etam pesuññiṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭi-passaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇaggiṇā daḍḍhaṃ, so pesuññi¹ na yutto na-ppayutto nāyutto² na samāyutto ti, pesuñeyye ca no yuto. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Paṭilino akuhako, apihālu amacchari,
appagabbho ajeguccho, pesuñeyye ca no yuto ti.

Sātiyesu anassāvi atimāne ca no
yuto,
saṇho ca paṭibhāṇavā, na saddho na
virajjati. 6.

Sātiyesu anassāvi ti sātiyā vuccanti pañca kāmagaṇā. Kimkāraṇā sātiyā vuccanti pañca kāmagaṇā? Yebbhuyena devamanussā pañca kāmagaṇe icchanti sādiyanti patthayanti pihayanti abhijappanti, taṃkāraṇā sātiyā vuccanti pañca kāmagaṇā. Yesaṃ esā sātiyā taṇhā appahīnā, tesam cakkhuto rūpataṇhā savati³ pasavati sandati pavattati, sotato saddataṇhā, ghānato gandhataṇhā, jivhāto rasataṇhā, kāyato phoṭṭhabbatāṇhā, manato dhammataṇhā savati pasavati⁴ sandati payattati. Yesam esā sātiyā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinṇā vūpasantā paṭi-passaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇaggiṇā daḍḍhā, tesam cakkhuto rūpataṇhā na savati,⁵ na pasavati⁶, na sandati, na pavattati, sotato saddataṇhā . . . pe . . . manato dhammataṇhā na savati,⁶ na pasavati⁶, na sandati, na pavattati ti, sātiyesu anassāvi.

*Atimāne ca no yuto*⁷ ti. Katamo atimāno? Idh' ekacco paraṃ atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . añña-taraññatarena vā vatthunā; yo evarūpo māno, maññanā maññitattam unṇati unṇamo dhajo sampaggāho⁸ ketu-

¹ B^p *ad.* no yutto (*and probably* S).

² B^p S *om.*

³ B^p S *ad.* āsavati.

⁴ B^p S āsavati.

⁵⁻⁶ B^p na savati; S nāssavati.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S nāssavati.

⁷ Si yutto.

⁸ S saṃsaggo.

kamyatā cittassa, ayam vuccati atimāno. ¹Yass' eso ¹atimāno pahīno ²samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbupattiko ñānagginā daḍḍho, so atimāne ³no yutto ⁴, na-ppayutto, nāyutto ⁵, na samāyutto ti, atimāne ca no yuto.

Sanho ca paṭibhāṇavā ti. ⁶*Sanho* ti ⁶saṇhena kāya-kammena samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhena vacīkammena ⁷, saṇhena manokammena samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhehi satipaṭṭhānehi samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhehi sammappadhānehi, saṇhehi iddhippādehi, saṇhehi ²indriyehi, saṇhehi balehi, saṇhehi bojjhaṅgehi samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhena ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ti saṇho.

Paṭibhāṇavā ti. ⁸Tayo paṭibhāṇavanto ⁸, pariyatti-paṭibhāṇavā paripucchāpaṭibhāṇavā adhigamapaṭibhāṇavā.

Katamo pariyattipaṭibhāṇavā? Idh' ekaccassa ⁹pariyāpuṭaṃ hoti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jāṭakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Tassa pariyattim nissāya paṭibhāyati; ayam pariyatti-paṭibhāṇavā.

Katamo paripucchāpaṭibhāṇavā? Idh' ekacco paripucchako ⁹hoti attatthe ca ñāyatthe ca lakkhaṇe ca kāraṇe ca ṭhānāṭhāne ca. Tassa taṃ paripuccham nissāya paṭibhāyati; ayam paripucchāpaṭibhāṇavā.

Katamo adhigamapaṭibhāṇavā? Idh' ekaccassa adhi-gatā honti cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ¹⁰, cattāri ¹¹sāmañña-phalāni, catasso ¹¹paṭisambhidā ¹², cha abhiññā ¹²; tassa attho ñāto, dhammo ñāto, nirutti ñātā, atthe ñāte attho

¹⁻¹ S yassa so.

² S om.

³ S ad. ca.

⁴ B^p S yuto na yutto.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶⁻⁶ Si om.

⁷ S ad. samannāgato.

⁸ B^p S ad. pakatiyā.

⁹ B^p °pucchitā; S °pucchakatā.

¹⁰ B^p S ad. cattāro ca ariyamaggā.

¹¹ S cattāro ca.

¹² B^p S °āyo.

paṭibhāyati, dhamme ñāte dhammo paṭibhāyati, niruttiyā ñātāya nirutti paṭibhāyati; imesu tīsu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Imāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno¹ samannāgato hoti²; so vuccati paṭibhānavā.

Yassa pariyatti n' atthi, paripucchā n' atthi, adhigamo n' atthi, kim tassa paṭibhāyissatī ti, saṅho ca paṭibhānavā.

Na saddho na virajjati ti. Na saddho ti sāmam sayam abhiññātam attapaccakkham dhammam na kassaci saddhahati³ aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā devassa vā mārassa vā⁴ narassa vā⁴ brahmuno vā. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti sāmam sayam abhiññātam⁵ attapaccakkham dhammam na kassaci saddhahati aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā devassa vā mārassa vā narassa vā brahmuno vā⁶. Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā ti, avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmaranan ti avijjānirodhā saṃkhāraṇirodho ti . . . pe . . . jātinīrodhā jarāmarananīrodho ti. Idam dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanīrodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ime āsavā ti . . . pe . . . ayam āsavaṇirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti . . . pe⁶ . . . ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti⁷. Channam phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca atṭhaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca, pañcannam upādānakhandhānam samudayañ ca⁸ atṭhaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca⁸, catunnam mahābhūtānam samudayañ ca atṭhaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ⁹ cā ti⁹. Yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabbantam nirodhadhamman ti sāmam sayam abhiññātam attapaccakkham dhammam na kassaci saddhahati aññassa

¹ B^p S sampanno.

² B^p S om.

³ S saddahati.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S om.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S pe.

⁶ S om.

⁷ B^p S ad. sāmam sayam abhiññātam . . . pe.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p pe.

⁹ S ca; and B^p S ad. sāmam sayam abhiññātam.

samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā devassa vā mārassa vā narassa vā brahmuno vā¹.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : *Saddaḥasi tvam Sāriputta saddhindriyaṃ bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam, viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam? ti². Na khvāham ettha bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam. Yesam nūn' etaṃ bhante añātam assa adittham aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphasitaṃ³ paññāya, te tattha paresam saddhāya gaccheyyum, saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . paññindriyaṃ bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam ti². Yesañ ca kho etaṃ⁵ bhante ñātam dittham viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phusitaṃ⁶ paññāya, nikkamkhā te tattha nibbicikicchā, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam ti; mayhañ ca kho etaṃ⁵ bhante ñātam dittham viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phusitaṃ⁷ paññāya, nikkamkho⁸ 'ham tattha nibbicikiccho, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam ti. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Yesam h' etaṃ Sāriputta añātam assa adittham aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphasitaṃ⁹ paññāya, te tattha paresam saddhāya gaccheyyum, saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . .

* S. v, 220.

¹ B^p S *ad.* pe.

² S *om.*

³ B^p S *aphassitaṃ.*

⁴ B^p S *in full* bhāvitam . . . amatapariyosānam viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ.

⁵ S *evam.*

⁶ B^p S *phassitaṃ.*

⁷ B^p *phassitaṃ* ; S *om.*

⁸ B^p S *nikkamkhā.*

⁹ B^p *aphassitaṃ* ; S *aphasitaṃ.*

paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham hoti
amataparāyanam amatapariyosānan ti.

*Assaddho akataññū ca sandhicchedo ca yo naro,
hatāvakāso vantāso, sa ve¹ uttamaporiso ti.

Na² virajjati ti sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjanti. Kalyāṇa-
puthujjanam³ upādāya satta sekhā virajjanti. Arahā n'
eva rajjati, no virajjati; virato⁴ so khayā rāgassa vītara-
gattā, khayā dosassa vītadosattā, khayā mohassa vīta-
hattā; so vuṭṭhavāso⁵ cinnacarāno . . . pe⁶ . . . n' atthi
tassa punabbhavo ti, na saddho na virajjati. Ten' āha
Bhagavā:

Sātiyesu anessāvi atimāne ca no yuto,
saṇho ca paṭibhāṇavā, na saddho na virajjati ti.

Lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe ca
na kuppati,
aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānu-
gijjhati. 7.

Lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe ca na kuppati ti.
Katham lābhakamyā na sikkhati? Idha bhikkhave
bhikkhu bhikkhum passati lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenā-
sanagilānapaccayahhesajjaparikkhārānam. Tassa evam
hoti: kena nu kho ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccayahhesajjaparikkhārānan ti? ⁷Tassa
evam hoti: ayam kho āyasmā suttantiko, tena ayam
āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayahhe-
sajjaparikkhārānan ti⁷. So lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābha-
kāranā lābhābhiniḍḍattiyā lābham paripācento suttantam
pariyāpuṇāti; evam pi lābhakamyā sikkhati.

* Dhp. 97.

¹ B^p S ce.

² B^p S ad. saddho na.

³ B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇakam.

⁴ B^p S viratto.

⁵ S sabbatthavāso.

⁶ B^p S ad. jātimaranasamsāro (S °saṅkhāro).

⁷⁻⁷ B^p om.

Athavā bhikkhu bhikkhum passati lābhim cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti? Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayam kho āyasmā vinayadharo . . . pe . . . ābhidhammiko¹, tena ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti, so lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā lābhābhiniḃbattiyā lābham paripācento abhidhammam pariyāpunāti; evaṃ pi lābhakamyā sikkhati.

Athavā bhikkhu bhikkhum passati lābhim cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti? Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayam kho āyasmā ārañṇiko piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko tecīvariko sapadānacāriko khalupacchābhattiko nesajjiko yathāsanthatiko, tena ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. So lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā lābhābhiniḃbattiyā lābham paripācento ārañṇiko hoti . . . pe . . . yathāsanthatiko hoti; evaṃ pi lābhakamyā sikkhati.

Katham na lābhakamyā sikkhati? Idha bhikkhu na lābhahetu, na lābhapaccayā, na lābhakāraṇā, na lābhābhiniḃbattiyā, na lābham paripācento yāvad eva attadamathāya attasamathāya attaparinibbāpanatthāya suttantaṃ pariyāpunāti, vinayaṃ pariyāpunāti, abhidhammam pariyāpunāti; evaṃ pi na lābhakamyā sikkhati. Athavā bhikkhu na lābhahetu, na lābhapaccayā, na lābhakāraṇā, na lābhābhiniḃbattiyā, na lābham paripācento yāvad eva appicchañ ñeva nissāya, santutṭhiñ ñeva nissāya, sallekhañ ñeva nissāya, pavivekañ ñeva nissāya, idam¹atthitañ ñeva nissāya ārañṇiko hoti, piṇḍapātiko hoti, paṃsukūliko hoti, tecīvariko hoti, sapadānacāriko hoti, khalupacchābhattiko hoti, nesajjiko hoti, yathāsanthatiko hoti; evaṃ pi na lābhakamyā sikkhati ti, lābhakamyā na sikkhati.

¹ B^p S dhammakathiko.

Alābhe ¹ *ca na* ¹ *kuppati* ti. Kathaṃ alābhe kuppati? Idh' ekacco kulam vā na labhāmi, gaṇam vā na labhāmi, āvāsam vā na labhāmi, lābham vā na labhāmi, yasam vā na labhāmi, pasamsam vā na labhāmi, sukham vā na labhāmi, cīvaram vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātam vā na labhāmi, senāsanam vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāram vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākam vā na labhāmi, appaṇāto 'mhī ti kuppati byāpajjati patitṭhiyati², kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti³; evaṃ alābhe kuppati.

Kathaṃ alābhe na kuppati? Idha bhikkhu kulam vā na labhāmi, gaṇam vā na labhāmi, ⁴ āvāsam vā na labhāmi, lābham vā na labhāmi, yasam vā na labhāmi, pasamsam vā na labhāmi, sukham vā na labhāmi, cīvaram vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātam vā na labhāmi, senāsanam vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākam vā na labhāmi⁴, appaṇāto 'mhī ti na kuppati, na byāpajjati na patitṭhiyati⁵, na kopaṇ ca na dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti; evaṃ alābhe na kuppati ti, lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe ca na kuppati.

Aviruddho ca tanhāya rase ca nānugijjhati ti. Viruddho ti yo cittassa āghāto⁶ paṭighāto⁷ anuvirodho⁸ kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso cittassa byāpatti manopadoso⁹ cittassa¹⁰ kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattam doso dussanā dussitattam byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattam virodho paṭivirodho caṇḍikkam assuro po anatta-manatā cittassa; ayam vuccati virodho. ¹¹ Yass' eso ¹¹ virodho pahīno samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñānagginā daḍḍho, so vuccati aviruddho.

¹⁻¹ S na ca.

² B^p pātum°.

³ Si patitṭh°.

⁴ B^p S ad. paṭigham.

⁵ S manodoso.

⁶⁻¹¹ S yassa so.

² Si patitṭh°.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p pe.

⁶ S ad. sampatighāto.

⁸ B^p paṭivirodho.

¹⁰ B^p S om.

Tañhā ti rūpatanḥā saddatanḥā ¹ gandhatanḥā rasatanḥā phoṭṭhabbatanḥā dhammatanḥā.

Raso ti mūlaraso khandharaso tacaraso pattaraso puppharaso phalaraso ¹ ambilaṃ ² madhuram tittikaṃ ³ kaṭukaṃ loṇikaṃ khārikaṃ lambilaṃ kasāvo sādum asādum sītam unham. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā rasagiddhā, te jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesantā āhiṇḍanti. Te ambilaṃ labhivā anambilaṃ pariyesanti, anambilaṃ labhivā ambilaṃ pariyesanti. Madhuram labhivā amadhuram pariyesanti, amadhuram labhivā madhuram pariyesanti. Tittikaṃ ³ labhivā atittikaṃ pariyesanti, atittikaṃ labhivā tittikaṃ pariyesanti. Kaṭukaṃ ⁴ labhivā akaṭukaṃ pariyesanti. Akaṭukaṃ labhivā kaṭukaṃ pariyesanti. Loṇikaṃ labhivā alonikaṃ pariyesanti. Alonikaṃ labhivā loṇikaṃ pariyesanti. Khārikaṃ labhivā akhārikaṃ pariyesanti. Akhārikaṃ labhivā khārikaṃ pariyesanti. Lambilaṃ ⁵ labhivā kasāvaṃ pariyesanti. Kasāvaṃ labhivā lambilaṃ ⁵ pariyesanti. Sādum labhivā asādum pariyesanti. Asādum labhivā sādum pariyesanti. Sītam labhivā unham pariyesanti. Unham labhivā sītam ⁶ pariyesanti. Te yam yam labhivā tena na ⁷ santussanti, aparāparam pariyesanti, manāpikesu rasesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā ⁸ laggā laggitā ⁹ palibuddhā ⁹. Yassa ¹⁰ rasatanḥā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti n' eva davāya, na madāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya; yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsu-paratiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭikaṃkhāmi ¹¹, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi; yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro ¹² cā ti ¹².

¹⁻¹ S om.

³ B^p S tittikaṃ.

⁵ B^p labilaṃ; S lapilaṃ.

⁷ B^p S om.

⁹ B^p S pari°.

¹¹ Codd. paṭiham° and below.

² B^p ampilaṃ.

⁴ B^p katukaṃ.

⁶ B^p sītalam.

⁸⁻⁸ S gallā gallitā.

¹⁰ B^p S yass' esā.

¹²⁻¹² B^p S ca.

Yathā vaṇaṃ¹ ālimpeyya yāvaḍ eva ropanatthāya, yathā vā pana akkhaṃ abbañjeyya² yāvaḍ eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya, yathā vā pana puttamaṃsa-āhāraṃ³ āhāreyya yāvaḍ eva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya; evaṃ eva bhikkhu patisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya,⁴ na maḍāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya; yāvaḍ eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihimsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭikamaṃkhāmi, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi; yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca⁴ phāsuvihāro cā ti, rasataṇhaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti⁵ anabhāvaṃ gameti; rasataṇhāya ārato⁶ virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaññutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānugijjhati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe⁷ ca na⁷ kuppati, aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānugijjhatī ti.

Upekkhako sadā sato na loke maññati
s a m a ṃ
na visesī na niceyyo, tassa no santi
ussadā. 8.

Upekkhako sadā sato ti. Upekkhako ti chaḷaṅgupekkhāya⁸ samannāgato cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ⁹ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā⁹, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpaṃ nābhigijjhati¹⁰ nābhihasati¹¹ na rāgaṃ janeti. Tassa ṭhito va kāyo hoti, ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ¹² suvimuttaṃ.

¹ S na vantaṃ na.

³ B^p S puttamaṃsaṃ ā°.

⁵ B^p byantīkaronti.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S na ca.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p S pe.

¹¹ S nābhihamasati.

² B^p abbh°.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p pe.

⁶ B^p S ad. assa.

⁸ S laṅgu°.

¹⁰ S nābhigiddhati.

¹² S supakkhitaṃ.

Cakkhunā kho pan' eva rūpaṃ disvā amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti appatitthīnacitto ādinamanaso abyāpannacetaso. Tassa t̥hito va¹ kāyo hoti, t̥hitam cittam ajjhattam susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam. Sotena saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasam sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā, manasā dhammam viññāya manāpaṃ nābhigijjhati nābhihasati na rāgaṃ janeti. Tassa t̥hito va kāyo hoti, t̥hitam cittam ajjhattam susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam. Manasā kho pan' eva² dhammam viññāya amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti appatitthīnacitto³ ādinamanaso⁴ abyāpannacetaso. Tassa t̥hito va kāyo hoti, t̥hitam cittam ajjhattam susaṇṭhitam⁵ suvimuttam. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu. Tassa t̥hito va kāyo hoti, t̥hitam cittam ajjhattam susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam. Sotena saddam sutvā, ⁶ghānena gandham ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasam sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā⁶, manasā dhammam viññāya manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu tassa t̥hito va kāyo hoti, t̥hitam cittam ajjhattam susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajaniye na rajjati, dosaniye na dussati, mohaniye na muyhati, kopaniye na kuppati, kilesaniye na kilissati, madaniye na majjati; sotena saddam sutvā, ⁶ghānena gandham ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasam sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā⁶ manasā dhammam viññāya rajaniye na rajjati⁷, dosaniye na dussati, mohaniye na muyhati, kopaniye na kuppati, kilesaniye na kilissati, madaniye na majjati. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhamatto, sute sutamatto, mute mutamatto, viññāte viññātamatto, diṭṭhe na limpāti, sute na limpāti, mute na limpāti, viññāte na limpāti. Diṭṭhe anūpayo⁸ anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Sute mute viññāte anūpayo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Samvijjati arahato cakkhu, passati arahā cakkhunā rūpaṃ, chanda-

¹ B^p S ca.² S assa.³ B^p S appatitṭhana°.⁴ B^p alinamanaso; S alinamasā.⁵ S suvisamṭhitam.⁶⁻⁸ B^p S pe.⁷ S rañjati.⁸ B^p Si anupāyo; S anuppāyo.

rāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Saṃvijjati arahato sotam, sunāti arahā sotena saddam, chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Saṃvijjati arahato ghānam, ghāyati arahā ghānena gandham, chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Saṃvijjati arahato jivhā, sāyati arahā jivhāya rasam, ¹chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā¹. Saṃvijjati arahato kāyo, phussati arahā kāyena phoṭṭhabbam, ¹chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā¹. Saṃvijjati arahato mano, vijānāti arahā manasā dhammam, chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Cakkhu rūpārāmaṃ² rūparataṃ rūpasammuditaṃ, taṃ arahato dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammam deseti. Sotaṃ saddārāmaṃ³, ghānam gandhārāmaṃ, jivhā rasārāmā rasaratā rasasammudita, sā arahato dantā guttā rakkhitā saṃvutā, tassā ca saṃvarāya dhammam deseti. Kāyo phoṭṭhabbārāmo³, mano dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammasammudito, so arahato danto gutto rakkhito saṃvuto, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammam deseti.

*Dantaṃ nayanti samitiṃ, dantaṃ rājābhirūhati, danto seṭṭho manussesu, yo 'tivākyam⁴ titikkhati. Varam assatarā dantā, ājāniyā⁵ va⁶ sindhavā, kuñjarā va⁶ mahānāgā, attadanto tato varam. Na hi etehi yānehi gaccheyya amatam⁷ disaṃ, yathā 'ttanā⁸ sudantena danto dantena gacchati.

†Vidhāsu na vikappanti⁹ vipkamuttā punabbhavā¹⁰, dantabhūmiṃ anuppattā te loke vijitāvino.

* Dhṛp. 321-323.

† S. iii, 84.

¹⁻¹ B^p S pe.

² S rūparammaṇam.

³ B^p S ad. pe.

⁴ S 'tivākā.

⁵ B^p S ājāneyyā.

⁶ B^p ca.

⁷ B^p agatam.

⁸ S 'ttanam.

⁹ B^p vikappanti; S vitabbanti.

¹⁰ S vinibbhavā.

*Yass' indriyāni bhāvitāni¹
 ajjhataṃ ca² bahiddhā ca sabbaloke,
 nibbijh' imaṃ paraṃ ca lokam
 kālam kaṃkhati bhāvito sudanto³ ti.

Upekkhako sadā ti. *Sadā*⁴ sabbadā sabbakālam nicca-
 kālam dhuva-kālam . . . pe . . . pacchimavayo⁵ khandhe.
Sato ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsati-
 patṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu, citte⁶, dhammesu
 dhammānupassanāsati-patṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato . . . pe . . .
 so vuccati sato ti, upekkhako sadā sato.

*Na loke maññati saman*⁴ ti sadiso 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ
 na janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññatarañña-
 tarena vā vatthunā ti, na loke maññati samam.

Na visesi na niceyyo ti seyyo 'ham asmī ti atimānaṃ
 na janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññatarañña-
 tarena vā vatthunā. Hīno 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ na
 janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññatarañña-
 tarena vā vatthunā ti, na visesi na niceyyo.

Tassa no santi ussādā ti. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa.
Ussādā ti sattussadā, rūgussado dosussado mohussado
 mānussado diṭṭhussado kilesussado kammussado. *Tass'*
 ime ussādā n' atthi, na santi, na samvijjanti, n' upa-
 labbhanti, pahinā samuecchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā
 abhabbuppattikā ānāgginā daḍḍhā ti, tassa no santi
 ussādā. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Upekkhako sadā sato na loke maññati samam
 na visesi na niceyyo, tassa no santi ussādā ti.

Yassa nissayatā⁷ n' atthi, āatvā
 dhammaṃ anissito
 bhavāya vibhavāya ca⁸ tanhā yassa
 na vijjati. 9.

* Sn. 516.

¹ B^p subhāvitāni.

² S om.

³ B^p S sadanto.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p pacchime vayo; S pacchime dvaye.

⁶ S cittaesu.

⁷ B^p S nissayanā.

⁸ B^p vā; S om.

Yassa nissayatā n' atthi ti. Yassā ti arahato khīṇā-savassa. Nissayā ti dve nissayā, tanhānissayo ca diṭṭhi-nissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam tanhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhinissayo. Tassa tanhānissayo pahīno, diṭṭhi-nissayo paṭinissattho; tanhānissayassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhi-nissayassa paṭinissatthattā, nissayatā yassa n' atthi¹, na samvijjati², n' upalabbhati²; pahīnā samucchinnā vūpa-santā paṭipassaddhā³ abhabhuppattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā ti, yassa nissayatā n' atthi.

Ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito ti. Ñatvā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Anissito ti dve nissayā, tanhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam tanhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhinissayo. Tanhānissayaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhinissayaṃ paṭinissajjitvā, cakkhum anissito, sotam anissito, ghānaṃ anissito, jivham anissito, kāyaṃ anissito, manam anissito, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe⁴ kulam gaṇam āvāsam . . . pe . . . diṭṭhisutamutaviññātābhe dhamme anissito anallīno anu-pagato anajjhositto anadhimutto nikkhanto nissattho⁵ vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito.

Bhavāya vibhavāya ca tanhā yassa na vijjati ti. Tanhā ti rūpatanhā saddatanhā gandhatanhā rasatanhā phoṭṭhabbatanhā dhammatanhā. Yassā ti arahato khīṇāsa-vassa. Bhavāya ti bhavaditthiyā; vibhavāya ti vibhava-ditthiyā⁶; bhavāya ti sassataditthiyā⁶; vibhavāya ti ucchedaditthiyā; bhavāya ti punappunam⁷ bhavāya, punappunam gatiyā, punappunam uppattiyā, punappunam

¹ B^p S *ad.* na santi.

² S paṭissaddhā.

³ S nissaṭo.

⁴ B^p S punappuna *throughout*.

⁵ S °anti.

⁶ S *ad.* dhamme.

⁷ B^p *ad.* vā.

paṭisandhiyā, punappunam attabhāvābhiniḍḍattiyā. Taṇhā yassa n' atthi¹, na samvijjati², n' upalabbhati², pahīnā samucchinā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā ti, bhavāya vibhavāya ca³ taṇhā yassa na vijjati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yassa nissayatā⁴ n' atthi, natvā dhammam anissito bhavāya vibhavāya ca⁵ taṇhā yassa na vijjati ti.

Taṃ brūmi upasanto ti kāmesu anapekkhinam⁶,
 ganthā tassa na vijjanti, atāri⁷ so
 visattikam. 10.

Taṃ brūmi upasanto ti⁸ santo upasanto vūpasanto⁸ nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti. Taṃ⁹ brūmi ti⁹ taṃ kathemi, taṃ bhaṇāmi, taṃ dīpayāmi, taṃ voharāmi ti, taṃ brūmi upasanto¹⁰.

Kāmesu anapekkhinan ti. Kāmā ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. Vatthukāme parijānitvā, kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā¹¹, kāmesu anapekkhi¹² vitakāmo¹³ cattakāmo¹⁴ vantakāmo muttakāmo pahīnakāmo paṭinissatṭhakāmo¹⁵ vītarāgo¹⁶ cattarāgo vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo paṭinissatṭharāgo nicchāto nibbuto¹⁷ sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati ti, kāmesu anapekkhinam¹⁸.

Ganthā tassa na vijjanti ti. Ganthā ti cattāro ganthā, abhijjhā kāyagantho, byāpādo kāyagantho, silabbata-parāmāso kāyagantho; idam saccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

¹ B^p S ad. na santi.

² S °anti.

³ S vā.

⁴ B^p S nissayanā.

⁵ B^p vā; S om.

⁶ S anapekkhānam.

⁷ B^p atari throughout.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S om.

⁹ B^p S brūmi.

¹⁰ B^p S ad. ti.

¹¹ B^p S gametvā.

¹² B^p S anapekkhino.

¹³ B^p S om.

¹⁴ S vatthukamo.

¹⁵ B^p S ad. kāmesu.

¹⁶ B^p S ad. vigatarāgo.

¹⁷ S om.

¹⁸ B^p S anapekkhino.

Attano diṭṭhiyā rāgo, abhijjhā kāyagantho. Paravādesu āghāto appaccayo, byāpādo kāyagantho. Attano sīlaṃ vā vattaṃ vā silabbattaṃ vā parāmasati, silabbataparāmāso kāyagantho. Attano diṭṭhi, idaṃ saccābhiniveso kāyagantho. Tassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Ganthā tassa na vijjanti ti ganthā tassa n' atthi, na santi, na samvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭi-passaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, ganthā tassa na vijjanti.

Atāri so visattikan ti. Visattikā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Visattikā ti. ¹ Ken' atthena ¹ visattikā? ¹ Visatā ti visattikā¹, visālā ti visattikā, viṣaṭṭhā² ti visattikā, visamā ti visattikā, visakkatī ti visattikā, visamharatī ti visattikā, visamvādikā ti visattikā, visamūlā ti visattikā, viṣaphalā ti visattikā, viṣaparibhogā ti visattikā, visālā vā pana sā taṇhā rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kule gaṇe āvāse . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu viṣaṭṭhā vitthata³ ti, visattikā. Atāri so visattikan ti so imaṃ visattikaṃ taṇhaṃ atāri uttari⁴ pattari⁵ samatikkami vitivattati ti, atāri so visattikaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Taṃ brūmi upasanto ti kāmesu anapekkhinam⁶,
ganthā tassa na vijjanti, atāri so visattikan ti.

Na tassa puttā pasavo⁷ khettaṃ
vatthuṃ ca vijjati,
attaṃ⁸ vā pi nirattaṃ⁹ vā na tasmim
upalabbhati. 11.

Na tassa puttā pasavo⁷ khettaṃ vatthuṃ ca vijjati ti.
Nā ti paṭikkhepo. Tassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Puttā
ti cattāro puttā, attajo putto, khettajo putto, dinnako

¹⁻¹ S om.

² Si S viṣaṭṭhā.

³ S viṣattā.

⁴ S uttari ti.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶ S °khino.

⁷ S ad. vā throughout.

⁸ B^p S attā throughout.

⁹ B^p S nirattā throughout.

putto, antevāsiko putto. *Pasavo*¹ ti ajalakā kukkuṭa-sūkarā hatthigavāssavaḷavā². *Khettaṇ* ti³ sālikhettaṃ vihiḷhettaṃ muggakhettaṃ māsakhettaṃ yavakhettaṃ godhūmakhettaṃ tilakhettaṃ. *Vatthun* ti gharavatthu koṭṭhakavatthu purevatthu pacchāvatthu āramavatthu vihāravatthu. *Na*⁴ *tassa puttā pasavo khettaṃ vatthuñ ca vijjati* ti tassa puttapariggaho vā pasupariggaho vā khetta-pariggaho vā vatthupariggaho vā n' atthi, na santi, na samvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, na tassa puttā pasavo khettaṃ vatthuñ ca vijjati.

Attam vā pi nirattaṃ vā na tasmim upalabbhati ti. *Attā* ti sassatadiṭṭhi⁵ n' atthi⁶, *nirattā* ti ucchedadiṭṭhi n' atthi⁶, *attā* ti gahitaṃ n' atthi, *nirattā* ti muñcitabbam n' atthi. Yassa n' atthi gahitaṃ, tassa n' atthi muñcitabbam; yassa n' atthi muñcitabbam, tassa n' atthi gahitaṃ; gahaṇamuñcanaṃ⁷ samatikkanto⁸ arahā vuddhim parihaṇim vītivatto. So vuṭṭhavāso cinnacarano . . . pe⁹ . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, attam vā pi nirattaṃ vā na tasmim upalabbhati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na tassa puttā¹⁰ pasavo khettaṃ vatthuñ ca vijjati, attam vā pi nirattaṃ vā na tasmim upalabbhati ti.

Yena¹¹ vajjum¹² puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā,
 tam tassa apurekkhataṃ, tasmā vā-
 desu n' ejati. 12.

Yena nam vajjum puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti. *Puthujjana* ti. ¹³Ken' atthena puthujjanā¹³? Puthukilese

¹ S *ad.* vā throughout.

² B^p hatthigāvo assa°.

³ S *ad.* pi.

⁴ B^p Si *om.*

⁵ B^p S attadiṭṭhi.

⁶ B^p S *om.* n' atthi.

⁷ B^p gahamuñcana; S gāhañ ca.

⁸ S °kkamanto.

⁹ B^p S jātimaraṇasamsāro.

¹⁰ B^p Si putto.

¹¹ B^p S *ad.* nam.

¹² S vajjam throughout.

¹³⁻¹³ B^p S *om.*

janentī ti puthujjanā; puthu¹ avihatasakkāyaditṭhikā ti puthujjanā; puthu satthārānam mukhullokikā ti puthujjanā; puthu sabbagatīhi āvunitā² ti puthujjanā; puthu nānābhisamkhārehi abhisamkharontī ti puthujjanā; puthu nānā-oghehi vuyhantī ti puthujjanā; puthu nānāsantāpehi santappentī ti puthujjanā; puthu nānāparilāhehi paridāyantī ti puthujjanā puthu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā³ ajjhapaṇṇā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā puthu pañcahi nīvaraṇehi⁴ āvutā nivutā ophutā⁵ pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā. *Samaṇā* ti ye keci ito bahiddhā paribbājupagatā⁶ paribbājasamāpaṇṇā⁶. *Brahmaṇā* ti ye keci bhovādikā. *Yena*⁷ vajjum putthujjanā atho samanabrāhmaṇā ti puthujjanā yena⁸ rāgena vadeyyum, yena dosena vadeyyum, yena mohena vadeyyum, yena mānena vadeyyum, yāya diṭṭhiyā vadeyyum, yena uddhaccena vadeyyum, yāya vicikicchāya vadeyyum, yehi anusayehi vadeyyum ratto ti vā, dutṭho ti vā, mūlho ti vā, vinibandho ti vā, parāmaṭṭho ti vā, vikkhepagato ti vā, anitṭhāgato⁹ ti vā, thāmagato¹⁰ ti vā; te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānam pahīnattā, gatiyā¹¹ yena¹² vadeyyum nerayiko ti vā, tiracchānayaniko ti vā, pittivisaṇiko ti vā, manusso ti vā, devo ti vā, rūpī ti vā, arūpī ti vā, saññī ti vā, asaññī ti vā, nevasaññīnāsaññī¹³ ti vā, so hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇam n' atthi, yena¹⁴ vadeyyum katheyyum bhaṇeyyum dīpayeyyum¹⁵ vohareyyun ti, yena¹² vajjum puthujjanā atho samanabrāhmaṇā.

Taṃ tassa apurekkhatan ti. Tassa ti arahato khīṇasavassa. Purekkhāro ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro

¹ B^p Si om.

³ B^p S ad. mucchitā.

⁵ B^p S ovutā.

⁷ B^p ad. nam; S ad. tavam.

⁹ B^p S anitṭhāgato.

¹¹ Si gatiyo.

¹³ S nevasaññī ti vā nā°.

¹⁴ B^p S ad. nam.

² B^p S avutṭhitā.

⁴ S kāmagaṇehi.

⁶ S parinibbāj°.

⁸ B^p S ad. tam.

¹⁰ S ogato.

¹² S ad. tam.

¹⁵ B^p dīpeyyum.

ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . pe¹ . . . ayam taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tassa taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro paṭinissaṭṭho, taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhipurekkhārassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, na taṇhaṃ vā diṭṭhiṃ vā purato katvā carati; na taṇhādhajo, na taṇhāketu, na taṇhādhipeyyo, na diṭṭhidhajo, na diṭṭhiketū, na diṭṭhādhipeyyo, na taṇhāya vā diṭṭhiyā vā parivārīto caratī ti, taṃ tassa apurekkhatam.

Tasmā vādesu n' ejatī ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā ² *vādesu upavādesu* ³ *nindāya garahāya* ⁴ *akittiyā avaṇṇahārikāya n' ejatī, na ejatī* ⁵, na calatī, na vedhatī, na ppavedhatī na sampavedhatī ti, tasmā vādesu n' ejatī. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Yena⁶ vajjuṃ puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā, taṃ tassa apurekkhatam, tasmā vādesu n' ejatī ti.

Vitagedho amaccharī na ossesu⁷ vade date muni
na samesu na omesu, kappam n' eti
akappiyo. 13.

Vitagedho amaccharī ti. Gedho vuccatī taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. Yass' eso gedho pahino samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko nānagginā daḍḍho, so vuccatī vitagedho. So rūpe agiddho . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu ⁸ *dhammesu* ⁹ *agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno* ¹⁰ *vitagedho* ¹¹ *cattagedho vantagedho muttagedho* ¹² *paṭinissaṭṭhagedho nicchāto* ¹³ *nibbuto sītibhūto sukhaṇṇa-*
samvedī ¹⁴ *brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, vitagedho.*

¹ S om.

³ S ad. datāya.

⁵ S ad. tam.

⁷ B^p S °tabbe.

⁹ B^p S anajjhositto.

¹¹ B^p S ad. pahīnagedho.

²⁻² S vādena vā vādesu vā.

⁴ B^p iñjati; S icchati.

⁶ B^p ussesu; S uyena.

⁸ B^p S dhamme.

¹⁰ B^p S ad. vitagedho.

¹²⁻¹² B^p S pe.

Amaccharī ti. Macchariyan ti pañca macchariyāni, ¹āvāsa-macchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ ¹lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇa-macchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ ² . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. Yass' etaṃ macchariyaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhābuppattikaṃ nānagginā daddhaṃ, so vuccati amaccharī ti, vitagedho amaccharī ³.

Na ossesu ⁴ *vadate muni, na samesu na omesu* ti. *Muni* ti monaṃ vuccati nānaṃ . . . pe ⁵ . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. *Muni* ² seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā, sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, hīno 'ham asmī ti vā, na vadati, na katheti, na bhaṇati, na dīpayāti, na voharati ti, na ossesu vadate muni, na samesu na omesu.

Kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo ti. *Kappo* ⁶ ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissatṭho, taṇhākappassa pahinattā, diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissatṭhattā, taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhikappaṃ vā *n' eti*, na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, n' ābhinivisati ti. *Kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo* ti. *Kappo* ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissatṭho, tassa taṇhākappassa pahinattā diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissatṭhattā taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhikappaṃ vā na kappeti na janeti na sañjaneti na nibbatteti n' ābhinibbatteti ti, kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Vitagedho amaccharī na ossesu vadate muni
na samesu na omesu, kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo ti.

Yassa loke sakam n' atthi, asatā ca
na socati,

dhammesu ca na gacchati, sa ve santo
ti vuccati. 14.

¹⁻¹ S kula° āvāsa°.

³ S *ad.* ti.

⁵ Si *om.*

² B^p S *om.*

⁴ B^p ussesu ; S uyesu *and below.*

⁶ B^p S kappā.

Yassa loke sakam n' atthi ti. Yassa ti arahato ¹*khinā-savassa* ². *Sakam n' atthi ti yassa mayham vā idam paresam vā idam ti kiñci rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññā-gatam samkhāragatam viññāṇagatam gahitam parāmat-ṭham abhinivittam ajjhositam adhimuttam n' atthi . . . pe . . .* *ñāṇagginā daddhan ti, yassa loke sakam n' atthi.*

Asatā ca na socati ti vipariṇatam vā vatthum na socati, vipariṇatasmim vā vatthusmim na socati, cakkhu me vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotam me, ghānam me, jivhā me, kāyo me, mano me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kulam me, gaṇo me, āvāso me, lābho me, yaso me, pasamsā me, sukham me, cīvaram me, piṇḍapāto me, senāsanam me, gilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhāro me, mātā me, pitā me, bhātā me, bhagini me, putto me, dhītā me, mittā me, amaccā me, ñātakā me, sālōhitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattālim kandati, na sammoham āpaj-jati ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati.

Athavā asātāya dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati, na kilamati, na pari-devati, na urattālim kandati, na sammoham āpajjati; cakkhurogena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati; sotarogena ghānarogena jivhā-rogena kāyarogena sīsarogena kaṇṇarogena mukharogena dantarogena kāsena sāsena pināsena dāhena jarena kuc-chirogena mucchāya pakkhandikāya sulāya visūcikāya kuṭṭhena gaṇḍena kilāsena sosena apamārena danduyā ³*kaṇḍuyā kacchuyā rakhasāya* ⁴*vitacchikāya lohitenā pittena madhumehena amsāya pīlakāya bhagandalāya* ⁵*pitta-samutṭhānehi* ⁶*ābādhehi* ⁷*semhasamutṭhānehi ābādhehi* ⁷

¹ S khinassa.

² B^p S *ad. loke.*

³ B^p S dadduyā.

⁴ B^p na khasāya.

⁵ B^p bhagandhalena; S bhagandalena.

⁶ B^p S °ṭhānena.

⁷ B^p S ābādhehi.

vātasamuṭṭhānehi¹ ābādhehi² sannipātikehi³ ābādhehi² utupariṇāmajehi⁴ ābādhehi² ⁵ opakkamikehi⁶ ābādhehi² kammavipākajehi⁴ ābādhehi² sitena uñhena jighacchāya pipāsāya⁷ uccārena passāvena⁷ dāmasamakāsavātātāpasīriṃsapasamphassehi phutṭho pareto samohito⁸ samannāgato na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammoham āpajjati ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā asante asaṃvijjamāne anupalabbhiyamāne: aho vata⁹ me taṃ, ¹⁰ taṃ vata me⁹ n' atthi; siyā vata me taṃ, taṃ vatāhaṃ na¹¹ labhāmī ti na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammoham āpajjati ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati.

Dhammesu ca na gacchati ti na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na ditṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na¹² vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati¹³ ti, dhammesu ca na gacchati¹⁴.

Sa ve santo ti vuccati ti so santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho¹⁵ vuccati¹⁶ kathiyati bhaniyati

¹ B^p S °thānena.

² B^p S ābādhena.

³ B^p sannipātikena ; S sannipātena.

⁴ B^p S °jena.

⁵ B^p S °jena and ad. visamaparihārajena ābādhena.

⁶ B^p S °kena.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S om.

⁸ S sammohato.

⁹⁻⁹ S om.

¹⁰⁻⁹ B^p om.

¹¹ B^p S ad. ca.

¹² B^p ad. ca.

¹³ B^p saṃhariyyati ; S saṃsādiyati.

¹⁴ S °ti ti.

¹⁵ B^p S ad. ti.

¹⁶ B^p ad. pavuccati.

dīpayati vohariyati ti, sa ve santo ti vuccati¹. Ten'
āha Bhagavā:

Yassa loke sakam n' atthi, asatā ca na socati,
dhammesu ca na gacchati, sa ve santo ti vuc-
cati ti.

DASAMO² PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO³.

¹ B^p S °ti ti.

² B^p S om.

³ B^p S dasamo.

Mahāniddeśo.

Part II

EKĀDASAMO¹ KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTANIDDESO².

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā
paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
mānātimānā sahapesunā ca,
kuto pahūtā te, tad imgha brūhi. 1.

*Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā*³ ti. *Kalahō* ti ekena ākārena kalahō pi⁴ vivādo pi⁵ tañ ñeva; yo kalahō so vivādo, yo vivādo so kalahō. Athavā aparena ākārena vivādo vuccati kalahassa pubbabhāgo vivādo. Rājāno pi⁴ rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatikā⁶ pi gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginī pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati; ayam vivādo.

Katamo kalahō? Āgārikā randhapasutā⁷ kāyena vācāya kalaham karonti; pabbajitā āpattiṃ āpajjantā⁸ kāyena vācāya kalaham karonti; ayam kalahō.

¹ B^p S atha.

² B^p °sutti-anukkaṭṭiṃ; S °sutta-anukkaṭṭi.

³ S vivādo.

⁴ S om.

⁵ S ti.

⁶ B^p S gahapatī.

⁷ B^p S daṇḍap°.

⁸ S āpajjati (= -anti).

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā ti. Kalahā ca vivādā¹ ca kuto pahūtā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā ti kalahassa ca vivādassa ca mūlaṃ pucchati, hetuṃ pucchati, nidānaṃ pucchati, sambhavaṃ pucchati, ²pabhavaṃ pucchati², samutthānaṃ pucchati, āhāraṃ pucchati, ārammaṇaṃ pucchati, paccayaṃ pucchati, ²samudayaṃ pucchati² papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti³ ti, kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā.

Paridevasoka sahamaccharā cā ti. *Paridero* ti ñāti-byasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, sīlabyyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, diṭṭhiyyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa, aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ⁴ vācāpalāpo vip-palāpo lālappo lālappāyanā lālappāyitattaṃ.

Soko ti ñātiyyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, ⁵bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, sīlabyyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa⁵, diṭṭhiyyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa⁶ soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko antoḍāho⁷ antopariḍāho cetaso parijjhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallaṃ.

*Macchariyanā*⁸ ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammamacchariyaṃ; evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ⁹ maccharāyanā¹⁰ maccharāyitattaṃ vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcakatā¹¹ aggahitattaṃ cittassa; idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca¹² khandhamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, dhātumacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ¹², āyatana-

¹ B^p S vivādo.²⁻² S om.³ S pasaretī.⁴ S *ad.* ādevanādo paridevanādo pa.⁵⁻⁵ S bhogarogasīla. ⁶ S *ad.* pe.⁷ Si om.⁸ B^p maccharan.⁹ S maccharam.¹⁰ S maccharāyatanam.¹¹ B^p kaṭukañcakatā.¹²⁻¹² S khandhamacchariyaṃ dhātūmacchariyaṃ.

macchariyam¹ pi macchariyam¹, gāho vuccati macchariyan ti, paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca.

Mānātimānā sahapesunā cā ti. Mano ti idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena² vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā³ sippāyatanena vā³ vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhānena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā.

Atimāno ti idh' ekacco aññaṃ⁴ atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā.

Pesuññaṃ ti idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā⁵ amutra akkhātā⁵ imesam bhedāya⁶, amutra vā sutvā imesam akkhātā amūsaṃ⁷ bhedāya; iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā⁸, bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato⁹ vagganandī, vaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti; idaṃ vuccati pesuññaṃ.

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, piya-kamyatāya¹⁰ vā bhedādhippāyo vā. Kathaṃ piyakamya-tāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati? Imassa piyo¹¹ bhavissāmi, manāpo bhavissāmi, viśāsiko¹² bhavissāmi, abbhāntariko¹³ bhavissāmi, suhādayo¹⁴ bhavissāmi¹⁵ ti evaṃ piya-kamyatāya¹⁵ pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati. Kathaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati? Kathaṃ ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvedhā assu, dvejjhā assu, dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyuṃ, na samāgaccheyyuṃ, dukkhaṃ¹⁶ na phāsu¹⁶ vihareyyun ti, evaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati ti, mānātimānā sahapesunā ca.

Kuto pakūta te, tad iṃgha brūhī ti. Kalaho ca vivādo ca paridevo ca soko ca macchariyaṃ ca māno ca atimāno

1-1 S om.

3-3 S om.

5-5 S amutrākkhatam.

7 S imesam.

9 B^p vaggaraso.

11 S ad. hoti.

13 S abbhāntarako.

15-15 S manā.

2 B^p kolaputtiyena.

4 B^p S param.

6 S bhedā.

8 B^p bhedo; S bhedā.

10 S kammatāya.

12 S issāsito.

14 S suhādo.

16-16 B^p S aphāsu.

ca pesuññañ ca ime aṭṭha kilesā kuto pahūtā, kuto jātā,
¹ kuto sañjātā¹, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto
 pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpā-
 bhavā ti imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ kilesānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati,
 hetuṃ pucchati, nidānaṃ pucchati, sambhavaṃ pucchati,
 pabhavaṃ pucchati, samuṭṭhānaṃ pucchati, āhāraṃ puc-
 chati, ārammaṇaṃ pucchati, paccayaṃ pucchati, samu-
 dayāṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti² ti,
 kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhi¹ ti.

*Iṃgha brūhi*¹ ācikkhāhi³ desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi
 vivara⁴ vibhaja uttānīkarohi pakāsehi ti, kuto pahūtā te,
 tad iṃgha brūhi. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā
 paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
 mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,
 kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhi ti.

Piyappahūtā⁵ kalahā vivādā
 paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
 mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,
 maccherayuttā⁶ kalahā vivādā
 vivādajātesu ca pesuṇāni. 2.

Piyappahūtā kalahā vivādā paridevasokā sahamaccharā
cā ti. Piya ti dve piyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā piyā? Idha yassa te honti atthakāmā
 hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā, mātā vā pitā vā
 bhātā vā bhaginī vā putto vā dhītā vā mittā vā amaccā
 vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā; ime sattā piyā. Katame saṃkhārā
 piyā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā,
 manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabhā; ime saṃkhārā
 piyā.

¹⁻¹ S om.

² Sic codd.

³ B^v acikkha; S ācikkhanā.

⁴ S vivarabhi.

⁵ PTS (except B) piyā p^o.

⁶ S macchariyuttā; PTS macchariyayuttā.

Piyavatthu-acchedasamkino¹ pi kalaham karonti, acchijjante pi kalaham karonti, acchinne pi kalaham karonti, piyavatthuvipariṇāmasamkino² pi kalaham karonti, vipariṇāmate pi kalaham karonti, vipariṇate pi kalaham karonti. Piyavatthu-acchedasamkino¹ pi vivadanti, acchijjante pi vivadanti, acchinne pi vivadanti, piyavatthuvipariṇāmasamkino³ pi vivadanti, vipariṇāmate pi vivadanti, vipariṇate pi vivadanti. Piyavatthu-acchedasamkino¹ pi paridevanti, acchijjante pi paridevanti acchinne pi paridevanti, piyavatthuvipariṇāmasamkino² pi paridevanti, vipariṇāmate pi paridevanti, vipariṇate pi paridevanti. Piyavatthu-acchedasamkino pi socanti, acchijjante pi socanti, acchinne pi socanti; piyavatthuvipariṇāmasamkino pi socanti, vipariṇāmate pi socanti, vipariṇate pi socanti. Piyavatthum⁴ rakkhanti gopenti pariggaṇhanti mamāyanti maccharāyanti.

⁵ *Mānātimānā sahapesaṇā cā ti*⁵. Piyavatthum nissāya mānam janenti, piyavatthum nissāya atimānam janenti.

Katham piyavatthum nissāya mānam janenti? Mayam lābhino manāpikānam rūpānam saddānam gandhānam rasānam phoṭṭhabbānan ti; evam piyavatthum nissāya mānam janenti.

Katham piyavatthum nissāya atimānam janenti? Mayam⁶ lābhino manāpikānam rūpānam saddānam gandhānam rasānam phoṭṭhabbānam; ime pana⁷ na⁸ lābhino manāpikānam rūpānam saddānam gandhānam rasānam phoṭṭhabbānan ti; evam piyavatthum nissāya atimānam janenti.

Pesuṇṇan ti. Idh' ekacco piṣuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya . . . pe . . . evam bhedāhippāyo pesuṇṇaṃ upasaṃharatī ti . . . pe . . . mānātimānā sahapesaṇā ca.

¹ B^p S piyam vatthum a° often.

² B^p S piyam vatthum vi° often.

³ B^p piyavatthum vi°.

⁴ S piyam vatthum here and below.

⁵⁻⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p pañṇe; S pañca.

⁶ S ad. pi.

⁸ S om.

*Maccherayuttā*¹ *kalahā vivādā* ti kalaho ca vivādo ca paridevo ca soko ca māno ca atimāno ca pesuññaṃ ca² ime satta kilesā macchariye yuttā payuttā āyuttā samāyuttā ti, maccherayuttā kalahā vivādā.

Vivādajātesu ca pesuñāni ti vivāde jāte sañjāte nibbatte abhinibbatte pātubhūte pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti; ito sutvā amutra akkhāyanti³ imesaṃ⁴ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhāyanti amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā⁵ bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā⁶, vaggārāmā vaggaratā vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā⁷ honti; idam vuccati pesuññaṃ.

⁸ Api ca⁸ dvihi kāraṇehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti, piyakamyatāya vā bhedādhippāyā vā. Kathaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti? Imassa piyā bhavissāma, manāpā bhavissāma, vissāsikā⁹ bhavissāma, abbhantarikā bhavissāma, suhadayā bhavissāmā ti; evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti. Kathaṃ bhedādhippāyā pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti? Kathaṃ ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvedhā assu, dvejjhā assu, dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyuṃ, na samāgaccheyyuṃ, dukkhaṃ na phāsu vihareyyuṃ ti; evaṃ bhedādhippāyā pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti ti, vivādajātesu ca pesuñāni. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Piyappabhūtā¹⁰ kalahā vivādā
paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,
maccherayuttā¹¹ kalahā vivādā
vivādajātesu ca pesuñāni ti.

¹ S macchariyayuttā, here and below.

² B^p cā ti; S ca ti.

³ S akkhātā santi.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p bheda; S bheda.

⁶ B^p anuppadātāro.

⁷ B^p bhasitāro.

⁸⁻⁹ S om.

⁹ B^p visāsikā.

¹⁰ S piyappabhūtā.

¹¹ S macchariyayuttā.

Piyā su lokasmim¹ kutonidānā
 ye vā² pi lobhā vicaranti loke?
 āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā,
 ye samparāyāya narassa honti? 3.

Piyā su lokasmim kutonidānā ti. Piyā kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, ³kuto abhinibbattā³, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā, kimpabhavā? ti piyānam mūlam pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayam pucchati papucchati yāceti ajjhesati pasādeti⁴ ti, piyā su lokasmim kutonidānā?

Ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti loke ti. Ye vā pī ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. Lobhā ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattam sārāgo sārājjanā⁵ sārājjitattam abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. Vicaranti⁶ ti vicaranti viharanti iriyanti vattanti pāleni yapenti yāpenti. Loke ti apāya-loke ⁶manussaloke devaloke⁶ khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, ye vā⁷ pi lobhā vicaranti loke.

Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā ti. Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā? ti āsāya ca niṭṭhāya ca mūlam pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayam pucchati papucchati yāceti ajjhesati pasādeti⁸ ti, āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā?

Ye samparāyāya narassa honti ti ye narassa parāyanā⁹ honti, dipā honti, tāṇā honti, leṇā honti, saraṇā honti; naro¹⁰ niṭṭhāparāyano¹¹ hoti¹² ti¹³, ye samparāyāya narassa honti. Ten' āha so nimmitto:

¹ S lokasmi, here and below.

² PTS v.l. cā.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁴ So Si B^p; S passadetī.

⁵ S rajjanā.

⁶⁻⁶ S devaloke manussaloke.

⁷ S ca.

⁸ S passadetī.

⁹ S parāyanam.

¹⁰ B^p narā.

¹¹ S °parāyanā.

¹² S honti.

¹³ S om.

Piyā su lokasmim kuto¹ nidānā
 ye vā¹ pi lobhā vicaranti loke?
 āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā,
 ye samparāyāya narassa hontī? ti.

Chandānidānāni piyāni loke
²ye vā pi² lobhā vicaranti loke³;
 āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā,
 ye samparāyāya narassa honti. 4.

*Chandānidānāni⁴ piyāni loke ti. Chando ti yo kāmesu
 kāmachando kāmārāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāma-
 sineho⁵ kāmāparilāho kāmamucchā kāma-m-ajjhosānaṃ
 kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ.
 Api ca pañca chandā, pariyesanachando paṭilābhachando
 paribhogachando sannidhichando visajjanachando⁶.*

Katamo pariyesanachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva
 atthiko chandajāto rūpe pariyesati, sadde gandhe rase
 phoṭṭhabbe pariyesati; ayam pariyesanachando.

Katamo paṭilābhachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva
 atthiko chandajāto rūpe paṭilabhati, sadde gandhe rase
 phoṭṭhabbe paṭilabhati; ayam paṭilābhachando.

Katamo paribhogachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva
 atthiko chandajāto rūpe paribhuñjati, sadde gandhe rase
 phoṭṭhabbe paribhuñjati; ayam paribhogachando.

Katamo sannidhichando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva
 atthiko chandajāto dhanasannicayaṃ karoti, āpadāsu
 bhavissatī ti; ayam sannidhichando.

Katamo visajjanachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva
 atthiko chandajāto dhanam visajjeti hatthārohānaṃ
 assārohānaṃ rathikānaṃ⁷ dhanuggahānaṃ pattikānaṃ:
 ime maṃ rakkhissanti gopissanti samparivārissantī ti;
 ayam visajjanachando.

¹ B^p cā.

²⁻³ S yo pi ti.

³ S *ad.* ye cā ti pi lobhā vicaranti loke.

⁴ S °nidānā.

⁵ B^p S kāmāsneho.

⁶ S vissajjana° *throughout*.

⁷ Si *om*.

Piyānī ti dve piyā, sattā vā saṁkhārā vā . . . pe . . . ime sattā piyā . . . pe . . . ime saṁkhārā piyā.

Chandanidānāni piyānī loke ti piyā chandanidānā, piyā¹ chandasamudayā chandajātikā chandappabhavā ti, chandānidānāni piyānī loke.

*Ye va*² *pi lobhā vicaranti loke* ti. *Ye va*² *pī* ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahatṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. *Lobhā* ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattam sārāgo sārājjanā³ sārājjitattam, abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Vicaranti* ti vicaranti viharanti iriyanti vattanti pārenti yāpenti yāpenti. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, ye vā⁴ *pi lobhā vicaranti loke*.

Āsā cā nitṭhā ca itonidānā ti. Āsā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Nitṭhā* ti idh' ekacco rūpe pariyesanto rūpam paṭilabhati, rūpanitṭho hoti; sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam gaṇam āvāsam lābham yasam pasamsam sukham cīvaram piṇḍapātam senāsanam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram suttantam vinayam abhidhammam āraññikaṇḍam piṇḍapātikaṇḍam paṁsukūlikaṇḍam tecīvarikaṇḍam sapadānacārikaṇḍam khalūpacchābhattikaṇḍam nesajjikaṇḍam yathāsanthatikaṇḍam, paṭhamam⁵ jhānam, dutiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattim viññāṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattim ākiñcaṇñāyatana-samāpattim nevasaṇñānāsaṇñāyātana-samāpattim pariyesanto nevasaṇñānāsaṇñāyātana-samāpattim paṭilabhati, nevasaṇñānāsaṇñāyātana-samāpattiniṭṭho hoti.

* Āsāya kasate⁶ khetam, vijam⁷ āsāya vappati, āsāya vāṇijā yanti samuddam dhanahārakā.

Yāya⁸ āsāya tiṭṭhāmi⁹ sā me āsā samijjhatī ti.

¹⁰ Nitṭhā vuccate āsāya samiddhi¹⁰.

* Thag. 530.

¹ B^p Si om. ² B^p S cā. ³ S om. ⁴ B^p cā.

⁵ S pathamajjhānam, dutiyajjhānam, and so on.

⁶ B^p S kassate.

⁷ B^p bījam; S vijjam.

⁸ Si S sāya.

⁹ Si patitṭhāmi.

¹⁰ ¹⁰ B^p S āsāya samiddhi vuccate nitṭhā (S samijjha).

Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā ti *āsā ca niṭṭhā ca ito chandanidānā chandasamudayā chandajātikā chandappa-* bhavā ti, *āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā*.

Ye samparāyāya narassa honti ti *ye narassa parāyanā honti, dīpā honti, tāṇā honti, leṇā honti, saraṇā honti;* ¹ *naro niṭṭhāparāyano hoti* ¹ ti, *ye samparāyāya narassa honti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:*

Chandānidānāni piyāni loke
ye vā ² pi lobhā vicaranti loke;
āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā,
ye samparāyāya narassa hontī ti.

Chando nu lokasmim ³ kuto nidāno?
vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahūtā
kodho mosavajjaṇ ca kathamkathā ca,
ye vā ⁴ pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā? 5.

Chando nu lokasmim kuto nidāno? ti. Chando kuto-
nidāno, kuto jāto, kuto sañjāto, kuto nibbatto, kuto
abhinibbatto, kuto pātubhūto, kimnidāno kimsamudayo
kimjātikō kimpabhavo? ti chandassa mūlaṃ pucchati . . .
pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati
pasādeti ti, chando nu lokasmim kuto nidāno?

Vinicchayā vā ⁵ *pi kuto pahūtā* ti. Vinicchayā kuto
pahūtā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto
abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā
kimjātikā kimpabhavā? ti vinicchayānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati
. . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati
ajjhesati pasādeti ti, vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahūtā?

Kodho mosavajjaṇ ca kathamkathā ca ti. *Kodho* ti yo ⁶
cittassa āghāto paṭighāto paṭighaṃ virodho ⁷ paṭivirodho ⁸
kopo pakopo ⁹ sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso, cittassa

¹⁻¹ B^p S naro (narā?) niṭṭhāparāyanā hontī.

² B^p S cā.

³ S lokasmi, *here and below*.

⁴ B^p cā; S te.

⁵ S cā.

⁶ B^p S *ad.* evarūpo.

⁷ S *om.*

⁸ Si *om.*

⁹ S *ad.* samkopo.

byāpatti, manopadoso¹, kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattam doso dussanā dussitattam byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattam virodho paṭivirodho² caṇḍikkam assuropo³, anattamanatā cittassa. *Mosavajjam* vuccati musāvādo. *Kathamkathā* vuccati vicikicchā ti, kodho mosavajjañ ca kathamkathā ca.

Ye vā⁴ pi dhammā samanena vuttā ti. Ye vā⁵ pi ti ye kodhena ca mosavajjena ca kathamkathāya ca sahaḡatā² sahaḡatā samsatṭhā sampayuttā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavattthukā ekārammaṇā; ime vuccanti ye vā⁴ pi dhammā. Athavā *ye vā⁶ pi ti kilesā aññajātikā aññavihitā*; ime vuccanti ye vā pi dhammā. *Samanena vuttā* ti samanena samitapāpena brāhmaṇena bāhitapāpena⁷, bhikkhunā bhinnakilesamūlena, sabbākusalamūlabandhanā pamuttana vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsitā ti, ye vā pi dhammā samanena vuttā. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Chando nu lokasmim kutonidāno?
vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahutā
kodho mosavajjañ ca kathamkathā ca,
ye vā pi dhammā samanena vuttā? ti.

Sātam asātan ti yam āhu loke,
tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando,
rūpesu disvā vibhavam bhavañ ca
vinicchayam kūrute⁸ jantu loke. 6.

Sātam asātan ti yam āhu loke ti. Sātan ti sukhā ca vedanā, iṭṭhañ ca vatthu. *Asātan ti dukkhā ca vedanā,* aniṭṭhañ ca vatthum. *Yam āhu loke ti yam āhamsu,* yam kathenti, yam bhaṇanti⁹, ¹⁰yam dipayanti¹⁰, yam voharanti ti, sātam asātan ti yam āhu loke.

¹ S *ad.* cittabyāpatti manopadoso.

² S *om.*

³ S asuropo.

⁴ B^p cā.

⁵ S cā.

⁶ B^p S te.

⁷ Si vāhitap^o; B^p bāhitapāpadhammena; S bāhitapāpakena.

⁸ B^p kubbati, *and below.*

⁹ S bhaṇenti.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p yam dipeyanti; S *om.*

Tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando ti. Sātāsātam¹ nissāya, sukhadukkhāṃ nissāya, somanassadomanassāṃ nissāya, itṭhānītṭhāṃ nissāya, anunayapaṭighāṃ nissāya, chando hoti² pahoti jāyati³ sañjāyati nibbattati abhinibbattati ti, tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando.

Rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavaṃ cā ti. ⁴*Rūpesu ti* cattāro ca mahābhūtā, catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ.

Katamo rūpānaṃ bhavo? yo rūpānaṃ bhavo jāti⁵ sañjāti nibbatti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo; ayaṃ rūpānaṃ bhavo.

Katamo rūpānaṃ vibhavo? Yo rūpānaṃ khayō vayo bhedo paribhedo aniccatā antaradhānaṃ; ayaṃ rūpānaṃ vibhavo.

Rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavaṃ cā ti rūpesu bhavaṃ ca vibhavaṃ ca disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayayitvā vibhāvayitvā⁶ vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavaṃ ca.

Vinicchayaṃ kūrute jantu loke ti. *Vinicchaya* ti dve vinicchayā, taṇhāvinicchayo ca diṭṭhivinicchayo ca.

Katham taṇhāvinicchayaṃ karoti? Idh' ekaccassa anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho me⁶ upāyena anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti? Tassa pana evaṃ hoti: surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Vikālavisikkhācariyānuyogaṃ⁷ anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Samajjābhicaraṇaṃ anuyuttassa me, jutappamādaṭṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me, pāpamittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti.

¹ S satam asatam.

² B^p ad. yāvati; S ad. pahavāti.

³ Si om.

⁴ S °cariyayogaṃ.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶⁻⁶ Si om.

⁶ S om.

Ālassānuyogam¹ anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca² bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti ti evam ñānam katvā chabhogānam apāyamukhāni na sevati; ³chabhogānam⁴ āyamukhāni⁵ sevati³. Evam pi taṇhāvinicchayam karoti.

Athavā kasiyā vā vāṇijjāya⁶ vā gorakkhena vā issatthena⁷ vā rājaporisena vā sippaṇṇatarena vā paṭipajjati; evam pi taṇhāvinicchayam karoti.

Katham diṭṭhivinicchayam karoti? Cakkhusmim uppanne jānāti: attā me uppanno ti; cakkhusmim antarahite jānāti: attā me antarahito, vigato me attā ti, evam pi diṭṭhivinicchayam karoti. Sotasmim ghānasmim jivhāya kāyasmim rūpasmim saddasmim gandhasmim rasasmim phoṭṭhabbasmim uppanne jānāti: attā me uppanno ti, phoṭṭhabbasmim antarahite jānāti: attā me antarahito, vigato me attā ti, evam pi diṭṭhivinicchayam karoti janeti sañjaneti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti.

Jantū ti satto naro⁸ mānava . . . pe . . . manujo ti. Loke ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, vinicchayam kūrute jantu loke. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sātam asātan ti yam āhu loke,
tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando,
rūpesu disvā vibhavam bhavañ ca
vinicchayam kūrute jantu loke ti.

Kodho mosavajjañ ca kathamkathā
ca
ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante:
kathamkathī ñāṇapathāya sikkhe,
ñatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā. 7.

Kodho mosavajjañ ca kathamkathā cā ti. Kodho ti yo⁹ cittassa āghāto paṭighāto . . . pe . . . Mosavajjaṇi

¹ B^p ālasyānuyogam.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁶ S vanijjā.

⁸ S jano.

² Si c' eva; S ce.

⁴ B^p chabhogāni.

⁵ S apāya^o.

⁷ S iṭṭhatṭhena.

⁹ B^p S ad. evarūpo.

vuccati musāvādo. Kathaṃkathā vuccati vicikicchā. Itthaṃ vatthum nissāya pi kodho jāyati. Anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya pi kodho jāyati. Itthaṃ vatthum nissāya pi musāvādo uppajjati. Anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya pi musāvādo uppajjati. Itthaṃ vatthum nissāya pi kathaṃkathā uppajjati. Anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya pi kathaṃkathā uppajjati.

Kathaṃ anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati¹? Anatthaṃ me acarī ti kodho jāyati; anatthaṃ me caratī ti kodho jāyati; anatthaṃ me carissatī ti kodho jāyati; piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acari, anatthaṃ² carati, anatthaṃ² carissatī ti kodho jāyati; appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acari, atthaṃ² carati, atthaṃ carissatī ti kodho jāyati; evaṃ anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati.

Kathaṃ itthaṃ vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati? Itthavatthu-acchedasaṃkino³ pi kodho jāyati; acchijjante pi kodho jāyati; acchinne pi kodho jāyati; itthavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino⁴ pi kodho jāyati; vipariṇāmate pi kodho jāyati; vipariṇate pi kodho jāyati; evaṃ itthaṃ vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati.

Kathaṃ anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati? Idh' ekacco addubandhanena⁵ vā bandho, ⁶tassa bhandhanassa mokkhatthāya sampajānamusā bhāsati. Rajjubandhanena vā bandho, saṃkhalikabandhanena vā bandho, vettabandhanena vā bandho, latābandhanena vā bandho⁶, parikkhepabandhanena vā bandho, ⁷gāmanigamanagaraṭṭhabandhanena vā bandho⁷, janapadabandhanena vā bandho, tassa bandhanassa mokkhatthāya sampajānamusā

¹ B^p *ad.* pakatiyā anitthaṃ vatthun nissāya kodho jāyati.

² S *om.*

³ B^p S itthaṃ vatthum a°.

⁴ B^p S itthaṃ vatthum vi°.

⁵ S attub°.

⁶⁻⁶ S *om.* and B^p *ad.* pakkhepabandhanena vā bandho.

⁷⁻⁷ S *om.*; Si *om.* °raṭṭha°.

bhāsati; evaṃ anittṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati.

Kathaṃ itṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati? Idh' ekacco manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ hetu sampajānamusā bhāsati, manāpikānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ hetu, cīvarahetu piṇḍapātaḥetu senāsanaḥetu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraḥetu sampajānamusā bhāsati; evaṃ itṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati.

Kathaṃ anittṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā uppajjati? Muccissāmi¹ nu kho cakkhurogato, nanu kho muccissāmi cakkhurogato? Muccissāmi nu kho sotarogato ghānarogato jivhārogo kāraro go sisarogato kaṇṇarogato mukharogato? Muccissāmi nu kho dantarogato, nanu kho muccissāmi dantarogato? ti; evaṃ anittṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā uppajjati.

Kathaṃ itṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā² uppajjati? Labhissāmi nu kho manāpikē³ rūpe, nanu kho labhissāmi manāpikē³ rūpe? Labhissāmi nu kho manāpikē sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulāṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasamsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ? ti; evaṃ itṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā uppajjati ti, kodho mosavajjaṇ ca kathaṃkathā ca.

Ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante ti sātāsāte sante, sukhāsukhe sante, somanassadomanasse sante, itṭhānitṭhe sante, anunayapaṭighe sante samvijjamāne⁴ upalabbhiyamāne ti, ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante.

Kathaṃkathā nānapathāya sikkhe ti nānaṃ pi nānapatho; nānassa ārammaṇaṃ pi nānapatho; nānasahabhuno pi dhammā nānapatho; yathā ariyamaggo ariyapatho devamaggo devapatho brahmamaggo brahmapatho; evaṃ eva nānaṃ pi nānapatho. Nānassa ārammaṇaṃ pi nānapatho; nānasahabhuno pi dhammā nānapatho.

¹ B^p S muccissāmi here and below.

² S kathākathaṃ.

³ B^p S manāpiye here and below.

⁴ B^p S ad. atthi.

Sikkhe ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā. Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācārago-carasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Khuddako sīlakkhandho, mahanto sīlakkhandho, sīlaṃ, paṭiṭṭhā, ādicaraṇaṃ, sam-yamo, samvaro, mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalanāṃ dham-mānaṃ samāpattiyā; ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicitasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ adhicitasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato, ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā¹.

Kathaṃkathī ñāṇapathāya sikkhe ti: kathaṃkathī pug-galo sakamkho savilekho sadvelhako savicikiccho ñāṇā-dhigamāya ñāṇaphusanāya² ñāṇasacchikiriyāya adhisīlaṃ pi sikkheyya, adhicitam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññaṃ pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā³ āvajjento⁴ sikkheyya, ⁵jānanto sikkheyya⁵, ⁶passanto sikkheyya⁶, ⁵pacca-vekkhanto sikkheyya⁵, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satim upaṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ samā-dahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiñ-ñeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāve-tabbam bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto

¹ S *ad.* ti.

² B^p ñāṇaphussanāya; S ñāṇena desanāya.

³ B^p S sikkhāyo.

⁴ B^p āvajjanto.

⁵⁻⁵ S *om.*

⁶⁻⁶ Si *om.*; passento s^o.

sikkheyya ācareyya¹ samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, kathamkathī nānapathāya sikkhe.

*Ātāvā paruttā samaṇena dhammā ti ātāvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā paruttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā² vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsītā; sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ātāvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsītā; sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti; sabbe dhammā anattā ti, avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā³ . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmaranaṃ ti, avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho⁴ . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmaranaṃ nirodho ti, idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhaṃ nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti, ⁵ime āsavā ti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavaṃ nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti⁵, ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti, ⁵ime dhammā pariññeyyā ti⁵, ime dhammā pahātabbā ti, ime dhammā bhāve-tabbā ti, ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti, channaṃ phas-sāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca aṭṭhaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca, pañcannaṃ upādānakkhan-dhānaṃ, catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti ātāvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsītā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Abhiññāyā⁶ 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no ana-bhiññāya; sanidānā 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no anidānaṃ; sappāṭihāriyā⁷ 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no appāṭihāriyaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave abhiññāya dhammaṃ desayato, no⁸ anabhiññāya, sanidā-naṃ dhammaṃ desayato, no anidānaṃ, sappāṭihāriyaṃ*

* Cf. M. ii, 9.

¹ Si careyya.

² S ad. ti.

³⁻⁵ Si om.

⁷ S sappāṭihāriyaṃ.

² S ad. carati.

⁴ B^v S ad. ti.

⁵ Si abhiññā.

⁸ S ad. ca.

dhammam desayato, no appāṭihāriyam, karaṇiyo ovādo, karaṇiyā anusāsani; alaṇ ca pana ¹vo bhikkhave ¹tutthiyā², alaṇ pāmojjāya³, alaṇ somanassāya : sammā-sambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto dhammo, supaṭipanno saṃgho ti. Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaṇṇamāne dasasahassī lokadhātu akampitthā ti, ṇatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Kodho mosavajjaṇ ca kathamkathā ca
ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante :
kathamkathī ṇaṇapathāya sikkhe,
ṇatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā ti.

Sātaṃ asātaṇ ca kutonidānā?
kismim asante na bhavanti h'ete?
vibhavam bhavaṇ cā pi yam etam
attham,
etam me pabrūhi yatonidānam. 8.

Sātaṃ asātaṇ ca kutonidānā? ti sātāsātā⁴ kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā⁵ kimsamudayā kimjātikā kim-pabhavā? ti sātāsātānam mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe⁶ . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti ti, sātāṃ asātaṇ ca kutonidānā?

Kismim asante na bhavanti h'ete? ti. Kismim asante asamvijjamāne⁷ anupalabbhiyamāne, sātāsātā⁸ na bhavanti, na-ppabhavanti, na jāyanti, na sañjāyanti, na nibbattanti, nābhinibbattanti? ti, kismim asante na bhavanti h'ete.

Vibhavam bhavaṇ cā pi yam etam atthan ti. Katamo sātāsātānam bhavo? Yo sātāsātānam bhavo sambhavo⁹ jāti sañjāti nibbatti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo; ayam sātāsātānam bhavo.

¹⁻¹ B^p bhikkhave vo ; S bhikkhave pe (?).

² S atutthiyā.

³ S vāmojjāya.

⁴ B^p S sātā asātā.

⁵ B^p Si om.

⁶ S om.

⁷ B^p ad. natthi.

⁸ B^p S sātā asātā.

⁹ B^p pabhavo ; S om.

Katamo sātāsātānaṃ vibhavo? Yo sātāsātānaṃ khayō vayo bhedo pabhedo aniccatā antaradhānaṃ, ayaṃ sātāsātānaṃ vibhavo.

Yam etam atthan ti yaṃ paramatthan ti, vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi, yaṃ etam atthaṃ.

Etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ ti. ¹ *Etam atthan* ² *ti* ¹ yaṃ pucchāmi yaṃ yācāmi yaṃ ajjhesāmi yaṃ pasādemi. *Pabrūhi* ti brūhi vadehi ³ ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭha-pehi vivara vibhaja uttānikarohi pakāsehi. *Etam* ⁴ *me* pabrūhi *yatonidānaṃ* ti yaṃnidānaṃ yaṃsamudayaṃ yaṃ-jātikam yaṃpabhavaṃ ti, *etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ.* 'Ten' āha so nimmito :

Sātaṃ asātañ ca kutonidānā ?

kismiṃ asante na ⁵ bhavanti h' ete?

vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yaṃ etam atthaṃ,

etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ ti.

Phassanidānaṃ ⁶ sātaṃ asātaṃ,

phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete,

vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yaṃ etam

atthaṃ,

etam te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ.

9.

Phassanidānaṃ sātaṃ asātaṃ ti. Sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā; sā ⁷ tass' eva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā ⁸ tajjaṃ ⁹ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā; sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati ¹⁰. Dukkavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā; sā ¹¹ tass' eva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā ¹² tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ

¹⁻¹ S om.

² B^p om.

³ Si om.

⁴ B^p ad. ti.

⁵ S ad. ca.

⁶ B^p phassamnidānaṃ here and below (see PTS).

⁷ B^p yā here and below.

⁸ B^p ad. yaṃ; S ad. nam (= taṃ).

⁹ S tajja v^o.

¹⁰ B^p vūpasammati; S upasammati.

¹¹ B^p yā.

¹² B^p (S ?) ad. yaṃ.

dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā; sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati¹. Adukkha-m-asukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā; sā² tass'eva adukkha-m-asukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā³ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ⁴ adukkha-m-asukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā, sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati⁵.

Phassanidānaṃ sātāṃ asātaṃ ti sātāsātā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassappabhavā ti, phassanidānaṃ sātāṃ asātaṃ.

Phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete ti phasse asante asaṃvijjamāne⁶ anupalabbhiyamāne, sātāsātā na bhavanti, na ppabhavanti, na jāyanti, na sañjāyanti, na nibbattanti, nābhinibbattanti, na pātubhavanti ti, phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete.

Vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yaṃ etam atthan ti. Bhava-diṭṭhi pi phassanidānaṃ⁷, vibhavadiṭṭhi pi phassanidānaṃ⁷. *Yaṃ etam atthan* ti yaṃ paramatthan ti, vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yaṃ etam attham.

Etam te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ ti. *Etaṃ* ti yaṃ pucchasi yaṃ yācasi yaṃ ajjhesasi yaṃ pasādesi. *Pabrūmi* ti brūmi⁸ ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi pakāsemi ti, etaṃ te pabrūmi. *Itonidānaṃ* ti ito phassanidānaṃ⁹ phassasamudayaṃ phassajātikaṃ phassappabhavaṃ ti, etaṃ te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Phassanidānaṃ¹⁰ sātāṃ asātaṃ,
phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete,
vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yaṃ etam attham,
etaṃ te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ ti.

¹ B^p S vūpasamati.

³ B^p S *ad.* yaṃ.

⁵ B^p S vūpasamati.

⁷ B^p S phassanidānā.

⁸ Si *om.*; S pabrūmi.

¹⁰ B^p S phassamⁿ.

² B^p yā.

⁴ S vedaniyaṃ.

⁶ B^p *ad.* natthi.

⁹ S phassanidānā.

Phasso nu lokasmim kutonidāno?
 pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?
 kismim asante na mamattam atthi?
 kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā? 10.

Phasso nu lokasmim kutonidāno? ti phasso kutonidāno, kuto jāto, kuto sañjāto, kuto nibbatto, kuto abhinibbatto, kuto pātubhūto, kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kim-pabhavo? ti phassassa mūlaṃ pucchati¹ . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti² ti, phasso nu lokasmim kuto nidāno?

Pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā? ti pariggahā kuto pahutā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kim-pabhavā? ti pariggahānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati¹ . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti ti, pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?

Kismim asante na mamattam atthi? ti kismim asante asaṃvijjamāne³ anupalabbhiyamāne mamattā n' atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñānagginā dadḍhā? ti, kismim asante na mamattam atthi?

Kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā? ti kismim vibhūte vibhāvite atikkante samatikkante vītivatte na phassā phusanti? ti, kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā? Ten' āha so nimmito:

Phasso nu lokasmim kutonidāno?
 pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?
 kismim asante na mamattam atthi?
 kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā? ti.

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso⁴,
 icchānidānāni pariggahāni,
⁵icchāy' asantiyā⁵ na mamattam atthi,
 rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā. 11.

¹ B^p S *ad.* hetuṃ pucchati.

² S phasareti.

³ B^p *ad.* natthi.

⁴ PTS phassā (B^{al} -sso).

⁵⁻⁶ S icchāy' asantā; PTS icchā na santiyā.

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso ti cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam, tinnaṃ saṅgati phasso; cakkhuñ ca rūpā ca rūpasmim, cakkhusamphassam ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmim; evam pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇam, tinnaṃ saṅgati phasso; sotañ saddā ca rūpasmim, sotasamphassam ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmim; evam pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇam, tinnaṃ saṅgati phasso; ghānañ ca gandhā ca rūpasmim, ghānasamphassam ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmim; evam pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam, tinnaṃ saṅgati phasso; jivhā ca rasā ca rūpasmim, jivhāsamphassam ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmim; evam pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇam, tinnaṃ saṅgati phasso; kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca rūpasmim, kāyasamphassam ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmim; evam pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam, tinnaṃ saṅgati phasso; vatthurūpaṃ rūpasmim, dhammā rūpino rūpasmim, manosamphassam ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmim; evam pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso.

Ichchānidānāni pariggahāni ti. *Ichchā* vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Pariggahā* ti dve pariggahā, tanhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhipariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tanhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipariggaho.

Ichchānidānāni pariggahāni ti pariggahā icchānidānā icchāhetukā icchāpaccayā icchākāraṇā icchāpabhavā ti, icchānidānāni pariggahāni.

*Ichchāy' asantyā*¹ *na mamattam atthi* ti. *Ichchā* vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Mamattā* ti dve mamattā, tanhāmamattañ ca,

¹ S *icchāy' asantā*, here and below.

diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ¹ tanhāmamattam . . . pe . . . idaṃ¹ diṭṭhimamattam.

Icehāy' asantiyā na mamattam atthi ti icchāya asantiyā asaṃvijjamānāya 'nupalabbhiyamānāya mamattā n' atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā dadḍhā ti, icchāy' asantiyā na mamattam atthi.

Rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā ti. Rūpe ti cattāro ca mahābhūtā², catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya-rūpaṃ.

Rūpe vibhūte³ ti⁴ catūhi kāraṇehi⁴ rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti, nātavibhūtena tīraṇavibhūtena pahānavibhūtena samatikkamavibhūtena.

Katham nātavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Rūpaṃ jānāti: yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ, sabbam rūpaṃ, cattāro⁵ ca mahābhūtā⁶, catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ ti jānāti passati; evaṃ nātavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Katham tīraṇavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Evaṃ nātam katvā rūpaṃ tīreti aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅgato addhuvato⁷ atāṇato aḷaṇato asaraṇato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādinavato vipariṇāmadhammato asāra-kato⁸ aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṃkhatato mārāmisato jātīdhammato jarādhammato byādhi-dhammato maraṇadhammato sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-supāyāsadhammato saṃkilesikadhammato samudayato atthaṅgamato assādato ādinavato nissaraṇato tīreti; evaṃ tīraṇavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

¹ Si ayam.

² S mahābhūtānā.

³ S visute and below virūpaṃ (for vibhūtaṃ), °visat-tena (for °vibhūtena), °visutena; vibhūtaṃ . . . vibhū-tena . . .

⁴ B^p S catūh' ākārehi.

⁵ B^p S cattāri.

⁶ B^p S mahābhūtāni.

⁷ B^p adhuvato.

⁸ B^p asāraṇato; S asārato.

Katham pahānabhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Evaṃ tīretvā¹ rūpe chandarāgaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Yo² rūpe bhikkhave² chandarāgo taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ taṃ³ pahinaṃ bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvaṃ gataṃ⁴ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ; evaṃ pahānavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Katham samatikkamavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Catasso arūpasamāpattiyo paṭiladdhassa rūpā vibhūtā honti vibhāvitā atikkantā samatikkantā⁵ vitavattā; evaṃ samatikkamavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti. Imehi catūhi kāraṇehi rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā ti rūpe vibhūte vibhā-vite atikkante samatikkante vitivatte, pañca phassā na phusanti, cakkhusamphasso sotasaṃphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsaṃphasso kāyasamphasso ti, rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso,
icchānidānāni pariggahāni,
icchāy' asantya na mamattam atthi,
rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā ti.

Kathaṃ sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vi-
bhoti?

etaṃ me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti,
taṃ jāniyāma⁶ iti me mano ahu. 12.

Kathaṃ sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ? ti kathaṃ sametassā ti kathaṃ sametassā kathaṃ paṭipannassa kathaṃ iriyan-tassa kathaṃ pavattentassa⁷ kathaṃ pālentassa kathaṃ-

* S. iii, 27.

¹ B^p tirayitvā.

²⁻² B^p S bhikkhave rūpe.

³ S *ad.* rūpaṃ.

⁴ B^p S kataṃ.

⁵ Si S *om.*

⁶ B^p S jāniyāma, *here and below.*

⁷ B^p kathaṃ pavattentassa, *see below, p. 280, l. 16.*

yapentassa kathamāpentassa rūpaṃ vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vitivattiyyati? ti, katham-sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?

Sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti? ti sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca kathaṃ vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vitivattiyyati? ti, sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti?

Etaṃ me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti ti. *Etaṃ ti yaṃ pucchāmi, yaṃ yācāmi, yaṃ ajjesāmi, yaṃ pasādemī ti etaṃ me pabrūhi* ti¹ *brūhi*² ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānīkarohi pakāsehi ti, etaṃ me pabrūhi.

Yathā vibhoti ti yathā vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vitivattiyyati ti, etaṃ me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti.

Taṃ jāniyāma iti me mano ahū ti. ³ *Taṃ jāneyyāma ājāneyyāma vijāneyyāma paṭivijāneyyāma paṭivijjheyāmā ti*³ *taṃ jāniyāma. Iti me mano ahū ti:* iti me cittaṃ ahu, iti me saṃkappo ahu, iti me viññānaṃ ahu ti, taṃ jāniyāma iti me mano ahu. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Kathaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti?
etaṃ me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti,
taṃ jāniyāma iti me mano ahū ti.

Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī
no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī,
evamsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ,
saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā. 13.

Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī ti. Saññasaññīno vuccanti ye pakatisaññāya tthitā; na⁴ pi so pakatisaññāya tthito. Visaññasaññīno vuccanti ummattakā, ye ca ukkhit-

¹ B^p S ad. me.

² B^p S pabrūhi.

³⁻³ S taṃ jānissāmā ti taṃ jāniyāma ājāniyāma mataṃ jāneyyā paṭijāneyyāma paṭivijjheyāmā paṭijjheyāmā ti.

⁴ S tā pana.

tacittā¹; na, pi so ummattako, no pi khittacitto ti, na saññāsaññī na visaññāsaññī.

No pi asaññī na vibhūtasannī ti. Asaññīno vuccanti nirodhasamāpannā, ye ca asaññāsattā²; na pi so nirodhasamāpanno, no pi asaññāsatto. Vibhūtasaññīno vuccanti ye catunnam arūpasamāpattinam lābhino; na pi so catunnam arūpasamāpattinam lābhī ti, no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī.

Evamsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ ti. Idha bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe . . .³ catuttham jhānam³ upasampajja⁴ viharati. So evamsamāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte, ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattipatilābhatthāya cittaṃ abhinīharati⁵ abhininnāmeti arūpamaggasamaṅgī ti. ⁶*Evamsametassā* ti⁶ evamsametassa evampaṭipannassa evamiriyantassa evamvattentassa evampālentassa evamyapentassa evamyāpentassa rūpaṃ vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vītivattiyyati ti, evamsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ.

Saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā ti. Papañcā yeva papañcasamkhā taṇhāpapañcasamkhā diṭṭhipapañcasamkhā mānapapañcasamkhā saññānidānā saññāsamudayā saññājātiyā⁷ saññāpabhavā ti, saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Na saññāsaññī na visaññāsaññī
no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī,
evamsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ,
saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā ti.

¹ B^p S khittac°.

² S asaññīpattā (= asaññīsattā).

³⁻³ S catutthajjhānam.

⁴ S samāpannānam upa°.

⁵ Si om.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p om.

⁷ B^p S °jātikā.

Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no,
 aññan taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha
 brūhi,
 ettāvat' aggamaṃ no¹ vadanti h' eke²
 yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇḍitāse,
 udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto? 14.

Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no ti. Yan taṃ apucchimha
ayācimha ajjhesimha pasādayimha. Akittayī no ti kitti-
taṃ pakittitaṃ ācikkhitaṃ desitaṃ paññāpitaṃ paṭṭha-
pitaṃ vivaṭaṃ vibhattaṃ uttānīkataṃ pakāsitaṃ ti, yan
taṃ apucchimha akittayī no.

Aññan taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha brūhi ti. Aññan taṃ
pucchāma, aññan taṃ yācāma, aññan taṃ ajjhesāma,
aññan taṃ pasādema, uttariṃ³ taṃ pucchāma. Tād
iṃgha brūhi ti iṃgha brūhi ācikkha desehi paññāpehi
paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānīkarohi pakāsehi ti, aññan
taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha brūhi.

Ettāvat' aggamaṃ no vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhim
idha paṇḍitāse ti. Eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ettāvata arūpa-
samāpattiyā aggamaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ⁴
uttamaṃ pavamaṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti⁵ dīpayanti
voharanti. Yakkhassa ti sattassa narassa mānavassa
posassa puggalassa jīvassa jagussa⁶ jantussa indagussa⁷
manujassa. Suddhin ti suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim
muttim vimuttim parimuttim. Idha paṇḍitāse ti idha
paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā⁸ ñānavādā⁹ hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā
kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, ettāvat' aggamaṃ
no vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇḍitāse.

Udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto ti. Udāhu eke samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā etā arūpasamāpattiyo atikkamitvā samatikka-

¹ B^p nu, here and below (see PTS).

² S ete, here and below.

³ B^p uttari; S uttaram.

⁴ B^p pamukkham.

⁵ S bhanenti, as often.

⁶ Si jātussa; S parassa parassa.

⁷ B^p S hindagussa.

⁸ B^p thirav°, here and below.

⁹ B^p ñāyav°, here and below.

mitvā vītivattitvā¹ *etto arūpato aññāṇi uttarim yakkhassa suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti* kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, udāhu aññāṇaṃ pi vadanti etto. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no,
aññāṇaṃ taṃ pucchāma, tad imgha brūhi,
ettāvat' aggaṃ no vadanti h' eke
yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇḍitāse,
udāhu aññāṇaṃ pi vadanti etto ti.

Ettāvat' aggaṃ pi vadanti h' eke
yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇḍitāse,
tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti
anupādisese kusalā vadānā. 15.

Ettāvat' aggaṃ pi vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇḍitāse ti. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā *ettāvatā*² arūpasamāpattiyā aggaṇi seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti. *Yakkhassā* ti sattassa narassa māṇavaṃsaṃ posassa puggalaṃ jīvassa jagussa³ jantussa indagussa⁴ manujassa. *Suddhin* ti suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim. *Idha paṇḍitāse* ti idha paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā nāṇavādā hetuvādā lakkhāṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, *ettāvat' aggaṃ pi vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇḍitāse*.

Tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṇi vadanti anupādisese kusalā vadānā ti *tesaṃ* yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā bhavatajjitā vibhavaṃ abhinandanti. Te sattassa samaṃ upasamaṃ vūpasamaṃ nirodhaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ⁵ *vadanti*: yato⁶ kira⁷ bho ayaṃ attā kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti paramaṇā *ettāvatā anupādiseso* ti⁸. *Kusalā vadānā* ti

¹ B^p S vītivattetvā.

² B^p S etāva.

³ Si jātussa; S om.

⁴ B^p S hindagussa.

⁵ B^p paṭipassaddhī ti; S paṭippassaddhan ti.

⁶ S sato.

⁷ B^p kim; S kiram.

⁸ B^p S hoti.

kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā¹ nāṇavādā² hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā tṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, tesam pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti anupādisese kusalā vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ettāvat' aggamaṃ pi vadanti h' eke
yakkhassa suddhimaṃ idha paṇḍitāse,
tesam pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti
anupādisese kusalā vadānā ti.

Ete ca nātvā upanissitā ti
nātvā muni nissaye so vimamsi,
nātvā vimutto na vivādam eti,
bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti. 16.

Ete ca nātvā upanissitā ti. Ete ti diṭṭhigatike. Upanissita ti sassatadiṭṭhinissitā ti nātvā, ucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti nātvā, sassatucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti nātvā³ jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, ete ca nātvā upanissitā ti.

Nātvā muni nissaye so vimamsi ti. Muni ti monaṃ vuccati nānaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālaṃ aticca so muni. Muni sassatadiṭṭhinissitā ti nātvā, ucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti nātvā, sassatucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti nātvā ti⁴ nātvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā⁵. So vimamsi ti paṇḍito paññavā buddhima nānā vibhāvī medhāvī ti, nātvā muni nissaye so vimamsi.

Nātvā vimutto na vivādam eti ti. Nātvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā⁶, mutto vimutto parimutto⁴ suvimutto accanta-anupāḍāvimokkhena⁷, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti nātvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, mutto vimutto parimutto⁴ suvimutto accanta-anupāḍāvimokkhena⁷, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayaḍḍhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-

¹ B^p thirav°.

² B^p nāyav°.

³ Si ad. ti nātvā.

⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p ad. vimutvā.

⁶ S ad. vimutto ti.

⁷ B^p accantaṃ anupāḍā°.

dhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, mutto vimutto parimutto¹ suvimutto accanta-anupādāvimokkhenā² ti ñatvā vimutto.

Na vivādam eti ti na kalaham karoti, na bhaṇḍanam karoti, na viggaham karoti, na vivādam karoti, na medhagam karoti.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : *Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu na kenaci saṃvadati, na kenaci vivadati, yañ ca lōke vuttam tena ca voharati aparāmasan ti, ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti.

Bhavābhavāya na sameti dhiro ti. Bhavābhavāya³ kammabhavāya punabbhavāya, kāma-bhavāya kammabhavāya; kāmabhavāya punabbhavāya, rūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, rūpabhavāya punabbhavāya, arūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, arūpabhavāya punabbhavāya; punappunam bhavāya, punappunam gatiyā, punappunam upapattiyā punappunam paṭisandhiyā punappunam attabhāvābhiniḃbattiyā⁴ na sameti, na samāgacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhiniḃvisati ti. Dhiro ti dhiro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, bhavābhavāya na sameti dhiro ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti
ñatvā munī nissaye so vimamsī,
ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti,
bhavābhavāya na sameti dhiro ti.

Ekādasamo⁵ kalahavivādasuttaniddeso niṭṭhito⁶.

* M. i, 500.

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p accantaṃ anupādā°.

³ B^p S bhavāya.

⁴ B^p S attabhavāya punappunābhiniḃbattiyā.

⁵ B^p om.

⁶ B^p S samatto ekādasamo.

CŪLAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO¹.

Sakam sakam diṭṭhi paribbasānā
viggayha nānā² kusalā vadanti:
yo³ evaṃ jānāti, ⁴sa vedi⁴ dhammaṃ,
idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so. 1.

Sakam sakam diṭṭhi paribbasānā ti. Sant' eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gaheṭvā uggahetvā⁵ gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā, sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti samvasanti āvasanti parivasanti. Yathā āgārikā vā⁶ gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā vā kilesesu vasanti; evaṃ eva sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā, te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gaheṭvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti samvasanti āvasanti parivasanti ti, sakam sakam diṭṭhi paribbasānā.

Vigayha nānā² kusala vadanti ti. *Viggayhā* ti gaheṭvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā. ⁷*Nānā vadanti* ti⁷ nānā vadanti, vividhaṃ vadanti, aññoññaṃ vadanti, puthu⁸ vadanti, na ekaṃ vadanti. *Vadanti*⁹ kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti. *Kusala*¹⁰ ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā¹¹ ñānavādā¹² hetuvādā

¹ B^p atha cūlaviyūhasutti-anukkaṭṭi; S atha cūlaviyūhanasuttaniddeso vuccati.

² S nānaṃ.

³ B^p om.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S pavedi here and below.

⁵ S om.

⁶ B^p S om.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S om.

⁸ B^p S puthuṃ.

⁹ Si om.

¹⁰ S ad. vadānā.

¹¹ B^p thiravādā as usual.

¹² B^p ñāyavādā as usual.

lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā tṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, viggayha nānā¹ kusalā vadanti.

Yo² evaṃ jānāti³ sa vedi³ dhamman ti yo imaṃ⁴ dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ jānāti, so dhammaṃ vedi⁵ aññāsi apassi paṭivijjhī ti, yo evaṃ jānāti⁶ sa vedi dhammaṃ.

Idaṃ paṭikkosam akevali so ti yo imaṃ⁴ dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ paṭikkosati, akevali so, asaṃmatto⁷ so⁵, aparipunṇo so, hīno nibhīno omako lāmaṃko jatukko paritto ti, idaṃ paṭikkosam akevali so. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā
viggayha nānā¹ kusalā vadanti :
yo evaṃ jānāti, sa vedi dhammaṃ,
idaṃ paṭikkosam akevali so ti.

Evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti⁸,
bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu,
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?
sabb' eva hīme⁹ kusalā vadānā. 2.

Evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti¹⁰ ti evaṃ gahetvā ugga-
hetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti¹¹,
kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti,
vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ¹² karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ
dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace
pahosī ti, evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti.

Balo paro akusalo ti cāhū ti paro bālo hīno nibhīno
omako lāmaṃko jatukko¹³ paritto akusalo avidvā⁵ avijjā-
gato aññāni avibhāvī duppañño ti evaṃ āhamsu, evaṃ

¹ B^p S nānaṃ.

² B^p om.

³⁻⁵ B^p S pavedi.

⁴ B^p S idaṃ.

⁵ Si om.

⁶ B^p pajānāti.

⁷ S appamatto.

⁸ B^p vivādayanti.

⁹ PTS h' ime.

¹⁰ B^p S vivādayanti (here and below).

¹¹ B^p S vivādayanti.

¹² S medhakam,

¹³ B^p chatukko.

kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu.

Sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ? ti imesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇaṃ vādo katamo sacco taccho tatho bhūto yāthāvo aviparitto ti, sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?

Sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti ¹sabb' ev' ime ¹samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā² nāṇavādā³ hetuvādā lakkaṇavādā kāraṇavādā tṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā. Ten' āhu so nimmito : .

Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti,
bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu,
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?
sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti.

Parassa ve⁴ dhammam anānujānaṃ
bālo mako⁵ hoti nihīnapañño,
sabb' eva bālā sunihīnapaññā,
¹sabb' ev' ime¹ diṭṭhiparibbasānā. 3.

Parassa ve⁴ dhammam anānujānaṃ ti parassa dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ anānujānanto anānupassanto⁶ anānumaṇṇanto anānumodanto ti, parassa ve⁴ dhammam anānujānaṃ.

Balo mako⁷ hoti nihīnapañño ti paro bālo hoti hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko⁸ paritto hīnapañño nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño⁹ parittapañño ti, bālo mako hoti nihīnapañño.

¹⁰*Sabb' eva¹⁰ bālā sunihīnapaññā* ti sabb' ev' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā bālā hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā¹¹ parittā. Sabb' eva hīnapaññā nihīnapaññā

1-1 S sabbe p' ime.

2 B^p thiravādā.

3 B^p nāyavādā.

4 B^p S ce.

5 S lāmako; PTS mago.

6 S *ad.* ananumananto.

7 S lāmako.

8 B^p S chatukko.

9 B^p chatukkap^o; S catukap^o.

10-10 S sabb' ev' ime.

11 P^p chatukkā; S catukkā.

omakapaññā lāmakapaññā jatukkapaññā¹ parittapaññā ti, sabb' eva bālā sunihīnapaññā.

Sabb' ev' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā ti sabb' ev' ime samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataram diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā² gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti samvasanti āvasanti parivasanti. Yathā āgārikā vā gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā vā kilesesu vasanti, evam eva sabb' ev' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā, ³ te dvāsaṭṭhiyā ⁴ diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataram diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti samvasanti āvasanti⁵ parivasanti ti, sabb' ev' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā. Ten' āha Bhāgava :

Parassa ve dhammam anānujānaṃ
bālo mako hoti nihīnapaññō,
sabb' eva bālā sunihīnapaññā,
sabb' ev' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā ti.

Sandiṭṭhiyā ⁶ ce pana vīvadātā⁷
saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā matimā⁸,
⁹ na tesam¹⁰ koci parihīnapaññō,
diṭṭhī hi tesam¹¹ pi tathā samattā. 4.

Sandiṭṭhiyā ¹² ce pana vīvadātā¹³ ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā vīvadātā¹⁴ ¹⁵ pariyodātā¹⁶ asañkiliṭṭhā¹⁷ ti, sandiṭṭhiyā ¹⁸ ce pana vīvadātā¹⁹.

¹ B^p chatukkap^o; S catukkap^o.

² S om.

³⁻³ B^p pe.

⁴ S dvāsaṭṭhinam.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p c' eva vevadātā?; S ca vaṇo ce vadātā.

⁶ PTS mutimā.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p tesam na.

⁸ Si nesam (but below tesam).

⁹⁻⁹ B^p S c' eva na vevadātā (S ce vadātā).

¹⁰ B^p anavevadātā; S anavodātā.

¹¹ B^p S ad. avodātā.

¹² S apariyodātā.

¹³ B^p S saṃkiliṭṭhā saṃkilesikā.

*Sam-suddhapaññā*¹ *kusalā matimā* ti. *Suddhapaññā* visuddhapaññā parisuddhapaññā vodātapaññā pariyodāta-paññā. Athavā *suddhadassanā visuddhadassanā*² *parisuddhadassanā vodātadassanā pariyodātadassanā*³ ti, *samsuddhapaññā*. *Kusalā* ti. *Kusalā*³ paṇḍitā pañña-vanto buddhimanto ñāṇino vibhāvino medhāvino ti, *sam-suddhapaññā kusalā*. *Matimā* ti *matimā*⁴ paṇḍitā pañña-vanto buddhimanto ñāṇino vibhāvino medhāvino ti, *sam-suddhapaññā kusalā matimā*⁴.

⁵ *Na tesam*⁵ *koci parihīnapañño* ti *tesam samana-brāhmaṇānaṃ na koci hīnapañño nihīnapañño omaka-pañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño*⁶ *parittapañño*. Athavā⁷ *sabb' eva aggapaññā*⁸ *setṭhapaññā viśeṭṭhapaññā pāmok-khapaññā uttamapaññā pavarapaññā* ti, ⁵ *na tesam*⁵ *koci parihīnapañño*.

Diṭṭhī hi tesam pi tathā samattā ti *tesam samana-brāhmaṇānaṃ diṭṭhī tathā samattā samādinnaṃ gahitā parāmatṭhā abhinivīṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā* ti, *diṭṭhī hi tesam pi tathā samattā*. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

*Sandiṭṭhiyā*⁹ *ce pana vīvadātā*⁹
*samsuddhapaññā kusalā matimā*⁴,
⁵ *na tesam*⁵ *koci parihīnapañño*,
diṭṭhī hi tesam pi tathā samattā ti.

*Na vāham*¹⁰ *etaṃ tathivaṇ*¹¹ ti *brūmi*,
*yam āhu bālā*¹² *mithu aññamaññaṃ*:
sakam sakam diṭṭhim akamsu saccam,
tasmā hi bālo ti param dahanti. 5.

¹ S sambuddhap° here and below.

² S om.

³ Si om.

⁴ B° S mutimā.

⁵⁻⁵ B° tesam na.

⁶ B° chatukkap°.

⁷ B° S atthi.

⁸ B° S om.

⁹⁻⁹ B° S c' eva na vevadātā (S ce vadātā).

¹⁰ B° S cāham.

¹¹ B° S tathavan (S tatavan); PTS tathivan.

¹² B° bālo; S balo.

*Na vāham*¹ *etaṃ tathivan*² *ti brūmi* ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Etaṃ* ti dvāsattḥiditṭhigataṃ ti *nāhaṃ* *etaṃ*³ *tatham* *tacchaṃ*⁴ *bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan* ti *brūmi* *ācikkhāmi* *desemi* *paññāpemi* *paṭṭhapemi* *vivarāmi* *vibhajāmi* *uttānikaromi* *pakāsemī* ti, *na vāham*⁴ *etaṃ tathivan*² *ti brūmi*.

*Yaṃ ahu bala*⁵ *mithu aññamaññaṃ* ti. *Mithū* ti dve *janā*, dve *kalahakārakā*, dve *bhaṇḍanakārakā*, dve *bhassakārakā*, dve *vivāḍakārakā*, dve *adhikaraṇakārakā*, dve *vāḍino*, dve *sallāpakā*. *Te aññamaññaṃ*⁶ *bālo hīno nihīno* *omako lāma* *ko jatukko*⁷ *paritto*⁷ ti *evaṃ āhaṃsu*, *evaṃ kathenti*, *evaṃ bhaṇanti*, *evaṃ dīpayanti*, *evaṃ voharanti* ti, *yaṃ ahu bālā* *mithu aññamaññaṃ*⁸.

Sakaṃ sakaṃ ditṭhim akaṃsu saccan ti *sassato* *loko*, *idam eva saccam*, *mogham aññaṃ* ti *sakaṃ sakaṃ ditṭhim akaṃsu saccam*. *Asassato* *loko*, *idam eva saccam*, *mogham aññaṃ* ti . . . *pe* . . . *n'eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā*, *idam eva saccam*, *mogham aññaṃ* ti, *sakaṃ sakaṃ ditṭhim akaṃsu saccam*.

Tasmā hi bālo ti param dahanti ti. *Tasmā* ti *tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā taṃnidānā param*⁹ *bālo hīno nihīno* *omako lāma* *ko jatukko*¹⁰ *paritto*⁹ ti *dahanti* *passanti dakkhanti olokeṇti nijjhāyanti upaparikkhanti* ti, *tasmā hi bālo ti param dahanti*. *Ten' āha Bhagavā* :

*Na vāham*⁴ *etaṃ tathivan*¹¹ *ti brūmi*,
*yaṃ ahu bālā*¹² *mithu aññamaññaṃ* :
sakaṃ sakaṃ ditṭhim akaṃsu saccam,
tasmā hi bālo ti param dahanti ti.

¹ B^p cāham.

² B^p tathavan ; S tathevan.

³⁻³ B^p tacchaṃ tatham.

⁴ B^p S cāham.

⁵ B^p bālo ; S balo.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p bālato . . . chatukkato ; S bālato . . . jatukkato.

⁷ B^p (?) S parittato.

⁸ S *ad.* ti.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p S bālato . . . parittato.

¹⁰ B^p chatukkato ; S jatukkato.

¹¹ B^p S tathavan.

¹² B^p S bālo.

Yam āhu saccam tathivan¹ ti eke,
 tam āhu aññe pi² tuccham musā ti,
 evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti³,
 kasmā na ekam⁴ samanā vadanti? 6.

Yam āhu saccam tathivan¹ ti eke ti yam dhammam
ditṭhim paṭipadam maggam eke samanabrāhmaṇā: idam
saccam tuccham⁵ bhūtam⁶ yāthāvaṃ⁷ aviparittan ti
evam āhamsu, evam kathenti, evam bhaṇanti, evam
dipayanti, evam vocharanti ti, yam āhu saccam tathivan
ti eke.

Tam āhu aññe pi⁸ tuccham musā ti⁹ ti tam eva dhammam
ditṭhim paṭipadam maggam eke samanabrāhmaṇā: etam⁸
tuccham, etam musā, etam abhūtam, etam alikam, etam
ayāthāvaṃ¹⁰ ti evam āhamsu evam kathenti, evam bhaṇanti,
evam dipayanti, evam vocharanti ti, tam āhu aññe pi⁸
tuccham musā ti.

Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti¹¹ ti evam gahetvā uggahetvā
gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti, kalaham
karonti, bhaṇḍanam karonti, viggaham karonti, vivādam
karonti, medhagam karonti: na tvaṃ imam dhamma-
vinayam ajānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosi
ti, evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti.

Kasmā na ekam samanā vadanti? ti. Kasmā ti kasmā
kimkāranā kimhetu kimpaccayā kimnidānā¹² kimsamudayā
kimjātikā¹³ kimpabhavā na ekam vadanti, nānā vadanti,
vividham vadanti, aññoññam vadanti, puthu vadanti
kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti vocharanti ti, kasmā na ekam
samanā vadanti. Ten' āha so nimmito:

¹ B^p S tathavan.

² S om.

³ B^p vivādayanti.

⁴ S etam.

⁵ S ad. tatham.

⁶ B^p ad. tatham; S ad. katham (= tatham).

⁷ S yāvatavaṃ, sometimes.

⁸ B^p S om.

⁹ Codd. om.

¹⁰ B^p S ayāthāvaṃ etan.

¹¹ B^p S vivādayanti, here and below.

¹² Si om.

¹³ B^p S kimjātiyā.

Yam āhu saccam tathivan¹ ti eke,
tam āhu aññe pi² tuccham musā' ti,
evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti,
kasmā na ekam samanā vadanti? ti.

Ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthi,
yasmim pajā no vivade pajānam,
³nānā te³ saccāni sayam thunanti,
tasmā na ekam samanā vadanti. 7.

Ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthi ti. Ekam saccam vuccati dukkhanirodho nibbānam, yo so sabbasamkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Athavā ekam saccam vuccati magga-saccam niyyānasaccam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhi sammā-saṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī ti, ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthi.

Yasmiṃ pajā no vivade pajānam ti. Yasmiṃ ti yamhi⁴ sacce. Pajā⁵ ti sattādhivacanam. Pajā⁶ yam saccam pajānantā ājānantā vijānantā paṭivijānantā paṭivijjhantā na kalaham kareyya⁷ na bhaṇḍanam kareyya, na viggaham kareyya, na vivādam kareyya, na medhagam kareyya, kalaham bhaṇḍanam viggaham vivādam medhagam pajahēyya⁸ vinodeyya⁹ byantikareyya¹⁰ anabhāvaṃ gameyya¹¹ ti, yasmim pajā no vivade pajānam.

¹²Nānā te¹² saccāni sayam thunanti ti nānā te saccāni sayam thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññān

¹ B^p S tathavan.

² B^p S om.

³⁻³ B^p S nānāto.

⁴ B^p S yasmim.

⁵ S pajānā.

⁶ B^p S pajānam.

⁷ B^p S kareyyum throughout.

⁸ B^p S pajahēyyum.

⁹ B^p S vinodeyyum.

¹⁰ B^p S byantikareyyum.

¹¹ S gameyyun; B^p gameyyan.

¹²⁻¹² B^p S nānāto here and below.

ti sayam thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti; asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti sayam thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, nānā te saccāni sayam thunanti.

Tasmā na ekam samaṇā vadanti ti. Tasmā ti tasmā tamkāraṇā tamhetu tampaccayā tamnidānā na ekam vadanti, nānā vadanti, vividham vadanti, aññoññam vadanti, puthu vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, tasmā na ekam samaṇā vadanti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthi,
yasmim pajā no vivade pajānam,
nānā te saccāni sayam thunanti,
tasmā na ekam samaṇā vadanti ti.

Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā
pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā?
saccāni suttāni¹ bahūni² nānā,
udāhu te takkam anussaranti? 8.

Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā ti. Kasmā ti kasmā kimkāraṇā kimhetu kimpaccayā kimnidānā³ saccāni⁴ nānā³ vadanti, vividhāni vadanti, aññoññāni vadanti, puthūni vadanti, kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā.

Parādiyāse kusalā vadānā ti. Parādiyāse ti vippavadanti ti pi⁵ pavādiyāse. Athavā sakam sakam dīṭṭhigatam pavadanti⁶ kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti pavadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti pavadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti.

¹ B^p S suttāni here and below; PTS su tāni.

² S bahūnam.

³⁻³ S om.

⁴ B^p nānāni.

⁵ S om.

⁶ S va'anti.

Kusalā vadānā ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā ¹ nāpavādā ² hetuvādā lakkaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, pavādiyāse kusalāvadānā.

Saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā ti saccāni sutāni bahūni ³ nānāni vividhāni aññoññāni ⁴ puthūni ti, saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā ⁴.

Udāhu te takkam anussaranti? ti udāhu ⁵ takkena vitakkena ⁶ saṃkappena yāyanti niyyanti vuyhanti saṃhariyanti ti, evam pi udāhu te takkam anussaranti? Athavā takkapariyāhatam vīmaṃsānucaritam sayam pāṭibhānam vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, evam pi udāhu te takkam anussaranti. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā
pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā?
saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā,
udāhu te takkam anussaranti? ti.

Na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā,
aññatra saññāya niccāni ⁷ loke,
takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā
saccam musā ti dvayadhammam āhu. 9.

Nu h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā ti na h' eva saccāni bahukāni nānāni vividhāni aññoññāni puthūni ti, na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā.

Aññatra saññāya niccāni loke ti. *Aññatra saññāya* ⁸ niccagāhā ekañ ñeva saccam loke ⁹ kathiyati bhaṇiyati dīpayati vohariyati ⁹: dukkhanirodho nibbānam, yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Athavā ekaṃ saccam vuccati maggasaccam niyyānasaccam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammā-

¹ B^p thiravādā as usual.

² B^p nāyavādā as usual.

³ S bahukāni, see below, l. 22.

⁴⁻⁴ Si puthūni.

⁵ S ad. te.

⁶ B^p om.

⁷ PTS has the v.l. caccāni, caccā.

⁸ S saccāya.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p kathiyati bhaṇiyati dīpiyyati vohariyyati.

diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī ti, aññatra saññāya niccāni loke.

Takkañ ca diṭṭhisu pakappayitvā¹ saccam musā ti dvaya-dhammam āhū ti takkam vitakkam samkappam takkayitvā vitakkayitvā² samkappayitvā diṭṭhigatāni janenti sañjanenti nibbattenti abhinibbattenti; diṭṭhigatāni janetvā sañjanetvā nibbattetvā abhinibbattetvā: mayham saccam, tuyham musā ti evam āhamsu, evam kathenti, evam bhananti, evam dīpayanti, evam voharanti ti, takkañ ca diṭṭhisu pakappāyitvā saccam musā ti dvayadhammam āhu. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā,
aññatra saññāya niccāni loke,
takkañ ca diṭṭhisu pakappayitvā³
saccam musā ti dvayadhammam āhū ti.

Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā
⁴ete ca⁴ nissāya vimānadassī
vinicchaye thatvā pahassamāno⁵
bālo paro akusalo ti c' āha. 10.

Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ete ca nissāya vimānadassī ti diṭṭham vā diṭṭhisuddhim⁶ vā sutam vā sutasuddhim vā sīlam vā sīlasuddhim⁷ vā vattam⁸ vā vattasuddhim⁹ vā mutam vā mutasuddhim vā nissāya upanissāya gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā. Ete ca nissāya vimānadassī ti na sammāneti ti pi vimānadassī, athavā domanassam janeti ti pi vimānadassī ti, diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ete ca nissāya vimānadassī.

Vinicchaye thatvā pahassamāno¹⁰ ti. Vinicchayā vuc-

¹ B^p om.

² B^p S om.

³ S samk^o.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S etesu, here and below.

⁵ B^p pahamsamāno; S samādayamāno; Si v.l. sahassamāno.

⁶ B^p diṭṭhasuddhim.

⁷ S sīlavisuddhim.

⁸ B^p S vatam.

⁹ B^p S vatasuddhim.

¹⁰ B^p pahassamāno; S sahassamāno here and below.

canti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni. . Diṭṭhivinicchaye¹ vinicchitaditṭhiyā² *thatvā* patitṭhahitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, vinicchaye *thatvā*. *Pahassamāno*³ ti tuṭṭho hoti, haṭṭho paḥaṭṭho attamano paripunnasamkappo. Athavā dantavidamsakam hassamāno⁴ ti, vinicchaye *thatvā* pahassamāno.

Bālo paro akusalo ti c' āhā ti paro bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko⁵ paritto akusalo avidvā⁶ avijjāgato añāni avibhāvī amedhāvī¹ duppañño ti evam āha, evam katheti, evam bhaṇati, evam dipayati, evam voharati ti, bālo paro akusalo ti c' āha. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Diṭṭhe sute silavate mute vā
ete ca nissāya vimānadassī
vinicchaye *thatvā* pahassamāno
bālo paro akusalo ti c' āhā ti.

Yen' eva bālo ti param dahāti,
ten' ātumānam kusalo ti c' āha;
sayam attanā so kusalo⁷ vadāno
aññam vimāneti, tath' eva pāvā. 11.

Yen' eva bālo ti param dahāti ti yena hetunā, yena paccayena, yena kāraṇena, ⁸yena pabhavena⁸ param bālato hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato⁹ parittato¹⁰ dahati passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhatī ti, yen' eva bālo ti param dahāti.

Ten' ātumānam kusalo ti c' āhā ti. Ātumā¹¹ vuccati attā. So pi ten' eva hetunā, tena paccayena, tena kāraṇena, tena pabhavena attānam āha¹²: aham asmi kusalo

¹ Si *om.*

² B^p vinicchayam diṭṭhiyā (= vinicchayad° ?).

³ B^p pahassamāno ; S saḥassamāno.

⁴ B^p pahassamāno ; S hasamāno.

⁵ Si aviddhā.

⁶ B^p chatukko.

⁷ B^p S kusalā.

⁸⁻⁸ Si *om.* ; S yena papacā yena.

⁹ B^p chatukk[at]o ; S chatukkato.

¹⁰ S *ad.* hoti.

¹¹ B^p S ātumāno.

¹² S *om.*

paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, ten' ātumānaṃ kusalo ti c' āha.

Sayam attanā so kusalo¹ vadāno ti sayam² attānaṃ kusalavādo paṇḍitavādo dhiravādo³ ñānavādo⁴ hetuvādo lakkhaṇavādo kāraṇavādo tḥānavādo sakāya laddhiyā ti, sayam attanā so kusalo¹ vadāno.

Aññaṃ vimāneti, tath'⁵ eva pāvā⁶ ti. Na sammāneti⁷ ti pi aññaṃ vimāneti⁸; athavā domanassaṃ janeti ti pi, aññaṃ vimāneti. *Tath'⁹ eva pāvā¹⁰ ti.* *Tath'⁹ eva taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ pāvadati:* ¹¹ iti p' ayaṃ¹¹ puggalo micchā-diṭṭhiko viparittadassano ti, aññaṃ vimāneti tath'¹² eva pāvā¹³. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yen' eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti,
ten' ātumānaṃ kusalo ti c' āha;
sayam attanā so kusalo¹⁴ vadāno
aññaṃ vimāneti, tath'¹² eva pāvā ti.

Atisaraṃ diṭṭhiyā¹⁵ so samatto
mānena matto paripunṇamānī
sayam eva sāmaṃ manasābhisitto,
diṭṭhī hi sā tassa tathā samattā. 12.

Atisaraṃ diṭṭhiyā¹⁵ so samatto ti. *Atisāraditṭhiyo¹⁶ vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni.* Kimkāraṇā atisāraditṭhiyo¹⁷ vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni? Sabbā tā¹⁸ diṭṭhiyo¹⁹ kāraṇātikkantā lakkhaṇātikkantā hinātikkantā¹⁹ taṃkāraṇā atisāraditṭhiyo²⁰ vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni.

¹ B^p kusalā.

² B^p sayam eva; S sassam eva.

³ B^p thiravādo.

⁴ Si om.; B^p ñāyavādo.

⁵ B^p ? S tad.

⁶ B^p ? S pāvadā.

⁷ S sampādeti.

⁸ S vimāneti ti.

⁹ B^p (S ?) tad.

¹⁰ B^p S pāvadā.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p S iti vāyaṃ.

¹² B^p S tad.

¹³ B^p pāvada; S pāvadā.

¹⁴ B^p S kusalā.

¹⁵ B^p atisārad^o; S atipādamd^o.

¹⁶ S atipādamd^o.

¹⁷ S atipārad^o.

¹⁸ Si om.

¹⁹⁻¹⁹ S kāraṇa-ati^o, lakkhaṇa-ati^o, hīna-ati^o.

²⁰ S sādidiṭṭhiyo.

Sabbe pi titthiyā¹ atisāraditthiyā². Kimkāraṇā sabbe pi titthiyā¹ ³ atisāraditthiyā⁴? Te aññaṇaṇaṇa atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā⁵ vītivattetvā⁶ ditthigatāni janenti sañjanenti nibbattenti abhinibbattenti; taṃkāraṇā sabbe pi titthiyā¹ ⁷ atisāraditthiyā⁸. So samatto ti atisāraditthiyā⁹ samatto¹⁰ paripuṇṇo anomo ti, atisaramditthiyā¹¹ so samatto.

Mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī ti sakāya ditthiyā mānena matto pamatto ummatto adhimatto ti, mānena matto. Paripuṇṇamānī ti paripuṇṇamānī¹² samattamānī¹³ anomamānī ti, mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī.

Sayam eva sāmaṇi manasābhisitto ti. Sayam eva attānaṃ cittena abhisīṇcati: aham asmi kusalo paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, sayam eva sāmaṇi manasābhisitto.

Ditthi hi sā tassa tathā samattā ti tassa sā ditthi tathā samattā samādiṇṇā gahitā parāmatthā abhinivittā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, ditthi hi sā tassa tathā samattā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Atisaramditthiyā¹⁴ so samatto
mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī
sayam eva sāmaṇi manasābhisitto,
ditthi hi sā tassa tathā samattā ti.

Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno,
tumo¹⁵ sahā¹⁶ hoti nihīnapañño;
athavā¹⁷ sayam vedagū hoti dhīro,
na koci bālo samaṇesu atthi. 13.

¹ B^p ditthiyo; S ditthiya.

² B^p S ?, see n. 8.

³ S ad. vuccanti.

⁴ B^p °ditthiyo.

⁵ S om.

⁶ B^p S vītivattitvā.

⁷ B^p S ad. vuccanti.

⁸ B^p S °ditthiyo.

⁹ S atipādadiṭṭhiyo.

¹⁰ S ad. ti atisāraditthiyo.

¹¹ S atisārad°.

¹² Si om.

¹³ Si mattamānī.

¹⁴ B^p atisārad°; S asiparamd°.

¹⁵ B^p tumho; S thumo here and below.

¹⁶ S sayā.

¹⁷ B^p S atha ce here and below (as PTS).

Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno ti. Parassa ce vācāya vacanena ninditakāraṇā garahitakāraṇā upavaditakāraṇā paro bālo hoti hīno¹ nihīno omako lāmakō jatukko² paritto ti, parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno.

Tumo sahā hoti nihīnapañño ti so pi ten' eva saha³ hoti hīnapañño¹ nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño parittapañño ti⁴, tumo⁵ sahā hoti nihīnapañño.

Athavā sayam vedagū hoti dhīro ti. ⁶Athavā sayam vedagū hoti⁶ dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā nāṇi vibhāvī medhāvī ti, athavā sayam vedagū hoti dhīro.

Na koci bālo samaṇesu atthī ti samaṇesu na koci bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmakō jatukko paritto atthi; sabb' eva aggapaññā⁷ seṭṭhapaññā viṣeṭṭhapaññā pāmokkha-paññā⁸ uttamapaññā pavarapaññā ti, na koci bālo samaṇesu atthi. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno,
tumo⁹ ¹⁰sahā hoti¹⁰ nihīnapañño;
athavā sayam vedagū hoti dhīro,
na koci bālo samaṇesu atthī ti.

Aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ,
aparaddhā suddhim¹¹ akevalī te¹¹,
evam pi¹² titṭhyā puthuso vadanti
sandiṭṭhirāgena¹³ hi tvābhirattā¹³. 14.

Aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ aparaddhā suddhim akevalī te ti ito aññaṃ dhammaṃ¹⁴ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadam¹⁴

¹ S om. ² B^p S chatukko; below chatukkapañño.

³ S ssaha. ⁴ Si B^p om. ⁵ B^p tumho; S ?.

⁶⁻⁸ Si om.; B^p S have atha ce. ⁷ B^p S om.

⁸ S vimokkhap^o. ⁹ B^p tumho; S sumo.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S sahāyo ti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ Si v.l. (following Fsb.) akevalīno.

¹² PTS hi.

¹³⁻¹³ S hi tvābhirattā; PTS hi te 'bhirattā.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^p S diṭṭhi paṭipadam.

maggam ye abhivadanti, te suddhimaggam visuddhi-maggam parisuddhimaggam vodātamaggam pariyodāta-maggam viraddhā aparaddhā khalitā galitā¹ ² aññāya aparaddhā³ akevali te, asamattā te³, aparipunnā te, hinā nihinā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti, aññam ito yābhivadanti dhammam aparaddhā suddhim akevali te.

Evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti ti. Tittham vuccati ditthigatam; *titthyā*¹ ⁴ vuccanti ditthigatikā; puthu-ditthiyā⁴ puthuditthigatāni vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, *evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti*.

Sanditthirāgena hi tyābhirattā ti sakāya ditthiyā ditthi-rāgena⁵ rattā abhirattā ti, sanditthirāgena hi tyābhirattā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Aññam ito yābhivadanti dhammam,
aparaddhā suddhim akevali te,
evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti
sanditthirāgena hi tyābhirattā ti.

Idh' eva suddhim⁶ iti vādiyanti,
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu⁷,
evam pi titthyā puthuso nivittā
sakāyane tattha dāham vadānā. 15.

Idh' eva suddhim iti vādiyanti ti idha suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti idha suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti idha suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti

¹ S om.

²⁻² Si v.l. nāyāpariddhā (= °raddhā).

³ Si om.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om.; S has puthutitthiyā.

⁵ Si S rāgena.

⁶ S suddhi, here and below.

⁷ B^o vādayanti, here and below.

bhaṇanti dīpayanti voḥaranti ti, idh' eva suद्धhim iti vādiyanti.

Nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhū ti attano satthāram dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ ¹ *diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ* ¹ *maggam* *ṭhapetvā sabbe paravāde khipanti ukkhipanti parikkhipanti*: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na supaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n' atth' ettha suद्धhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā, n' atth' ettha sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā, hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā ² *parittā ti*, evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voḥaranti ti, nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu.

Ēvaṃ pi titthiā ³ *puthuso nivittā* ti. ⁴ *Tittham vuccati diṭṭhigataṃ* ⁴; *titthiā* ⁵ *vuccanti diṭṭhigatikā*; *puthudittḥiā* *puthudittḥigatesu nivittā* *patittḥitā allinā upagatā ajjho-* *sitā adhimuttā ti*, evaṃ pi *titthiā* ³ *puthuso nivittā*.

Sakāyane tattha daḥam vadānā ti. Dhammo sakāyaṇaṃ, diṭṭhi sakāyaṇaṃ, paṭipadā sakāyaṇaṃ, maggo sakāyaṇaṃ ⁶; *sakāyane daḥavādā thiravādā balikavādā avatthitavādā ti*, *sakāyane tattha daḥam vadānā*. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Idh' eva suद्धhim iti vādiyanti,
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu,
evaṃ pi titthiā puthuso nivittā
sakāyane tattha daḥam vadānā ti.

Sakāyane vā ⁷ *pi daḥam vadāno*
⁸ *kam ettha* ⁸ ⁹ *bālo ti* ⁹ *param daheyya?*
¹⁰ *sayaṃ eva* ¹⁰ *so medhagam āvaheyya*
param vadam ¹¹ *bālam asuddhi-*
dhammam. 16.

1-1 S diṭṭhi°.

2 B° chatukkā as usual; S ?.

3 S titthā.

4-4 S1 om.

5 S diṭṭhiyā.

6 B° S sakāyaṇo.

7 PTS cā.

8-8 B° S kam tattha.

9-9 S bālavā.

10-10 S sayaṃ vā.

11 S param.

Sakāyane vā pi dalhaṃ vadāno ti. Dhammo sakāyanam, diṭṭhi sakāyanam, paṭipadā sakāyanam, maggo sakāyanam¹; sakāyane dalhavādo thiravādo balikavādo avatthitavādo ti, sakāyane vā pi dalhaṃ vadāno.

² *Kam ettha* ² *bālo ti param daheyya?* ti. Etthā³ ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā, param bālato hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato⁴ parittato kam daheyya, kam passeyya, kam dakkheyya, kam olokeyya, kam nijjhayeyya, kam upa-parikkheyyā ti, kam ettha bālo ti param daheyya?

⁵ *Sayam eva* ⁵ *medhagam* ⁶ *āvaheyya param vadam* ⁷ *bālam asuddhidhamman* ti paro bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmakato jatukko paritto asuddhidhammo avisuddhidhammo aparisuddhidhammo avodātadhammo ti evaṃ vadanto, evaṃ kathento, evaṃ bhananto, evaṃ dīpayanto, evaṃ voharanto, sayam eva kalaham bhaṇḍanam viggahaṃ⁸ vivādam medhagam⁹ āvaheyya samāvaheyya⁸ āhareyya samāhareyya ākaḍḍheyya samākaḍḍheyya gaṇheyya parā-maseyya abhiniviseyyā ti, ¹⁰ *sayam eva* ¹⁰ *so medhagam* ⁹ *āvaheyya param vadam* ¹⁰ *bālam asuddhidhammam*. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sakāyane vā pi dalhaṃ vadāno
kam ettha bālo ti param daheyya?

¹⁰ *sayam eva* ¹⁰ *so medhagam āvaheyya*
param vadam ⁷ *bālam asuddhidhamman* ti.

Vinicchaye *thatvā sayam pamāya*
uddham *so* ¹¹ *lokasmim* ¹² *vivādam* *eti,*
hitvāna sabbāni ¹³ *vinicchayāni*
na medhagam kurute ¹⁴ *jantu loke* *ti* ¹⁵. 17.

¹ B^p S sakāyano.

²⁻² B^p S kam tattha, here and below. ³ B^p S tatthā.

⁴ B^p chatukkato; S catukkato, as usual.

⁵⁻⁵ S sayam pase.

⁶ S medhakam.

⁷ S param.

⁸ Si om.

⁹ S medhakam, as usual.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S sayam vā.

¹¹ Below B^p has sa.

¹² S lokasmi.

¹³ S sabbā pi.

¹⁴ B^p kuppati (=kubbati).

¹⁵ B^p S om.

Vinicchaye thatvā sayam pamāyā ti. Vinicchayā vuc-
*canti dvāsattḥi dīṭṭhigatāni. Vinicchaye*¹ *vinicchita-*
*dīṭṭhiyā*² *thatvā patīṭṭhahitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhini-*
visitvā ti, vinicchaye thatvā. Sayam pamāyā ti sayam
pamāya paminitvā, ayam satthā sabbaññū ti sayam pamāya
paminitvā; ayam dhammo svākkhāto, ayam gaṇo supaṭi-
panno, ayam dīṭṭhi bhaddikā, ayam paṭipadā supaññattā,
ayam maggo niyyāniko ti sayam pamāya paminitvā ti,
vinicchaye thatvā sayam pamāya.

*Uddham so*³ *lokasmim vivādam eti ti. Uddham*⁴ *vuccati*
anāgatam; attano vādam uddham ṭhapetvā sayam eva
kalaham bhaṇḍanam viggaham vivādam medhagam eti
upeti upagacchati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati ti, evam
*pi uddham so*³ *lokasmim vivādam eti. Athavā aññena*
uddham vādena saddhim kalaham karoti, bhaṇḍanam
*karoti,*⁵ *viggaham karoti*⁵, *vivādam karoti, medhagam*
karoti: na tvam imam dhammavinayam ājānāsi . . .
pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, evam pi uddham
*so*³ *lokasmim vivādam eti.*

*Hitvāna sabbāni*⁶ *vinicchayāni ti Vinicchayā vuccanti*
*dvāsattḥi dīṭṭhigatāni; sabbā*⁷ *vinicchitadīṭṭhiyo*² *hitvā*
*cajjitvā*⁸ *paricajjitvā*⁹ *jahitvā*¹ *pajahitvā vinoditvā byantī-*
karitvā anabhāvam gametvā ti, hitvāna sabbāni viniccha-
yāni.

*Na medhagam kurute*¹⁰ *jantu loke ti na kalaham karoti,*
na bhaṇḍanam karoti, na viggaham karoti, na vivādam
karoti, na medhagam karoti. Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā :
** Evam vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu na kenaci*
samvadati, na kenaci vivadati. Yaṇ ca loke vuttam tena
ca voharati aparāmasan ti. Jantū ti satto naro mānava

* M. i, 500.

¹ Si om.

² B^p vinicchayad°; S vinicchāyad°.

³ B^p sa.

⁴ B^p S uddhamso.

⁵⁻⁵ Si om.

⁶ S sabba.

⁷ B^p S ad. dīṭṭhivinicchayā.

⁸ B^p cajitvā; S pajahitvā.

⁹ B^p paricajjitvā.

¹⁰ B^p kuppati.

poso puggalo jīvo jagū¹ jantu indagū manujo. *Loke* ti
 apāyaloke² manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke²
 āyatanaloke ti, na medhagam kurute³ jantu loka ti. Ten'
 āha Bhagavā :

Vinicchaye tathā sayam pamāya
 uddham so⁴ lokasmim vivādam eti
 hitvāna sabbāni vinicchayāni
 na medhagam kurute³ jantu loka ti.

DVĀDASAMO⁵ CŪḶAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO⁶.

¹ Si jātu ; B^p jagu.

²⁻² B^p S pe.

³ B^p kubbati.

⁴ B^p sa.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶ B^p S samatto dvādasamo.

TERASAMO¹ MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO².

Ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā
idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti³,
sabb' eva te nindam anvānāyanti
atho pasamsam pi labhanti tattha. 1.

Ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā ti. Ye kecī ti sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesam pariyādāyavacanam⁴ etaṃ, ye kecī ti. Diṭṭhiparibbasānā ti. Sant' eke⁵ samanabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigatam gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti samvasanti āvasanti parivasanti; yathā āgārikā vā gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā⁶ vā kilesesu vasanti, evam eva sant' eke⁷ samanabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigatam gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti samvasanti āvasanti⁷ parivasanti ti, ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā.

Idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti⁸ ti. Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti. Asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva

¹ B^p S atha. ² B^p °sutti-anukkaṭṭi; S *ad. vuccati*.

³ S ca vādiyanti; PTS vivādiyanti *and* ca vādiyanti; *see below*.

⁴ B^p pariyādiyanavacanam.

⁵ S *ad. te*.

⁶ B^p samkilesikā; S samkilese.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p pe.

⁸ B^p S ca vādayanti, *and below*.

saccam, mogham aññan ti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti.

Sabb' eva te nindam anvānayanā ti sabb' eva te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā nindam eva anventi, garaham eva anventi¹, akittim eva anventi, sabbe ninditā yeva honti, garahitā yeva honti, akittitā yeva honti ti, sabb' eva te nindam anvānayananti.

Atho pasamsam pi labhanti tatthā ti. *Tattha sakāya* dīṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciya, sakāya laddhiyā, *pasamsam* thomanam kittim vaṇṇahārikam *labhanti* paṭi-labhanti² adhigacchanti vindanti ti², atho pasamsam pi labhanti tattha. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Ye kec' ime dīṭṭhiparibbasānā
idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti³,
sabb' eva te nindam anvānayananti
atho pasamsam pi labhanti tatthā ti.

Appam hi etam⁴ na alam⁴ samāya,
dve⁵ vivādassa phalāni brūmi,
evam⁶ pi disvā na vivādiyetha
khemābhipassam avivādabhumma⁷. 2.

Appam hi etam⁸ na alam⁸ samāyā ti. ⁹ *Appam hi etam* ti⁹ appakam etam, omakam¹⁰ etam, thokam¹¹ etam, lāmakam etam, jatukkam etam, parittakam etan ti; appam hi etam. *Na alam samāyā* ti nālam rāgassa samāya, dosassa samāya, mohassa samāya, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭṭhey-yassa, thambhassa sārambhassa māniassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakilesānam sabbaduccaritānam

¹ S anvayanti.

²⁻² B^p upagacchanti ti; S upadhigacchanti ti.

³ B^p ca vādayanti; S ca vādiyanti.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S nālam here and below.

⁵ S dve.

⁶ S etam, as PTS.

⁷ B^p °bhūmam (PTS °bhūmim).

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S nālam.

⁹⁻⁹ Si om.

¹⁰ S lāmakam.

¹¹ B^p thokakam; S thomakam.

sabbadarathānam sabbaparilāhānam sabbasantāpānam
sabbākusalābhisamkhārānam samāya upasamāya vūpa-
samāya nibbānāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā ti,
1 appam hi etam 1 na alam samāya.

Dve 2 vivādassa phalāni brūmi ti diṭṭhikalahassa diṭṭhi-
bhaṇḍanassa diṭṭhiviggahassa diṭṭhivivādassa diṭṭhimedha-
gassa dve phalāni honti. Jayaparājayo hoti, lābhālābho
hoti, yasāyaso hoti, nindāpasamso hoti, sukhadukkham
hoti, somanassadomanassam hoti, iṭṭhāniṭṭham hoti,
anunayapaṭigham hoti, ugghātinigghāti hoti, anurodha-
virodho hoti. Athavā tam kammam nirayasamvattanikam
tiracchānayanikasamvattanikam 3 pittivisayikasamvatta-
nikam 4 ti brūmi ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi 5 paṭṭhapemi
vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi pakāsemi ti, dve vivā-
dassa phalāni brūmi.

Etam pi disvā na vivādiyethā 6 ti. 7 Etam pi disvā ti 7
etam ādinavam disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhā-
vayitvā vibhūtam katvā diṭṭhikalahesu diṭṭhibhaṇḍanesu
diṭṭhiviggahesu diṭṭhivivādesu diṭṭhimedhagesū ti, etam
pi disvā. Na vivādiyethā ti na kalaham kareyya, na
bhaṇḍanam kareyya, na viggaham kareyya, na vivādam
kareyya, na medhagam kareyya, 8 kalahabhaṇḍanaviggaha-
vivādamedhagam 8 pajahēyya vinodeyya byantikareyya
anabhāvam gameyya, 9 kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivāda-
medhagā 9 ārato assa 10, virato paṭivirato 11 nikkhanto
paṭinissatṭho 12 vippamutto visamutto vimariyādikatena 13
cetasā vihareyyā ti, etam pi disvā na vivādiyetha 14.

1-1 B^p appaṇ h' etam as always; S appaṇ ñetam.

2 S dve.

3 B^p tiracchānayanis^o; S om.

4 B^p S pittivisayas^o.

5 S Si v.l. paññāpemi.

6 B^p vivādayethā.

7-7 Si om.

8-8 B^p S kalaham . . . vivādam medhagam (S medha-
kam).

9-9 B^p S kalahā . . . vivādā medhagā (S medhakā).

10 S om.

11 Si om.

12 B^p nissatṭho; S nissato.

13 B^p S viparyādi^o as always.

14 S vivādayetha.

Khemābhipassam avivādabhumman ti. Avivādabhummam vuccati amatanibbānam, yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Etam avivādabhummam khemato tānato lenato saranato abhayato accutato amatato nibbānato passanto dakkhanto olovento nijjhāyanto upaparikkhanto ti, khemābhipassam avivādabhūmmam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

*Appam hi etam na alam samāya,
duve vivādassa phalāni brūmi,
etam pi disvā na vivādiyetha¹
khemābhipassam avivādabhumman ti.*

*Yā kāc' imā sammutiyo² puthujjā,
sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā,
anūpayo so upayam kim eyya
diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno? 3.*

Yā kāc' imā sammutiyo puthujjā ti. Yā kāc' ti sabbena sabbam sabbatthā sabbam asesam nissesam pariyādāyavacanam³ etam, yā kāc' ti. Sammutiyo ti sammutiyo vuccanti dvāsatthī diṭṭhigatāni, ⁴ diṭṭhisammutiyo.⁴ Puthujjā ti puthujjanehi janitā ⁵vā tā⁵ sammutiyo ti puthujjā, puthunānānehi janitā vā tā⁶ sammutiyo ti puthujjā ti, yā kāc' imā sammutiyo puthujjā.

Sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā ti vidvā⁷ vijjāgato ñānī vibhāvi medhāvi sabbā va etā diṭṭhisammutiyo n' eti, na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhātī, na parāmasati, nābhini-visatī ti, sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā.

Anūpayo so upayam kim eyyā? ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo pahīno, diṭṭhupayo paṭinissatṭho, taṇhūpayassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhupayassa paṭinissatṭhattā, anupayo puggalo kim rūpam upeyya upagaccheyya gaṇheyya parāmaseyya

¹ B^p vivādayetha.

² Si sammatiyo *always*.

³ B^p pariyādānav^o; S pariyādāyanav^o.

⁴⁻⁴ Si *om*.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S *om*.

⁶ B^p S *om*.

⁷ B^p *ad. ti vidvā*.

abhiniviseyya: attā me ti? Kim vedanam, kim saññam, kim samkhāre, kim viññānam, kim gatim, kim uppattim, kim paṭisandhim, kim bhavam, kim saṃsāram, kim vaṭṭaṃ upeyya upagaccheyya gaṇheyya parāmasseyya abhiniviseyya? ti, anūpayo so upayam kim eyya?

Diṭṭhe sute ¹ *khantim akubbamāno* ¹ ti diṭṭhe vā diṭṭha-suddhiyā vā, sute vā sutasuddhiyā vā, mute vā muta-suddhiyā vā, khantim ² *akubbamāno* ³, chandaṃ akubbamāno, pemaṃ akubbamāno, rāgaṃ akubbamāno ³ ajanyamāno asaṇṇanayamāno anibbattayamāno nābhinibbattayamāno ⁴ ti, diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yā kāc' imā sammutiyo puthujjā,
sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā,
anūpayo so upayam kim eyya
diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno? ti.

Sīluttamā samyamen' āhu suddhim
vattaṃ ⁵ samādhāya upaṭṭhitāse
idh' eva sikkhema, ath' assa suddhim
bhavūpanitā kusalā vadānā. 4.

Sīluttamā samyamen' āhu suddhin ti. Sant' eke samana-brāhmaṇā sīluttamavādā. Te silamattena ⁶ samyamamattena ⁷ samvaramattena avitikkamamattena suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim āhu ⁸ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti.

*Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto evaṃ āha: Catūhi kho ahaṃ thapati ⁹ dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapatti-

* See p. 89.

¹⁻¹ S khanti pakupamāno (= khantim pakuḍḍhamāno), but see l. 8.

² S khanti.

³ S akupamāno.

⁴ B^p S anabhi°.

⁵ B^p S vatam, always.

⁶ S silapamattena.

⁷ Si om.; S saññāpamattena.

⁸ B^p S ahamasu.

⁹ B^p S gahapati.

pattam samanāṃ ayojjham. Katamehi catūhi? Idha thapati¹ na kāyena pāpakammaṃ karoti, na pāpikam² vācam bhāsati, na pāpakam saṃkappam saṃkappati³, na pāpakam ājivam ājivati⁴. Imehi kho aham thapati¹ catūhi dhammehi samannāgatam purisapuggalam paññāpemi sampannakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samanāṃ ayojjham.

Evam eva⁵ sant' eke samanabrāhmanā sīluttamavādā; te sīlamattena saṃyamamattena⁶ saṃvaramattena avitikkamamattena suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim āhu vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, sīluttamā saṃyamen' āhu suddhim.

Vattaṃ samādāya upatṭhitāse ti. Vattan ti hatthivattaṃ vā assavattaṃ vā govattaṃ vā ajavattaṃ vā kukkuravattaṃ vā kākavattaṃ vā vāsudevavattaṃ vā punṇabhaddavattaṃ vā maṇibhaddavattaṃ vā aggivattaṃ vā nāgavattaṃ vā supaṇṇavattaṃ vā yakkhavattaṃ vā asuravattaṃ vā gandhabbavattaṃ vā mahārājavattaṃ vā candavattaṃ vā suriyavattaṃ vā indavattaṃ vā brahmavattaṃ vā devavattaṃ vā disāvattaṃ⁷ vā ādāya samādāya ādayitvā⁸ gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā upatṭhitā paccupatṭhitā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, vattaṃ samādāya upatṭhitāse.

Idh' eva sikkhema ath' assa suddhin ti. Idhā ti sakāya dīṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā⁹ sikkhema¹⁰ ācarema samācarema samādāya vatteṃ ti, idh' eva sikkhema. Ath' assa suddhin ti; ¹¹athavā 'ssa¹¹ suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttin ti, idh' eva sikkhema ath' assa suddhim.

Bhavūpanitā kusalā vadānā ti. Bhavūpanitā ti bhavūpanitā bhavūpagatā bhava-ajjhositā bhavādhimuttā ti,

¹ B^p S gahapati.

² B^p pāpakam.

³ S saṃkappeti.

⁴ Si S jivati.

⁵ S evaṃ. ⁶ Si om.

⁷ Si disa-; B^p disāvataṃ.

⁸ B^p S ādiyitvā, and S ad. samādiyitvā.

⁹ S ad. sikkhemā ti.

¹⁰ B^p ad. sikkhemā ti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p S ath' assa.

bhavūpanītā. *Kusalā vadānā* ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā¹ ñānavādā² hetuvādā lakkhanavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, bhavūpanītā kusalā vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Siluttamā samyamen' āhu suddhim
vattam samādāya upaṭṭhitāse
idh' eva sikkhema, ath' assa suddhim
bhavūpanītā kusalā vadānā ti.

Sace cuto sīlavatāto³ hoti,
‘sa vedhatī⁴ kamma⁵ virādhayitvā,
‘sa jappatī⁶ patthayati ca⁷ suddhim
satthā va hīno pavasam gharamhā. 5.

Sace cuto sīlavatāto ³ *hoti* ti. Dvīhi kāraṇehi sīlabbatato⁸ cavati: paravicchindanāya vā cavati, anabbhisambhūnanto vā cavati.

Katham paravicchindanāya cavati? Paro vicchindati: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na supaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko, n' atth' ettha suddhi vā⁹ visuddhi vā⁹ parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā, n' atth' ettha sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti¹⁰ vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā, hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti, evam paro vicchindati; evam vicchindayamāno¹¹ satthārā cavati, dhammakkhānā cavati, gaṇā cavati, diṭṭhiyā cavati, paṭipadāya cavati, maggato cavati, evam paravicchindanāya cavati.

¹ B^p thiravādā, *as usual*. ² B^p ñāyavādā, *as usual*.

³ S sīlabbatato.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p Si *v.l.* pavedhatī; S sacevati.

⁵ S kammam.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p Si *v.l.* pajappati.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p patthayati-cca; S vittayati ca; PTS patthayatiḍḍha.

⁸ Si sīlabbattato; B^p sīlavatato.

⁹⁻⁹ S *om*.

¹⁰ S muñcanti . . . parimuñcanti, *as often*.

¹¹ S vicchindiyamāno.

Katham anabhisambhūyanto cavati? Sīlam anabhisambhūyanto sīlato cavati, vattam anabhisambhūyanto vattato cavati, silabbatam anabhisambhūyanto silabbatato cavati, evam anabhisambhūyanto cavati ti, sace cuto sīlavatāto hoti.

¹ *Sa vedhatī¹ kamma virādhayitvā ti. Sa vedhatī ti: sīlam vā vattam vā sīlabbatam vā viraddham mayā, aparaddham mayā, khalitam mayā, galitam mayā, aññāya aparaddho ahan ti vedhatī pavedhati² sampavedhati ti, sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā ti. Puññābhisamkhāram vā³ apuññābhisamkhāram vā³ āneñjābhisamkhāram vā viraddham mayā, aparaddham mayā, khalitam mayā, galitam mayā, aññāya aparaddho ahan ti vedhati⁴ pavedhati sampavedhati ti, sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā.*

⁵ *Sa jappatī⁵ patthayatī⁶ ca suddhin ti. Jappatī⁷ ti sīlam vā jappatī⁸, vattam vā jappatī, sīlabbatam vā jappatī pajappatī abhijappatī ti, sa jappatī. Patthayatī ca suddhin ti sīlasuddhim vā pattheti, vattasuddhim vā pattheti, sīlabbasuddhim vā pattheti piheti abhijappatī ti, sa jappatī patthayatī ca suddhim.*

Satthā va hīno pavasam gharamhā ti yathā puriso gharato nikkhanto, satthena⁹ saha¹⁰ vasanto, satthā ohīno, tam vā sattham anubandhati sakam vā gharam paccāgacchati¹¹; evam eva so diṭṭhigatiko tam vā satthāram gaṇhāti, ¹²aññam vā satthāram gaṇhāti¹²; tam vā dhammakkhānam gaṇhāti, ¹²aññam vā dhammakkhānam gaṇhāti¹²; tam vā gaṇam gaṇhāti, ³aññam vā gaṇam gaṇhāti³; tam vā diṭṭhim gaṇhāti, aññam vā diṭṭhim gaṇhāti; tam vā paṭipadam gaṇhāti, aññam vā paṭipadam gaṇhāti; tam vā maggam gaṇhāti, aññam vā maggam gaṇhāti parāmasati

¹⁻¹ B^p S pavedhati, here and below.

² S om.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁴ S vedati.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S pajappatī.

⁶ S pattiyaṭi.

⁷ B^p S pajappatī.

⁸ Si om.

⁹ B^p ad. pavasam.

¹⁰ B^p S om.

¹¹ S pacchāgacchati.

¹²⁻¹² S om.

abhinivisati ti, satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sace cuto sīlavatāto hoti,
sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā,
sa jappatī patthayati ca suddhiṃ
satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā ti.

Sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam
kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etam
suddhiṃ asuddhin ti apatthayāno
virato care santim anuggahāya. 6.

Sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam ti sabbā sīlasuddhiyo pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, sabbā vattasuddhiyo pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, sabbā sīlabbatasuddhiyo pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti, sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam.

Kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etan ti. Sāvajjakammaṃ vuccati kaṇham kaṇhavipākam, anavajjakammaṃ vuccati sukkam sukkavipākam. Sāvajjañ ca kammaṃ ¹ anavajjañ ca kammaṃ ¹ pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti, kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etam.

² *Suddhiṃ asuddhin* ² *ti apatthayāno* ti. ¹ *Asuddhin* ti ¹ asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, ³ *suddhiṃ* ⁴ *patthenti*, pañca kāmagaṇe patthenti, asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, pañca kāmagaṇe patthenti, suddhiṃ patthenti ; dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti ³, pañca kāmagaṇe patthenti, dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, suddhiṃ patthenti, tedhātuke kusale dhamme patthenti, asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, pañca kāmagaṇe patthenti, dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, tedhātuke kusale dhamme patthenti, suddhiṃ patthenti, kalyāṇaputhujjanā ⁵ niyāmāvakkantim patthenti, sekkhā agga-

¹⁻¹ Si om.

²⁻² S suddhi asuddhī.

³⁻³ S om.

⁴ B^p ad. nisuddhiṃ (vi° ?).

⁵ B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇakā.

dhammam arahattam patthenti, arahattappatte¹ arahā n' eva akusale dhamme pattheti, na pi pañca kāmagine pattheti, na pi dvāsatthī diṭṭhigatāni pattheti, na pi tedhātuke kusale dhamme pattheti, na pi niyāmāvakkantim pattheti, na pi aggadhammam arahattam pattheti, patthanam² samatikkanto arahā vuddhiparihānim³ vītivatto, so vuṭṭhavāso cinnacarāṇo . . . pe⁴ . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, suddhim asuddhin ti apatthayāno.

Virato care santim anuggahāyā ti. *Virato* ti suddhi-asuddhiyā ārato⁵ virato paṭivirato⁶ nikkhanto nissattho⁶ vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, virato. *Care* ti careyya vicareyya⁷ iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, virato care. *Santim anuggahāyā* ti. Santiyo vuccanti dvāsatthī diṭṭhigatāni, diṭṭhi-santiyo agaṇhanto aparāmasanto anabhinivisanto ti, virato care santim anuggahāya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Silabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam
kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etam
suddhim asuddhin⁸ ti apatthayāno
virato care santim anuggahāyā ti.

Tam ūpanissāya⁹ jigucchitam vā
athavā pi¹⁰ diṭṭham va¹⁰ sutam mutam vā
uddham sarā suddhim anutthunanti¹¹
avītatānhāse bhavābhavesu. 7.

¹ B^p S arahatte patte.

² B^p S patthanā.

³ B^p S °parihāni.

⁴ B^p jātijarāmarāṇasamsāro; S atikkantajātijarāmarāṇasamsāro.

⁵ B^p S ad. assa.

⁶ S nissato.

⁷ B^p S vihareyya.

⁸⁻⁸ S suddhī visuddhī.

⁹ Si v.l. (following Fsb.) tapūpanissāya; the text points to tapū°, but there are no vv. ll. in B^p or S.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S diṭṭhañ ca, here and below.

¹¹ S anutthananti.

Tamūpanissāya jigucchitam vā ti. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchavādā tapojigucchasārā¹ ² tapojiguccham nissitā² sannissitā³ allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, tamūpanissāya jigucchitam vā.

Athavā pi diṭṭham va sutam mutam va ti diṭṭham vā diṭṭhasuddhim vā sutam vā sutasuddhim vā mutam vā mutasuddhim vā nissāya upanissāya gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, athavā pi diṭṭham va sutam mutam vā.

Uddhamṣarā suddhim anutthunanti ti. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamṣarāvādā. Katame te⁴ samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamṣarāvādā? Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā accantasuddhikā samsārasuddhikā akiriyadiṭṭhikā⁵ sassatavādā, ime te⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamṣarāvādā, te samsārena⁷ suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim⁸ anutthunanti⁹ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, uddhamṣarā suddhim anutthunanti.

Avītataṇhāse bhavābhavesū ti. Tanhā ti rūpatanhā sadatāṇhā gandhatāṇhā rasatāṇhā phoṭṭhabbatāṇhā dhammatāṇhā. Bhavābhavesū ti bhavābhave kammabhava punabbhave⁷, kāmabhava kammabhava, kāmabhava punabbhave, rūpabhava kammabhava, rūpabhava punabbhave, arūpabhava kammabhava, arūpabhava punabbhave, punappunam bhava punappunam gatiyā punappunam upapattiyā punappunam paṭisandhiyā punappunam attabhāvābhinibbattiyā.¹⁰ Avītataṇhāse ti¹⁰ avītataṇhā¹¹ avigataṇhā¹² acattataṇhā avantataṇhā⁸ amuttataṇhā appahinataṇhā¹² appaṭinissatṭhataṇhā ti, avītataṇhāse bhavābhavesu. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

¹ S tapojigucchisārā.

²⁻² B^p tapojigucchaniissitā; S °jigucchinissitā.

³ B^p ānissitā; S anissitā.

⁴ Si S om.

⁵ B^p akiriyadiṭṭhikā; S kiriyadiṭṭhiyā.

⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S samsāre.

⁸ S om.

⁹ B^p S thunanti.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S om.

¹¹ S ad. ajjhattataṇhā.

¹² B^p S om.

Tamūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā
athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ va sutam mutam vā
uddhamsarā suddhim anutthunanti
avītatāṇhāse bhavābhavesū ti.

Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni
saṃvedhitam¹ vā² pi pakappitesu:
cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi,
sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe³? 8.

Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni ti. Patthanā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Patthayamānassā* ti patthayamānassa icchamānassa⁴ sādiyamānassa pihayamānassa abhijappayamānassā ti, patthayamānassa hi⁵. *Jappitāni* ti jappanā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlan ti, patthayamānassa hi jappitāni.

Samvedhitam vā pi pakappitesu ti. Pakappanā ti dve pakappanā, taṇhāpakappanā ca, diṭṭhipakappanā ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhāpakappanā . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhipakappanā⁶. Vatthu-acchedasamkino⁷ pi vedhenti, acchijjante pi vedhenti, acchinne pi vedhenti⁸; vatthuvipariṇāmasamkino⁹ pi vedhenti, vipariṇāmate pi vedhenti, vipariṇate pi vedhenti pavedhenti sampavedhenti ti, saṃvedhitam vā pi pakappitesu.

Cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi ti. *Yassā* ti arahato khīnāsavassa¹⁰ āgamanam gamanam⁵ gamanāgamanam kalam gati bhavābhavo cuti ca upapatti ca nibbatti ca bhedo ca jātijarāmarāṇam¹¹ n' atthi, na santi, na samvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā

¹ B^p pavedhitam, S paveditam, *here and below*.

² PTS cā.

³ PTS ca jappe, *see below*.

⁴ B^p S icchayamānassa.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶ B^p S *ad.* pavedhitam (S paveditam) vā pi rakappitesu ti pakappitam.

⁷ B^p S vatthum a°.

⁸ B^p S *ad.* pakappitam.

⁹ S vatthum vi°.

¹⁰ B^p S *ad.* yassa gamanam.

¹¹ B^p S jāti ca jarāmarāṇaṇ ca (S jarā ca).

abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi.

Sa kena vedheyya ¹ *kuhiṃ pajappe* ¹ ? ti, so ² *kena rāgena vedheyya*, *kena dosena vedheyya*, *kena mohena vedheyya*, *kena mānena vedheyya*, *kāya diṭṭhiyā vedheyya*, *kena uddhaccena vedheyya*, *kāya vicikicchāya vedheyya*, *kehi anusayehi vedheyya* ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ³ ti vā parāmaṭṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā anīṭṭhagato ⁴ ti vā thāmagato ti vā ? Te abhisamkhārā pahīnā; abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā, gatiyā *kena vedheyya pavedheyya* ⁵ *nerayiko* ti vā *tiracchānayōniko* ti vā *pitti-visayiko* ti vā *manusso* ti vā *devo* ti vā *rūpī* ti vā *arūpī* ti vā *saññī* ti vā *asaññī* ti vā *nevasaññīnāsaññī* ti vā ? So *hetu* n' atthi, *paccayo* n' atthi, *kāraṇaṃ* n' atthi, *yena* ⁶ *vedheyya pavedheyya sampavedheyyā* ti, *sa kena vedheyya* ? *Kuhiṃ* ⁷ *pajappe* ti ⁷ *kimhi jappeyya*, ⁸ *kattha jappeyya* ⁸ *pajappeyya abhijappeyyā* ti, *sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe* ?

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni
saṃvedhitāṃ vā pi pakappitesu:
cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi,
sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe ? ti.

Yam āhu dhammaṃ paramaṃ ti eke,
tam eva hīnaṃ ti paṇ' āhu aññe:
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ ?
sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā. 9.

Yam āhu dhammaṃ paramaṃ ti eke ti *yam dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: idaṃ paramaṃ aggāṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ*

1-1 S kuhiṃ ca jappe.

2 Si om.

3 S vinibaddho.

4 B^p anīṭṭhagato.

5 Si S om.

6 B^p S kena.

7-7 B^p vā jappeyya; S va jappe ti.

8-8 Si om.

pavaran ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voḥarantī ti, yaṃ āhu dhammaṃ paramaṃ ti eke.

Tam eva hīnaṃ ti paṇ' āhu aññe ti tam eva dhammaṃ dīṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: hīnaṃ etaṃ, nihīnaṃ etaṃ, omakaṃ etaṃ, lāmaṃ etaṃ, jatukkaṃ etaṃ, parittakaṃ etaṃ ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voḥarantī ti, tam eva hīnaṃ ti paṇ' āhu aññe.

Sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ? ti imesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vādo katamo sacco taccho tatho bhūto¹ yāthāvo aviparitto ti, sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?

Sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti² sabb' eva hīme² samaṇabrāhmaṇā kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā³ nāṇavādā⁴ hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā⁵:

Yaṃ āhu dhammaṃ paramaṃ ti eke,
tam eva hīnaṃ ti paṇ' āhu aññe:
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?
Sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti.

Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ āhu
aññassa dhammaṃ paṇa hīnaṃ āhu,
evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti⁶
sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim⁷ āhu saccam. 10.

Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ āhu ti sakaṃ hi⁸ dhammaṃ dīṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke⁹ samaṇabrāhmaṇā: idaṃ samattaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ anomaṇaṃ ti evaṃ āhaṃsu¹⁰ evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti¹⁰, evaṃ voḥarantī ti, sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ āhu.

¹ Si om.

³ B^p thiravādā.

⁵ B^p so nimmitto.

⁷ Si sammatim, *always*.

⁹ S etc.

²⁻² S sabbe p' ime.

⁴ B^p nāyavādā.

⁶ B^p vivādayanti.

⁸ S om.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p pe.

Aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnaṃ āhū ti aññassa dhammaṃ ditṭhim paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: hīnaṃ etaṃ, nihīnaṃ etaṃ, omakaṃ etaṃ, lāmaṃ etaṃ, jatukkaṃ etaṃ, parittakaṃ etaṃ ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voḥaranti ti, aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnaṃ āhū.

Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti ti evaṃ gahetvā¹ gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti, kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ karonti; na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti.

Sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhū saccan ti sassato loko² . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idaṃ eva saccam, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti, sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhū saccam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripunṇaṃ āhū
aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnaṃ āhū,
evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti³
sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhū saccan ti.

Parassa ce vambhayitena hīno,
na koci dhammesu visesi assa,
puṭhū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ
nihīnato, samhi dalhaṃ vadānā. 11.

Parassa ce vambhayitena hīno ti parassa ce⁴ vambhayitakāraṇā ninditakāraṇā⁵ garahitakāraṇā upavaditakāraṇā paro bālo hoti hīno nihīno omaṃ lāmaṃ jatukkaṃ paritto ti, parassa ce vambhayitena hīno.

Na koci dhammesu visesi assā ti dhammesu⁶ na koci aggo seṭṭho viṭṭho pāmokkho uttamo pavaro assā ti, na koci dhammesu visesi assa.

¹ B^p S *ad.* uggahetvā.

² B^p S *ad.* idaṃ eva saccam moghaṃ aññaṃ ti sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhū saccam, asassato loko.

³ B^p vivādayanti. ⁴ Si *om.* ⁵ Si S *om.* ⁶ S dhamme.

Puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammam nihīnato ti bahukā¹ pi bahunnam² dhammam vadanti upavadanti nindanti garahanti hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato; bahukā pi ekassa dhammam vadanti upavadanti nindanti garahanti hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato; eko pi bahunnam³ dhammam vadati upavadati nindati garahati hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato; eko pi ekassa dhammam vadati upavadati nindati garahati hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato ti, puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammam nihīnato⁴.

Samhi dalham vadānā ti. Dhammo sakāyanam, diṭṭhi sakāyanam, paṭipadā sakāyanam, maggo sakāyanam; sakāyane dalhavādā thiravādā balikavādā avatthitavādā ti⁵, samhi dalham vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Parassa ce vambhayitena hīno,
na koci dhammesu visesi assa,
puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammam
nihīnato, samhi dalham vadānā ti.

Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' eva:
yathā pasamsanti sakāyanāni,
⁶sabbe pavādā⁶ tathivā bhaveyyum,
suddhī hi⁷ nesam paccattam eva. 12.

Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' evā ti. Katamā sadhammapūjā? Sakam satthāram sakkaroti⁸ garukaroti⁹ māneti pūjeti: ayam satthā sabbaññū ti; ayam sadhammapūjā. Sakam dhammakkhānam, sakam gaṇam, sakam diṭṭhim, sakam paṭipadam, sakam maggam sakkaroti garukaroti¹⁰ māneti pūjeti: ayam maggo niyyāniko ti; ayam

¹ S ca.² B^p S bahunam.³ S bahunam.⁴ Si ad. ti.⁵ B^p ad. nihīnato.⁶⁻⁶ S sabb' eva vādā, as PTS and B^p S below.⁷ B^p S pi, always.⁸ S sakkaronti.⁹ B^p garum karoti; S garakaronti.¹⁰ B^p garum karoti.

sadhammapūjā. ¹ *Sadhammapūjā* ² *ca panā tath' evā* ti ¹ sadhammapūjā tathā tacchā bhūtā yāthāvā aviparittā ti, sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' eva.

Yathā pasamsanti sakāyanāni ti. Dhammo sakāyanam, diṭṭhi sakāyanam, paṭipadā sakāyanam, maggo sakāyanam; sakāyanāni pasamsanti thomentī kittenti vaṇṇenti ti, yathā pasamsanti sakāyanāni.

Sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyun ti sabbe pavādā tathā tacchā bhūtā yāthāvā aviparittā bhaveyyun ti, sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyun.

Suddhī hi nesam paccattam evā ti paccattam eva tesam samanabrāhmaṇānam suddhi visuddhi parisuddhi mutti vimutti parimutti ti, suddhī hi nesam paccattam eva. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' eva:
yathā pasamsanti sakāyanāni,
sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyum,
suddhī hi nesam paccattam evā ti.

Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthi
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitam,
tasmā vivādāni upātivatto,
na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam añ-
ñam. 13.

Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthi ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannam dhammānam bāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . . anissito ³ tādi pavuccati ⁴ brahmā. *Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthi* ti brāhmaṇassa paraneyyatā n' atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraneyyo, na parapattiyo, na parapaccayo ⁵, na parapaṭibaddhagu ⁶ jānāti passati, asammūlho sampajāno patissato: sabbe samkhārā aniccā ti brāhmaṇassa paraneyyatā n' atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraneyyo, na parapattiyo, na parapaccayo, na parapaṭibaddhagu ⁷

¹⁻¹ B^p om.

² S om.

³ B^p S asito, as usual.

⁴ B^p S ad. sa, as usual.

⁵ S ad. na paraṇayo.

⁶ B^p °bandhagū; S °pandagu.

⁷ B^p °bandhagū; S parabandhagu.

jānāti passati, asammūlho sampajāno patissato: sabbe samkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yam kiñci samudaya-dhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti brāhmaṇassa paraneyyatā¹ n' atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraneyyo, na parapatiyo, na parapaccayo, na parapaṭibaddhagu² jānāti passati, asammūlho sampajāno patissato ti, na brāhmaṇassa³ paraneyyam atthi³.

Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan ti. *Dhammesū* ti dvāsattihiḍḍigatesu. *Niccheyyā* ti nicchinitvā vinicchinivā⁴ vicinitvā pavicinitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā, odhiggāho⁵ vilaggāho varaggāho kotṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho: idam saccam⁶ tatham taccham⁶ bhūtam yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti gahitam parāmatṭham abhiniviṭṭham ajjhositam adhimuttam n' atthi⁷, na samvijjati, n' upalabbhati; pahīnam samucchinnam vūpasantam paṭipassaddham abhabbuppatikam nāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitam.

Tasmā vivādāni upātivatto ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā tamkāraṇā tamhetu tappaccayā tamnidānā⁸, diṭṭhikalahāni diṭṭhibhaṇḍanāni diṭṭhiviggahāni⁹ diṭṭhivivādāni diṭṭhimeḍḍagāni upātivatto atikkanto samatikkanto vitivatto ti, tasmā vivādāni upātivatto.

Na hi setṭhato passati dhammam aññan ti: aññam satthāram dhammakkhānam gaṇam diṭṭhim paṭipadam maggam, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi, aññatra sammappadhānehi, aññatra iddhippādehi, aññatra indriyehi, aññatra balehi, aññatra bojjhaṅgehi, aññatra ariyā aṭṭhangikā maggā, aggam setṭham viṣeṭṭham pāmokkham uttamam pavaram dhammam na passati, na dakkhati, na oloketi, na nijjhā-

¹ S paraṇeyyathā.

² B^p °bandhagū; S °bandagu.

³⁻³ S paraṇameyyat' atthi.

⁴ S pavi°.

⁵ B^p S odhigāho.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S taccham tatham.

⁷ B^p S *ad.* na santi.

⁸ B^p S tamnidānam, *as often*.

⁹ B^p Si *om*.

yati, na upaparikkhatī ti, na hi setṭhato passati dhammam aññaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam¹ atthi
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitaṃ,
tasmā vivādāni upātivatto,
na hi setṭhato passati dhammam aññaṃ ti.

Jānāmi passāmi, tath' eva etaṃ:
diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhim,
addakkhi² ce, kim hi³ tumassa tena?
atisitvā aññaṃ vādanti suddhim. 14.

Jānāmi passāmi tath' eva etaṃ ti. Jānāmi ti paracittañāṇena vā jānāmi pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā jānāmi. Passāmi ti maṃsacakkhunā vā passāmi, dibbena vā cakkhunā passāmi. Tath' eva etaṃ ti etaṃ⁴ tathaṃ tacchaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthavaṃ aviparittan ti, jānāmi passāmi tath' eva etaṃ.

Diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhim ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti; asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti ti, diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhim.

Addakkhi ce, kim hi tumassa tenā ? ti. Addakkhi ti paracittañāṇena vā addakkhi, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā addakkhi; maṃsacakkhunā vā addakkhi, dibbena vā cakkhunā addakkhi ti, addakkhi ce. Kim hi tumassa tenā ti tassa tena dassanena kim kathaṃ dukkhapariññā⁵ atthi ? Na samudayassa pahānaṃ atthi, na maggabhāvanā atthi,

¹ S paraneyyam.

² B^p S adakkhi, here and below.

³⁻³ S kiñci.

⁴ B^p Si om.

⁵ S adukkhapatiññā.

na phalasacchikiriya atthi, na rāgassa samucchedapahānam atthi, na dosassa samucchedapahānam atthi, na mohassa samucchedapahānam atthi, na kilesānam samucchedapahānam atthi, na saṃsāravatṭassa ucchedo¹ atthi ti, addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tena ?

Atisitvā aññena vadanti suddhin ti te titthiya² suddhimaggam visuddhimaggam parisuddhimaggam vodātamaggam parivodātamaggam³ atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā vitivattitvā, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi, aññatra sammappadhānehi, aññatra iddhippādehi, aññatra indriyehi, aññatra balehi, aññatra bojjhaṅgehi, aññatra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā, suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, evam pi atisitvā aññena vadanti suddhim. Athavā Buddhā ca buddhasāvaka ca paccekabuddhā ca tesam titthiyānam⁴ asuddhimaggam avisuddhimaggam aparisuddhimaggam avodātamaggam aparivodātamaggam⁵ atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā vitivattitvā, catūhi satipaṭṭhānehi, catūhi sammappadhānehi, catūhi iddhippādehi, pañcahi indriyehi, pañcahi balehi, sattahi bojjhaṅgehi, ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena, suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, evam pi atisitvā aññena vadanti suddhim. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Jānāmi passāmi, tath' eva etam:
 diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhim,
 addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tena ?
 atisitvā aññena vadanti suddhin ti.

Passam naro dakkhati⁶ nāmarūpaṃ,
 disvāna vāññassati⁷ tāni-m-eva:
 kāmam bahum passatu appakam vā,
 na hi tena suddhim kusalā vadanti. 15.

¹ B^p S upacchedo. ² B^p titṭhiyā; Si S diṭṭhiyā, see below.

³ B^p ? S pariyo°.

⁴ Si diṭṭhiyānam; S diṭṭhiyā.

⁵ Si om.; B^p S aperiyo°.

⁶ S dakkhi; PTS dakkhiti.

⁷ B^p S vā ñāyati here and below; PTS v.l. c' aññassati.

Passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ ti. *Passaṃ naro*¹ ti paracittañāṇena vā passanto, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā passanto, mamsacakkhunā vā passanto, dibbena² vā cakkhunā³ passanto, ³ *nāmarūpaṃ* ñeva³ *dakkhati* niccato sukhato attato; na tesam dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ vā atthaṅgamam vā assādam vā ādinavam vā nissaraṇam vā dakkhati ti, *passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ*.

Disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-evā ti. ⁴ *Disvā* ti⁴ paracittañāṇena vā disvā, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā disvā, mamsacakkhunā vā disvā, dibbena vā cakkhunā disvā, *nāmarūpaṃ* ñeva disvā, ñassati⁵ niccato sukhato attato; na tesam dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ vā atthaṅgamam vā assādam vā ādinavam vā nissaraṇam vā ñassati⁶ ti, *disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-eva*.

Kāmaṃ bahum passatu appakam vā ti *kāmaṃ bahukam* vā passanto *nāmarūpaṃ appakam vā* niccato sukhato attato ti, *kāmaṃ bahum passatu appakam vā*.

Na hi tena suddhim kusalā vadantī ti. *Kusalā* ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiccasamuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅgakuśalā maggakuśalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā, te *kusalā* paracittañāṇena vā pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā mamsacakkhunā vā dibbena vā cakkhunā *nāmarūpadassanena* *suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim* na vadanti, na kathenti, na bhaṇanti, na dīpayanti, na voḥaranti ti, na hi tena *suddhim kusalā vadantī*. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ,
disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-eva:
kāmaṃ bahum passatu appakam vā,
na hi tena suddhim kusalā vadantī ti.

¹ B^p S *ad.* dakkhati.

²⁻² B^p S cakkhunā vā, *here and below*.

³⁻³ B^p S *nāmarūpaṃ yeva*.

⁴⁻⁴ S *om.*

⁵ B^p S ñāyati.

⁶ B^p S ñāyati.

Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo¹
 pakappitam² diṭṭhi purekkharāno,
 yaṃ nissito, tattha subham³ vadāno
 suddhimvado⁴ tattha tath' addasā
 so. 16.

Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo ti. Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti *nivissavādī*; assassato loko⁵ . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti *nivissavādī*. *Na hi subbināyo* ti *nivissavādī* dubbinayo duññāpayo⁶ dunnijjhāpayo duppekkhapayo duppasādayo ti, *nivissavādī* na hi subbināyo.

Pakappitam diṭṭhi purekkharāno ti⁷ ⁸ *pakappitam* abhisamkhatam saṇṭhapitam⁸ diṭṭhim purakkhato purato⁹ katvā carati; diṭṭhidhajo diṭṭhiketū diṭṭhādhipeyyo diṭṭhiyā parivārīti caratī ti, *pakappitam diṭṭhi purekkharāno*.

Yaṃ nissito, tattha subham vadāno ti. *Yaṃ nissito* ti¹⁰ yaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānam gaṇam diṭṭhim paṭipadam maggam nissito sannissito¹¹ allino upagato ajjhosito adhimutto ti, yaṃ nissito. *Tatthā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā. *Subham vadāno* ti subhavādo sobhaṇavādo paṇḍitavādo dhīravādo ñāṇavādo hetuvādo lakkhaṇavādo kāraṇavādo tṭhānavādo sakāya laddhiyā ti, yaṃ nissito tattha subham vadāno.

Suddhimvado tattha tath' addasā so ti. *Suddhimvado* ti

¹ S suppināyo *here and below*; PTS *suddhināyo v.l. suppināyo, subbināyo*.

² B^p S *pakappitā here and below*, PTS *v.l. pakampitā, pakappatam*.

³ S *subhā*.

⁴ S *suddhivado*; *below B^p has sometimes suddhivādo in the stanza*.

⁵ S *ad. ti*.

⁶ B^p *duppaññāpayo*; S *dubbaññāpayo*.

⁷ B^p S *ad. kappitā*.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S *pakappitā abhisamkhatā saṇṭhapitā* (S *satṭhipitā*).

⁹ B^p S *om*. ¹⁰ Si *om*. ¹¹ B^p S *anissito (=ānissito)*.

suddhivādo visuddhivādo parisuddhivādo vodātavādo pariyodātavādo; athavā suddhidassano visuddhidassano parisuddhidassano vodātadassano pariyodātadassano ti, suddhim-vado. *Tatthā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciya, sakāya laddhiyā. ¹ *Tath' addasā so ti* ¹ *tatham tacchaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti addassa* ² *addakkhi apassi paṭivijjhī ti, suddhimvado tattha tath' addasā so. Ten' āha Bhagavā:*

Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo
pakappitaṃ diṭṭhi purekkharāno,
yaṃ nissito, tattha subhaṃ vadāno
suddhimvado tattha tath' addasā so ti.

Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhaṃ
na diṭṭhisārī, na pi ñāṇabandhu,
ñatvā ca so sammutiyo³ puthujjā
upekkhatī⁴, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe⁵. 17.

Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhan ti. Nā ti paṭikkhepo. Brāhmaṇo ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . . anissito ⁶ *tādi pavuccate* ⁷ *brahmā. Kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikappo. Saṃkhā vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā* ⁸ *pajānanā . . . pe* ⁹ *. . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhan ti brāhmaṇo saṃkhāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā:* ¹⁰ *sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti* ¹¹ *. . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti saṃkhāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā* ¹⁰ *taṇhākappam vā diṭṭhi-*

¹⁻¹ B^p S om.

² Si om.

³ Si sammatiyo, as usual.

⁴ PTS upekkhati.

⁵ S uggahaṇanti-m-aññe; PTS uggahaṇanta-m-aññe.

⁶ B^p asito S assito.

⁷ B^p S ad. sa.

⁸ S saṃñā.

⁹ B^p S om.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S om.

¹¹ B^p om.

kappam vā na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisatī ti, na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkham.

Na ditṭhisārī na pi nāṇabandhū ti tassa dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni pahināni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nānagginā daḍḍhāni; so diṭṭhiyā na yāyati, na niyyati, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati, na pi tam diṭṭhigatam sārato pacceti paccāgacchati ti, na diṭṭhisārī. *Na pi nāṇabandhū* ti aṭṭhasamāpattiñāṇena vā pañcābhiññāṇena¹ vā micchāñāṇena vā taṇhābandham vā diṭṭhibandham vā na karoti, na janeti, na sañjaneti, na nibbatteti, nābhinibbatteti ti, na diṭṭhisārī na pi nāṇabandhu.

Ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā ti. ² *Ñatvā* ti² *ñatvā* jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā: sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti *ñatvā* jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, *ñatvā ca so*. *Sammutiyo* ti vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni³. *Puthujjā* ti puthujjanahehi janitā vā tā sammutiyo ti puthujjā, ⁴ puthunānā-janehi janitā⁴ vā tā sammutiyo ti puthujjā ti, *ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā*.

Upekkhatī uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti aññe taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti, arahā upekkhati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisatī ti, upekkhatī uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkham
na diṭṭhisārī, na pi nāṇabandhu,
ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā
upekkhatī, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti.

¹ Codd. pañcabhi°.

²⁻² B^p Si om.

³ B^p S ad. diṭṭhisammutiyo.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p puthunānā jātivā: S puthunānā pātigativā.

Visajja¹ ganthāni² munīdha loke
vivāda-jātesu na vaggasārī
santo asantesu upekkhako so
anuggaho, uggahananti-m-aññe. 18.

*Visajja ganthāni*³ *munīdha loke* ti. ⁴*Ganthā* ti⁴ cattāro ganthā: abhiijhā kāyagantho⁵, byāpādo kāyagantho, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho; idamsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho. Attano ditthiyā rāgo, abhiijhā kāyagantho; paravādesu āghāto appaccayo, byāpādo kāyagantho; attano silaṃ vā vattaṃ vā sīlabbatam vā parāmasati⁶, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho; attano ditthi⁷, idamsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

Visajjā ti ganthe⁸ vossajjitvā vā⁹ visajja; athavā ganthe gathite¹⁰ bandhe vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite palibuddhe bandhane phoṭayitvā vā visajja. ¹¹*Yathā* vayaham¹² vā ratham vā sakataṃ vā sandamānikaṃ vā sajjam visajjam¹³ karonti vikopenti, evam eva ganthe vossajjitvā vā visajja; athavā ganthe gathite¹⁴ bandhe vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite palibuddhe bandhane phoṭayitvā vā visajja¹¹. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati nāṇaṃ, ¹⁵yā paññā pajānanā¹⁵ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. *Idhā* ti imissā ditthiyā . . . pe . . . imasmim manussaloke ti, visajja ganthāni munīdha loke.

Vivāda-jātesu na vaggasārī ti vivāda-jātesu¹⁶ ¹⁷sañjātesu nibbattesu abhinibbattesu pātubhūtesu¹⁷, chandāgatim gacchantesu dosāgatim gacchantesu¹⁸ mohāgatim gac-

¹ B^p S vissajja, *here and below*. ² B^p gandhāni; S gaṇha.

³ B^p gandhāni; S gaṇhāni.

⁴⁻⁴ Si *om.*; B^p S ganthā ti, *here and below*.

⁵ B^p S °gandho, *here and below*. ⁶ S parāmāsanti.

⁷ B^p S ditthim abhiniveso kāyagandho.

⁸ B^p S gandhe, *here and below*. ⁹ B^p S *om.*

¹⁰ B^p S gadhite, *here and below*, and B^p *ad.* gaṇḍhite (= gandhite). ¹¹⁻¹¹ S *om.* ¹² Si veyham.

¹³ B^p vissajjam. ¹⁴ B^p *ad.* gandhite. ¹⁵⁻¹⁵ B^p S *om.*

¹⁶ B^p S vivāde jāte. ¹⁷⁻¹⁷ B^p S sañjāte . . . pātubhūte.

¹⁸ B^p S *insert here* bhayāgatim gacchantesu.

chantesu bhayāgatim gacchantesu na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati¹, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati,² na mānavasena gacchati², na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati samhariyati ti, vivādajātesu na vaggasārī.

Santo asantesu upekkhako so ti. Santo ti rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa santattā santo, mohassa santattā santo . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānam santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo. *Asantesu* ti asantesu anupasantesu avūpasantesu anibbutesu apāṭipassaddhesū ti, santo asantesu. *Upekkhako so ti* arahā chalaṅgupekkhāya samannāgato: cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . kālaṃ kaṃkhati bhāvito sudanto³ ti, santo asantesu upekkhako so.

Anuggaho uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti aññe taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena⁴ gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti⁴; arahā upekkhati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, anuggaho uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Visajja ganthāni munīdha loke
vivādajātesu na vaggasārī
santo asantesu upekkhako so
anuggaho, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti.

Pubbāsave hitvā nave akubbam
na chandagū no pi nivissavādi,
sa vippamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro
na limpatī loke anattagarahī. 19.

¹ B^p S insert here na bhayāgatim gacchati.

²⁻² Si om.

³ B^p S santo.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S gaṇhante parāmasante athinivisante.

Pubbāsave hitvā nave akubban ti. Pubbāsavā vuccanti atitā ¹ rūpaṃ vedanā ¹ saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ ². Atīte saṃkhāre ārabba ye kilesā uppajjeyyū, te kilese *hitvā* cajjitvā ³ paricajjitvā ⁴ pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti, *pubbāsave hitvā. Nave akubban ti. Navā* vuccanti paccuppannā ¹ rūpaṃ vedanā ¹ saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ ⁵; paccuppanne saṃkhāre ārabba chandaṃ ⁶ akubbamāno, pemaṃ akubbamāno, rāgaṃ akubbamāno ajanayamāno asaṇṇajanayamāno anibbattayamāno nābhinibbattayamāno ⁷ ti *pubbāsāve hitvā nave akubbaṃ.*

Na chandagū no pi nivissavādī ti. ⁸ Na chandagū ti ⁸ na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na udhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati ti, *na chandagū. No pi nivissavādī* ti sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇaṃ ti ⁹ nivissavādī; ¹⁰ asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇaṃ ti ¹⁰ . . . pe . . . n'eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇaṃ ti nivissavādī ti, *na chandagū no pi nivissavādī.*

Sa vip̐pamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro ti tassa dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni pahināni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhābuppattikāni ñāṇagginaṃ daḍḍhāni; so diṭṭhigatehi vip̐pamutto visam̐yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā ¹¹ viharati ti ¹¹. ¹² *Dhīro* ti ¹² dhīro paṇḍito paññaṇavā buddhimā ñāṇi vibhāvī medhāvī ti, *sa vip̐pamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro.*

Na limpātī loka anattagarahī ti. Lepo. ¹³ ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhālepo

¹⁻¹ B^p S rūpav^o.

² B^p viññāṇā; S viññāna.

³ B^p S cajjitvā.

⁴ B^p paricajjitvā.

⁵ B^p S viññāṇā.

⁶ B^p khantim; S om.

⁷ B^p S anabhi^o.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S om.

⁹ S ad. na.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p om.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p S viharati.

¹²⁻¹² S om.

¹³ B^p lepā.

. . . pe . . . ayam ditthilepo. Tassa tanhālepo pahino. ditthilepo paṇissattho¹; tanhālepassa pahinattā, ditthilepassa paṇissatthattā, anupalitto²; apāyaloke na limpati, manussaloke na limpati, devaloke na limpati, khandhaloke na limpati, dhātuloke na limpati, āyatanaloke na limpati, na samlimpati,³ n' upalimpati⁴, alitto asamlitto⁵ anupalitto nikkhanto nissattho vippamutto visamyyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā⁶ viharatī ti⁶, na limpatī loke.

Anattagarahī ti dvihi kāraṇehi attānaṃ garahati; katattā ca akatattā ca.

Katham kattatā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati? Katam me kāyaduccaritam,⁷ akatam me kāyasucaritan ti attānaṃ garahati; katam me vacīduccaritam, katam me manoduccaritam, kato me pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . katā me micchādītthi, akatā me sammādītthi ti attānaṃ garahati; evam katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati. Athavā silesu 'mhi⁸ na paripūrakārī⁸ ti attānaṃ garahati; indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti; bhojane⁹ amattaññu 'mhī⁹ ti; jāgariyam¹⁰ ananuyutto¹¹ ti; na satisampajañña¹² samannāgato ti; abhāvitā me cattāro satipatthānā ti; abhāvitā me cattaro sammappadhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti; abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyāni ti; abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti; abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti; abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti; dukkham me aparīññātan ti; dukkhasamudayo me appahino ti; maggo me abhāvito ti; nirodho me asacchikato ti attānaṃ garahati; ¹³evam katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati¹³. Evam attagarahiyam¹⁴ kammam akubbamāno ajanayamāno asaṇ-

¹ B^p S *ad.* tassa.

² B^p S *om.*

³ B^p S palimpati.

⁴ B^p S na upa°.

⁵ B^p apalitto.

⁶⁻⁶ S viharati.

⁷ S °duccaritan ti.

⁸⁻⁸ S ap°.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p 'mhi amattaññu.

¹⁰ B^p jāgariyamhi; S jāgariyā. ¹¹ Si S anuyutto.

¹² B^p *ad.* 'mhi.

¹³⁻¹³ Si *om.*

¹⁴ B^p attagarahitayidaṃ; Si attānaṃ garahiyam; S attānaṃ garahati na yī.

janayamāno anibbattayamāno nābhinibbattayamāno¹ anattagarahī ti, na limpātī loke anattagarahī. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Pubbāsave hitvā nave akubbam
na chandagū no pi nivissavādī,
sa vippamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro
na limpātī loke anattagarahī ti.

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto,
yam kiñci diṭṭham² va³ sutam mutam
vā,

⁴sa pannabhāro⁴ muni vippamutto⁵
na kappiyo⁶ nūparato na patthiyo ti
Bhagavā ti. 20.

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yam kiñci diṭṭham⁷ va⁸ sutam mutam vā ti. Senā vuccati mārāsenā, kāyaduccaritam mārāsenā, vacīduccaritam mārāsenā, manoduccaritam mārāsenā, rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyam māyā sāṭheyyam thambho sārāmbho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe parilāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā mārāsenā. Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā:

*Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyāra⁹ti vuccati,
tatiyā khuppipāsā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati.
Pañcamam thīnamiddhan te, chaṭṭhā bhirū pavuccati,
sattamī vicikicchā te, makkho thambho te aṭṭhamo.

* Sn. 436—439; cf. p. 96.

¹ B^p anibbatta°; S anābhinibbatta°.

² S diṭṭhiñ.

³ S ca (B^p too below).

⁴ Si sampanna° (below sa p°); S sampaññabhāvo.

⁵ PTS vippayutto.

⁶ Si kampiyo (see below).

⁷ B^p S diṭṭhañ.

⁸ B^p S ca.

⁹ B^p S dutiyā arati.

Lābho siloko sakkāro micchāladdho ca yo yaso,
 yo c' attānaṃ samukkaṃse pare ca avajānati.
 Esā Namuci te senā Kaṇhassābhīppahāraṇī¹,
 na naṃ² asūro jināti, chetvā³ ca⁴ labhate sukhan ti.

Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi sabbā ca mārasenā, sabbe ca
 paṭisenikarā kilesā jītā⁵ ca parājītā ca bhaggā vippaluttā
 parammukhā, so vuccati visenibhūto.

So diṭṭhe visenibhūto, sute mute viññāte visenibhūto ti,
 sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci⁶ diṭṭhaṃ va⁶
 sutam⁷ mutam vā.

Sa pannaabhāro muni vippamutto ti. Bhāro⁸ ti tayo
 bhārā, khandhabhāro kilesabhāro abhisamkhārabhāro.

Katamo khandhabhāro? Paṭisandhiyā rūpaṃ vedanā
 saññā saṃkhārā viññānaṃ, ayaṃ khandhabhāro.

Katamo kilesabhāro? Rāgo doso moho . . . pe . . .
 sabbākusalābhisamkhārā, ayaṃ kilesabhāro.

Katamo abhisamkhārabhāro? Puññābhisamkhāro apuñ-
 ñābhisamkhāro aṇeñjābhisamkhāro; ayaṃ abhisamkhā-
 rabhāro.

Yato khandhabhāro ca kilesabhāro ca abhisamkhāra-
 bhāro ca pahinā honti, ucchinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā ana-
 bhāvaṃ gatā⁹ āyatim anuppādadhammā, so vuccati panna-
 bhāro¹⁰ patitabhāro oropitabhāro samoropitabhāro¹¹ nik-
 khittabhāro paṭipassaddhabhāro. Munī ti monaṃ vuccati
 nānaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā vicayo pavicayo¹¹ dhammavi-
 cayo sallakkhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā¹² paṇḍi-
 caṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhabyā¹³ cintā upaparikkhā
 bhūri medhā pariṇāyikā vipassanā sampajaññaṃ patodo
 paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ paññāsatthaṃ paññā-
 pāsādo paññā-āloko, paññā-obhāso paññāpajjoto paññā-

¹ B^p S °pahāriṇī.

² B^p tam.

³ B^p S jītvā.

⁴ S pi.

⁵ B^p sañjītā; S bhañjītā.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S diṭṭhañ ca.

⁷ B^p S ad. vā.

⁸ B^p bhārā.

⁹ B^p S katā.

¹⁰ S sampanna°.

¹¹ S om.

¹² Si paccuppa°.

¹³ S vebhavyam.

ratanam amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; tena ñāṇena samannāgato muni monapatto ti¹.

Tini moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyam vacīmoneyyam manomoneyyam.

Katamam kāyamoneyyam? Tividhānam² kāyaduccaritanam pahānam kāyamoneyyam, tividham kāyasucaritam³ kāyamoneyyam, kāyārammaṇam⁴ ñāṇam kāyamoneyyam¹, kāyapariññā kāyamoneyyam, pariññāsahagato maggo kāyamoneyyam, kāye chandarāgassa pahānam kāyamoneyyam, kāyasamkhāranirodho catutthajjhānasamāpatti kāyamoneyyam. Idam kāyamoneyyam.

⁵ Katamam vacīmoneyyam? Catubbidhānam⁶ vacīduccaritanam pahānam vacīmoneyyam, catubbidham vacīsucaritam vacīmoneyyam, vācārammaṇam⁷ ñāṇam vacīmoneyyam, vācāpariññā vacīmoneyyam, pariññāsahagato maggo vacīmoneyyam, vācāya chandarāgassa pahānam vacīmoneyyam, vacīsamkhāranirodho⁸ dutiyajjhānasamāpatti vacīmoneyyam. Idam vacīmoneyyam.

Katamam manomoneyyam? Tividhānam⁸ manoduccaritanam pahānam manomoneyyam; tividham manosucaritam manomoneyyam; cittārammaṇam⁹ ñāṇam manomoneyyam; citta-pariññā manomoneyyam; pariññāsahagato maggo manomoneyyam; citte chandarāgassa pahānam manomoneyyam; cittasamkhāranirodho saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti manomoneyyam. Idam manomoneyyam.

* Kāyamunim vācāmunim manomunim anāsavam, munim moneyyasampannam āhu sabbapahāyinaṃ. Kāyamunim vācāmunim manomunim anāsavam, munim moneyyasampannam āhu ninhātapāpakan ti.

* Itv. § 67.

¹ B^p om.

³ S kāyaduccaritā.

⁵⁻⁶ S om.

⁷ B^p °ārammaṇe.

⁹ B^p S °ārammaṇe.

² B^p tividham; S om.

⁴ B^p S °ārammaṇe.

⁶ B^p catubbidha.

⁸ B^p tividha; S tividham.

Imehi moneyyehi dhammehi¹ samannāgatā cha munayo: āgāramunayo² anāgāramunayo³ sekkhamunayo asekkhamunayo paccekamunayo munimunino.

Katame āgāramunayo⁴? Ye te āgārikā diṭṭhapadā viññātasāsanā, ime āgāramunayo.

Katame anāgāramunayo³? Ye te pabbajitā diṭṭhapadā viññātasāsanā, ime anāgāramunayo³.

Satta sekkhā sekkhamunayo, arahanto asekkhamunayo, paccekabuddhā paccekamunino, munimunino tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā.

* Na monena muni hoti mūlharūpo aviddasu⁵,
yo ca tulaṃ va paggayha varam ādāya paṇḍito.
Pāpāni parivajjeti, sa muni, tena so muni;
yo munāti ubho loka, muni tena pavuccati.
† Asataṇ ca sataṇ ca ñatvā⁶ dhammaṃ
ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloka
devamanussehi pūjito,
yo so saṅgajālam aticca so muni.

Vippamutto ti munino rāgā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; dosā cittaṃ, mohā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttan ti, sa pannabhāro muni vippamutto.

Na kappiyo nūparato, na patthiyo⁷ ti Bhagavā ti. Kappo⁸ ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissatṭho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissatṭhattā, taṇhā-

* Dh.p. 268, 269.

† Sn. 527.

¹ S om.

² B^p āgāramunino; S agāramunino; B^p °munino, S °munino throughout. ³ S anagāramunino.

⁴ B^p āgāramunino; S agārikamunino.

⁵ Si avindisu.

⁶ B^p S ad. sabbam.

⁷ S pattiyo, here and below.

⁸ B^p kappā, S kappā.

kappam vā dīṭṭhikappam vā na kappeti, na janeti, na sañ-janeti, na nibbatteti, nābhinibbatteti ti, *na kappiyo*. *Nū-parato*¹ ti sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjanti; kalyāṇaputhuj-janam² upādāya satta³ sekkhā, appattassa pattiya³, ana-dhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriya⁴, āra-manti viramanti paṭiviramanti; arahā ārato assa⁴ virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho⁵ vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, *na kappiyo nūpa-rato*. *Na patthiyo* ti. Patthanā⁶ vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. ⁷Yass⁷ esā⁷ patthanā⁸ pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipas-saddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati na patthiyo. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanam. Api ca bhag-garāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggadīṭṭhī ti Bha-gavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji⁹ dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā; bhavānam antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti⁴ Bhagavā¹⁰; bhāvitasīlo ti⁴, bhāvitacitto ti⁴, bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā; bhāgi¹¹ vā Bhagavā araṇṇāvanapatthāni pantāni senāsa-nāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni¹² vijanavātāni manus-sarāhaseyyakāni patisallānasārūpāni ti¹³ Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānan ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā attharasas-sa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhiccittassa adhipaṇṇāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā catunnam jhānānam, catunnam appamaññānam, catunnam arūpasa-māpattinan ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā¹⁴ atṭhannam vimokkhānam¹⁴, atṭhannam abhibhāyatanānam, navannam anupubbavīhārasamāpattinan ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bha-

¹ S noparato.² B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇakam.³⁻³ S sā āppattiya.⁴ E^p S om.⁵ S nissato, as usual.⁶ S pattanā always.⁷⁻⁷ S yassa so.⁸ B^p S ad. taṇhā.⁹ B^p pavibhaji; S paṭibhaji.¹⁰ S om.¹¹ S bhāgi.¹² B^p appanighosāni.¹³ S °sarūpāni.¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^p om.

gavā dasannam saññābhāvanānam, dasannam kasīnasamāpattīnam, ānāpānasatisamādhissa asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam, catunnam sammappadhānānam, catunnam iddhippādānam, pañcannam indriyānam, pañcannam balānam, sattannam bojjhaṅgānam, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannam¹ tathāgatabalānam, catunnam vesārajjanānam, catunnam paṭisambhidānam, channam abhiññānam², channam buddhadhammānaṃ ti Bhāgavā³. *Bhagavā* ti n' etam nāman⁴ mātarā katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātarā katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na ñātisālohitehi katam, na samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi katam, na devatāhi katam; vimokkhaṇṭikam etam buddhānam bhagavantānam bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañānassa paṭilābhā, sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, na kappiyo nūparato na patthiyo ti Bhagavā ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto,
yam kiñci⁵ diṭṭhaṃ va⁵ sutam mutam vā,
sa pannabhāro muni vippamutto
na kappiyo nūparato na patthiyo ti Bhagavā ti.

TERASAMO⁶ MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO⁷.

¹ S *ad.* vā. ² B^p abhiññānānam; S abhiññānānam.

³ S *ad.* bhāgī vā. ⁴ S *ad.* na.

⁵⁻⁶ B^p diṭṭhañ ca; S diṭṭhiñ ca. ⁶ B^p S *om.*

⁷ B^p S samatto terasamo.

CUDDASAMO¹ TUVATAKASUTTANIDDESO².

Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhūṃ
vivekaṃ³ santipadañ ca mahesiṃ:
kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu⁴
anupādiyāno lokasmim kiñci. 1.

Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhūṃ ti. *Pucchā* ti tisso pucchā, aditṭhajotanā pucchā, ditṭhasamsandanā pucchā, vimaticchedanā pucchā.

Katamā aditṭhajotanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ añātāṃ⁵ hoti aditṭhaṃ atulitaṃ atīritaṃ avibhūtaṃ avibhāritaṃ, tassa ñānāya⁶ dassanāya tulanāya tīraṇāya vibhāvanāya pañhaṃ⁷ pucchati; ayaṃ aditṭhajotanā pucchā.

Katamā ditṭhasamsandanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ ñātāṃ⁸ hoti ditṭhaṃ tulitaṃ tīritaṃ vibhūtaṃ vibhāvitaṃ⁹, aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ samsandanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati; ayaṃ ditṭhasamsandanā pucchā.

Katamā vimaticchedanā pucchā? Pakatiyā samsayapakkhanto hoti vimatipakkhanto dvelhakajāto : evaṃ nu kho, na nu kho, kin nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho ti; so¹⁰ vimaticchedanatthāya¹¹ pañhaṃ pucchati; ayaṃ vimaticchedanā pucchā. Imā tisso pucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, manussapucchā amanussapucchā nimmitapucchā.

¹ B^p S om. ² B^p °sutti-anukaṭṭhi; S °sutti-anukkathi.

³ S ad. va.

⁴ S ad. ti.

⁵ B^p S aññātāṃ.

⁶ S ñānassa.

⁷ Si pañham usually.

⁸ S ñāṇaṃ.

⁹ S om.

¹⁰ S tisso.

¹¹ S °chedanayatthāya.

Katamā manussapucchā? Manussā Buddham bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, bhikkhū pucchanti, bhikkhuniyo pucchanti, upāsakā pucchanti, upāsikāyo pucchanti, rājāno pucchanti, khattiyā pucchanti, brāhmaṇā pucchanti, vessā pucchanti, suddā pucchanti, gahatṭhā pucchanti, pabbajitā pucchanti; ayam manus-sapucchā.

Katamā amanussapucchā? Amanussā Buddham bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, nāgā pucchanti, supannā pucchanti, yakkhā pucchanti, asurā pucchanti, gandhabbā pucchanti, mahārājāno pucchanti, indā pucchanti, brahmāṇo pucchanti, devatāyo pucchanti, ayam amanussapucchā.

Katamā nimmitapucchā? Yam bhagavā rūpam abhinimmināti¹ manomayam sabbaṅgapaccāṅgam ahīnindriyam, so nimmito Buddham bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchati, bhagavā tassa² visajjeti; ayam nimmitapucchā. Imā tisso pucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, atītapucchā³ anāgatapucchā⁴ ubhayatthapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, ditṭhadhammikatthapucchā samparāyikatthapucchā ubhayatthapucchā⁵.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, anavajjatthapucchā nikkilesatthapucchā⁶ vodānatthapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, atītapucchā anāgatapucchā paccuppannapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, ajjhattapucchā bahiddhāpucchā ajjhattabahiddhāpucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, kusalapucchā akusalapucchā abyākatapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, khandhapucchā dhātupucchā āyatanapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, satipaṭṭhānapucchā sammappadhānapucchā iddhippādapucchā.

¹ B^p (?) Si abhinimmināti.

² Si om.

³ B^p S attatthap°.

⁴ B^p S paratthap°.

⁵ B^p S paramatthap°.

⁶ B^p S nikkhepatthap°.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, indriyapucchā balapucchā bojjaṇḍapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, maggapucchā phalapucchā¹ nibbānapucchā.

*Pucchāmi tan ti tam*² pucchāmi, tam yācāmi, tam ajjhesāmi³, tam pasādemī, tam⁴ kathayassu me⁴ ti, pucchāmi tam.

*Ādiccabandhun*⁵ ti ādicco vuccati suriyo. Suriyo Gotamo gottena, bhagavā pi Gotamo gottena. Bhagavā suriyassa gottañātakō⁶ gottabandhu, tasmā Buddhō ādiccabandhū ti, pucchāmi tam Ādiccabandhum.

*Vivekaṃ santipadañ*⁷ ca mahesin ti. *Viveko*⁸ ti tayo vivekā, kāyaviveko cittaviveko⁹ upadhiviveko.

Katamo kāyaviveko? Idha bhikkhu vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamaṇam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palāpuṇjam. Kāyena ca¹⁰ vivitto¹¹ viharati. So eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyam kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamam adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; ayam kāyaviveko.

Katamo cittaviveko? Paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa nīvaraṇehi cittam vivittam hoti. Duttiyam¹² jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittam vivittam hoti. Tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pītiyā cittam vivittam hoti. Catuttham jhānam samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittam vivittam hoti. Ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasāññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittam vivittam hoti. Viññānañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāya cittam vivittam hoti. Ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanasaññāya¹³ cittam vivittam

¹ Si B^p balap^o.

² S om.

³ S ajjhosāmi.

⁴⁻⁴ S kathayāmi suṇāmi.

⁵ B^p S adiccabandhu.

⁶ S gottena ñātako.

⁷ S santiparam.

⁸ B^p S vivekā; cf. p. 26.

⁹ Si B^p vitta^o.

¹⁰ B^p S om.

¹¹ B^p S vivittena.

¹² S duttiya, and below tatiya, etc.

¹³ S viññānam māciyanam samāpannassa sannāya.

hoti. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Sotāpannassa sakāyaditthiyā vicikicchāya sīlabbataparāmāsā¹ ditthānusaṃsayā vicikicchānusaṃsayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Sakadāgāmiṃsa olārikakāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā olārikakāmarāgānusaṃsayā paṭighānusaṃsayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Anāgāmiṃsa aṇusahagatakāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā¹ aṇusahagatakāmarāgānusaṃsayā paṭighānusaṃsayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya² mānānusaṃsayā bhavarāgānusaṃsayā avijjānusaṃsayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbaniṃmittehi³ cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; ayaṃ cittaṃ viveko.

Katamo upadhiviveko? Upadhi vuccanti⁴ kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisamkhārā ca. Upadhiviveko vuccati amatam nibbānam; yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ayaṃ upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakatthakāyānam⁵ nekkhammābhiratānam⁶; cittaṃ viveko ca parisuddhacittānam paramavodānapattānam; upadhiviveko ca¹ nirūpadhīnam⁷ viśamkhāragatānam.

Santi ti ekena ākārena santi pi, santipadam pi taṇṇeva amatam, nibbānam yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: * Santam etam padam paṇitam etam padam, yadidam sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam ti⁸. Athavā⁹ aparena ākārena ye dhammā

* Cf. A. v, 8, 110, 320, 322, 354.

¹ S om.

² Si avijjā.

³ Si °nimittena.

⁴ B^p S vuccati.

⁵ B^p S vivekatthak°.

⁶ B^p nikkhamā°; S nikkhammā°.

⁷ B^p S puggalānam.

⁸ Si om.

⁹ B^p S atha.

santādhigamāya santiphusanāya santisacchikiriyaṃ samvattanti, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ime vuccanti santipadam¹ tānapadam² lenapadam³ sarānapadam⁴ abhayapadam⁵ accutapadam⁶ amatapadam⁷ nibbānapadam⁸.

⁹ *Mahesi* ti. Mahesi⁹ Bhagavā; mahantaṃ silakkhandhaṃ esi gavesi pariyesī ti, mahesī. Mahantaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ, mahantaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ, mahantaṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ¹⁰, mahantaṃ vimuttiñāpadassanakhandhaṃ esi gavesi pariyesī ti, mahesī. Mahato tamokāyassa padālanam, mahato vipallāsassa pabhedanam¹¹, mahato taṇhāsallassa abbūhanam¹², mahato diṭṭhisamghātassa¹³ vinivedhanam, mahato mānadhajassa pavāhanam, mahato abhisamkhārassa vūpasamanam¹⁴, mahato oghassa nitthāranam, mahato bhārassa nikkhepanam, mahato samsāravattassa upacchedam, mahato santāpassa nibbāpanam, mahato parilāhassa paṭippassaddhim, mahato dhammadhajassa ussāpanam esi gavesi pariyesī ti, mahesī. Mahante satipaṭṭhāne, mahante sammappadhāne, mahante iddhippāde, mahantāni indriyāni, mahantāni balāni, mahante bojjhaṅge, mahantaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ, mahantaṃ paramatthaṃ, amataṃ nibbānam esi gavesi pariyesī ti, mahesī. Mahesakkhehi vā sattehi esito gavesito pariyesito khaṃ Buddho, khaṃ bhagavā, khaṃ devadevo, khaṃ narāsabho ti mahesī ti, vivekaṃ santipadañ ca mahesiṃ.

Kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhū ti. Kathaṃ disvā passitvā

¹ S padam.

³ S lenam p°.

⁵ S abhayaṃ p°.

⁷ S amataṃ p°.

⁹⁻⁹ Si mahesiṃ ti mahesiṃ.

¹¹ B° S bhedanam.

¹³ S diṭṭhiyātassa.

² S tānam p°.

⁴ S om.

⁶ S accutaṃ p°; Si om.

⁸ S nibbanam p°.

¹⁰ B° muttikkhandham.

¹² S abbussānam.

¹⁴ B° vūpasamanam.

tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā attano rāgaṃ nibbāpeti, dosaṃ nibbāpeti, ¹moḥaṃ nibbāpeti¹, kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ makkaṃ palāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ maḍaṃ pamādaṃ, ¹sabbe kilese¹, sabbe duccharite, sabbe daratthe, sabbe parilāhe, sabbe santāpe, sabbākusalābhisamkhāre² sameti upasameti vūpasameti nibbāpeti³ paṭipassambheti. *Bhikkhū* ti kalyāṇaputhujano⁴ vā bhikkhu sekho vā bhikkhū ti, kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu.

Anupādiyaṇo lokasmiṃ ⁵*kiñcī* ti⁵ catūhi upādānehi anupādiyamāno agaṇhayamāno aparāmasayamāno⁶. *Lokasmin* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. *Kiñcī* ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ ti, anupādiyaṇo⁷ lokasmiṃ kiñci. Ten' āha so nimmitto:

Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhū
vivekaṃ santipadaṃ ca mahesiṃ:
kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu
anupādiyaṇo lokasmiṃ kiñcī ti.

Mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā
mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe,
yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattaṃ,
tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe. 2.

Mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe ti. *Papañcā* yeva papañcasamkhā⁸ taṇhāpapañcasamkhā dīṭṭhipapañcasamkhā.

Katamaṃ taṇhāpapañcassa⁹ mūlaṃ? Avijjā mūlaṃ, ayoniso manasikāro mūlaṃ, asmimāno mūlaṃ, ahirikaṃ

1-1 Si om.

2 S ad. nibbāpeti.

3 B^p S om.

4 B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇako.

5-5 S kiñcāhi.

6 B^p S aparāmasamāno anabhinivisamāno.

7 S °yamāno.

8 S °samkhārā ti Bhagavā.

9 S °papañcāya.

mūlam, anottappam mūlam, uddhaccam mūlam; idam¹ tanhāpapañcassa mūlam¹.

Katamam ditthipapañcassa mūlam? Avijjā mūlam, ayoniso manasikāro mūlam, asmimāno² mūlam, ahirikam mūlam, anottappam mūlam, uddhaccam mūlam; idam ditthipapañcassa mūlam.

Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacanam. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggaditthi ti Bhagavā, bhaggakantako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā, bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji³ dhammaratanan⁴ ti Bhagavā. Bhavānam antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti⁵ Bhagavā⁶, bhāvitasilo ti⁵ bhāvitacitto ti⁵ bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā araññavanapatthāni⁷ pantāni senāsānāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasēyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsānagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisilassa adhicitassa adhipaṇṇāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā catunnam jhānānam, catunnam appamaññānam, catunnam arūpasamāpattinan ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā atthannam vimokkhānam, atthannam abhibhāyatanānam, navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattinan ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā dasannam saññābhāvanānam, dasannam kasīnasamāpattinam, ānāpānasatisamādhissa asubhasamāpattiya ti⁸ Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā catunnam satipatthānānam, catunnam sammappadhānānam, catunnam idhippādānam, pañcannam indriyānam, pañcannam balānam, sattannam bojjhaṅgānam, ariyassa atthāṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā dasannam taṭhāgatabalānam, catunnam vesārajjanam, catunnam paṭisambhidānam, channam abhiññānam, channam buddha-

¹⁻¹ S °papañcamūlam

³ B° pavibhaji; S paṭibhaji.

⁵ B° S om.

⁷ S araññe vara°.

² S ad. ti.

⁴ S anuttaram dh°.

⁶ S om.

⁸ S asaññāsam°.

dhammānan ti Bhagavā. *Bhagavā* ti n' etam nāma¹ mātarā katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātarā katam, na bhāginiyā katam, na mittāmacchehi katam, na ñātisālokitehi katam, na samanābrāhmaṇehi katam, na devatāhi katam; vimokkhaṇṭikam etam buddhānam bhagavantānam bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidam Bhagavā ti, ² mūlam papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā².

Mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe ti. *Mantā* vuccati paññā; yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. *Asmī* ti rūpe asmī ti māno, asmī ti chando, asmī ti anusayo, vedanāya, saññāya, saṃkhāresu, viññāṇe asmī ti māno, asmī ti chando, asmī ti anusayo³ mūlam papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā. *Mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe* ti papañcasamkhāya mūlañ ca asmimānañ ca mantāya sabbam uparuddheyya⁴ uparuddheyya nirodheyya vūpasameyya atthaṅgameyya paṭipassambheyya ti, mūlam papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā, mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe.

Yā kāci tanhā ajjhattan ti. *Yā* ⁵ *kācī* ti⁵ sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam⁶ nissesam pariyādāyavacanam⁷ etam, yā kācī ti. *Tanhā* ti, rūpatanhā ti . . . pe . . . dhammatanhā. *Ajjhattan* ti ⁸ *ajjhattam* samutṭhāti⁸ sā tanhā ti, ajjhattam. Athavā ajjhattikam vuccati cittam; yam cittam mano mānasam hadayam paṇḍaram mano manāyatanam manindriyam viññāṇam viññāṇakkhandho tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu. Cittena manasā⁹ tanhā sahaḡatā¹⁰ sahaḡatā saṃsaṭṭhā sampayuttā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavattukā ekārammaṇā ti pi ajjhattan ti, yā kāci tanhā ajjhattam.

Tāsam vinayā sadā sato sikkhe ti. *Sadā* ti sadā sab-

¹ S *ad.* na.

²⁻² Si *om.*; B^p *om.* Bhagavā.

³ B^p S *ad.* ti.

⁴ B^p ruddheyya.

⁵⁻⁵ S *kācī*.

⁶ B^p S anavasesam.

⁷ S *pariyādāna*°.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S *ajjhattasamutṭhānā vā*.

⁹ B^p S *sā*.

¹⁰ S *saḡatā*.

badā¹ sabbakālaṃ niccakālaṃ dhuvakālaṃ¹ satatam samitam abbhokinnam² pokhānupokham udakummikajātam³ avicisantatisahitam phusitam purebhattam pacchābhattam⁴ purimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ⁴ kāle juphe vasse hemante gimhe purime vayokhandhe majjhime vayokhandhe pacchime vayokhandhe. *Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaññānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu⁵ citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipaññānaṃ bhāvento sato; aparehi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, asati-parivajjanāya sato, satikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ katattā sato, satipaṭipakkhānaṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ katattā sato, satinimittānaṃ dhammānaṃ⁷ asammupāṭṭhattā sato; aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satiyā samannāgatattā sato, satiyā vasitattā sato, satiyā pāguṇṇatāya sato, satiyā apaccorohaṇatāya sato; aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satattā sato, santattā sato, samitattā sato, santa-dhammasamannāgatattā sato; buddhānussatiyā sato, dhammānussatiyā sato, saṃghānussatiyā sato, sīlānussatiyā sato, cāgānussatiyā sato, devatānussatiyā sato, ānāpānasatiyā sato, maraṇasatiyā sato, kāyagatāsatiyā sato, upasamānussatiyā sato; yā⁷ sati anuseati patissati sati, saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā assammussanatā⁸ sati, satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo; ayam vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno⁹ samannāgato so vuccati sato.

Sikkhe ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā. Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati, ācāragocarasaṃpanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, khuddako sīlakkhandho,

¹ Si om.² S asabhānuk°.³ B^p Si udakumika°; S udakumitam jātam.⁴ S purimaṃ y° pacchimaṃ y°.⁵ B^p S ad. pe.⁶ S satiparikkhānaṃ.⁷ B^p S om.⁸ B^p asam°; S assamusānabhā.⁹ B^p samanno; S om.

mahanto silakkhandho, sīlaṃ patitṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ sam-yamo samvaro mukhaṃ paṃukhaṃ kusalānaṃ dham-mānaṃ samāpattiyā; ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhiccittasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivicca¹ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savi-cāraṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukhaṃ² paṭhamam jhānaṃ³ upa-sampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamāya⁴ ajjhat-taṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avi-cāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ⁵ duttiyāṃ jhānaṃ⁶ upa-sampajja viharati. Pitiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca⁷ vi-harati, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisaṃve-deti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā su-khavihārī ti, tatiyāṃ jhānaṃ⁸ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁹ adukkha-m-asu-khaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ⁷ catuttham⁷ jhānaṃ upa-sampajja viharati; ayaṃ adhiccittasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāyā samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamu-dayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-padā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhū-taṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavaśamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pa-jānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe ti tāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ vinayāya paṭivinayāya pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭini-saggāya paṭipassaddhiyā adhisīlaṃ pi sikkheyya, adhi-cittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññaṃ pi sikkheyya; imā tisso sikkhā⁸ āvajjanto sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya,

1-1 S paṭhamajjh°.

3-3 S duttiyajjh°.

5-5 S tatiyajjh°.

7-7 S catutthajjh°.

2 B° S vūpasamā.

4 B° S om.

6 S atthagamā.

8 B° S sikkhāyo.

passanto sikkheyya, paccavekkhanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyam paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satim upaṭṭhapento sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyam parijānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbam pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbam bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, tasmaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Mūlam papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā
mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe,
yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattam,
tāsam vinayā sadā sato sikkhe ti.

Yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā
ajjhattam athavā pi bahiddhā,
na tena thāmam kubbetha,
na hi sā nibbuti satam vuttā. 3.

Yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā ajjhattan ti yaṃ kiñci attano guṇam jāneyya, kusale vā dhamme, abyākate vā dhamme.

Katame attano guṇā? Uccākulā pabbajito vā assa¹, mahākulā² pabbajito vā assa, ³mahābhogakulā vā³ ulārabhogakulā vā⁴ pabbajito vā assa, ñāto yasassi⁵ gahaṭṭhapabbajitānan ti vā assa, lābhī 'mhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti vā assa, suttantiko vā assa, vinayadharo vā assa, dhammakathiko vā assa, āraññiko vā assa, piṇḍapātiko vā assa, pamsukūliko vā assa, tecīvariko vā assa, sapadānacāriko⁶ vā assa, khalupacchābhattiko vā assa, nesajjiko vā assa, yathāsanthatiko vā assa, paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, tatiyassa

¹ B^p assam (=ayam); S ayam throughout the paragraph.

² B^p S mahābhaga°.

³⁻³ B^p S om.

⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p ad. sa.

⁶ Si sappadāna°.

jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, ¹ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā assa ¹, viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā assa; ime vuccanti attano guṇā. *Yaṃ kiñci* attano guṇaṃ jāneyya ājāneyya vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyya ti, yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā.

Ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā ti upajjhāyassa vā ācariyassa vā te guṇā assū ti, ajjhataṃ athavā pi bahiddhā.

Na tena thāmaṃ kubbethā ² ti attano vā guṇena paresaṃ vā ³ guṇena ⁴ thāmaṃ na kareyya, thambhaṃ na kareyya, mānaṃ na kareyya, unṇatiṃ na kareyya, unṇamaṃ na kareyya, na tena mānaṃ jāneyya, na tena thaddho ⁵ assa patthaddho paggahitasiro ti, na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha.

Na hi sā nibbuti satam vuttā ti satānaṃ ⁶ santānaṃ sappurisānaṃ buddhānaṃ buddhasāvakaṇaṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ sā nibbuti ⁷ na vuttā na-ppavuttā na ācikkhitā na desitā na paññāpitā na patthapitā na vivaṭā na vibhattā na uttānīkatā na-ppakāsītā ti, na hi sā nibbuti satam vuttā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā ⁸
ajjhataṃ athavā pi bahiddhā,
na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha,
na hi sā nibbuti satam vuttā ti.

Seyyo na tena maññeyya
niceyyo athavā pi sarikkho,
phuṭṭho ⁹ anekarūpehi ¹⁰
nā tumānaṃ vikappayaṃ tittṭhe. 4.

Seyyo na tena maññeyyā ti seyyo 'ham asmi ti mānaṃ ¹¹
na jāneyya jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena ¹² vā vaṇ-

¹⁻¹ S om.

² S kupp°.

³ S om.

⁴ S ad. na.

⁵ B^p baddho; S buddho.

⁶ S satānaṃ ti.

⁷ S nibbuti ti.

⁸ Si °abhiññā.

⁹ Si phuṭṭho; S om.; B^p ?

¹⁰ S anekehi rūpehi.

¹¹ B^p atimānaṃ.

¹² B^p °yena and below.

napokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāya-
tanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjatthānena vā sutena vā
paṭibhānena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, seyyo
na tena maññeyya.

Nīceyyo athavā pi sarikkho ti hīno 'ham asmī ti omā-
naṃ na janeyya jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . añña-
taraññatarena vā vatthunā. ¹Sadiso 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ
na janeyya jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇ-
napokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāya-
tanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjatthānena vā sutena vā
paṭibhānena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, nī-
ceyyo athavā pi sarikkho.

Phuṭṭho ²*anekarūpehi* ti anekavidhehi ākārehi phuṭṭho ³
pareto samohito ¹samannāgato ti, phuṭṭho ²anekarūpehi.

Nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ tiṭṭhe ti ātumāno ³vuccati attā ⁴;
attānaṃ ⁵kappento vikappento vikappaṃ āpajjanto na tiṭ-
theyyā ti, nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ tiṭṭhe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Seyyo na tena maññeyya
nīceyyo athavā pi sarikkho,
phuṭṭho ²anekarūpehi ⁶
nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ tiṭṭhe ti.

Ajjhattam eva upasame,
nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya:
ajjhattam upasantassa
n' atthi attam ⁷, kuto nirattam ⁸ vā. 5.

Ajjhattam eva upasame ti. *Ajjhattam* rāgaṃ sameyya
upasameyya ⁹, dosaṃ sameyya upasameyya ⁹, mohaṃ
sameyya, kodhaṃ ¹⁰upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ palāsaṃ issaṃ
macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sātheyyaṃ thambhaṃ ⁴ sāraṃ-

1—1 S om.

2 Si S phuṭṭho.

3 S ātumānā.

4 S om.

5 S attanā.

6 S anerūpehi.

7 B^p S attā and below.8 B^p nirattā and below ; S nivuttā, below nirattā.

9 Si om.

10 S ad. sameyya.

bhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ¹ maḍaṃ paṃādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe dārathe sabbe parilāhe sabbe saṇṭāpe sabbākusalābhisamkhāre sameyya upasameyya vūpasameyya¹ nibbāpeyya paṭipassambheyyā² ti, ajjhataṃ eva upasame.

Nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyyā ti aññato asuddhimaggena³ micchāpaṭipadāya aniyānāpathena, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi aññatra sammappaḍhānehi aññatra iddhipādehi aññatra indriyehi aññatra balehi aññatra bojjhaṅgehi aññatra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā santim upasantim vūpasantim nibbutim paṭipassaddhim na eseyya na gaveseyya na pariyeseyyā ti, nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya.

*Ajjhattaṃ upasantaṃ*⁴ ti. Ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ upasantaṃ⁵, dosaṃ⁶ upasantaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhāre santaṃ upasantaṃ vūpasantaṃ nibbutaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ⁷ ti, ajjhataṃ upasantaṃ.

N'atthi attā, kuto nirattaṃ vā ti. *N'atthi* ti paṭikkhepo. *Attā* ti sassataditṭhi⁸ n' atthi⁹, nirattaṃ ti ucchedaditṭhi n' atthi, attā ti gahitaṃ n' atthi⁹, nirattā ti muñcitabbā n' atthi, ¹⁰yassa n' atthi¹⁰ gahitaṃ, ¹¹tassa n' atthi¹¹ muñcitabbā, ¹²yass' atthi muñcitabbā¹², ¹³tass' atthi¹³ gahitaṃ. Gāhamuñcanaṃ samatikkanto arahā vuddhiparihāniṃ vītivatto. So vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo . . . pe¹⁴ . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, n' atthi attā, kuto nirattaṃ vā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Ajjhattaṃ eva upasame,
nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya:
ajjhataṃ upasantaṃ
n' atthi attā, kuto nirattaṃ vā ti.

¹ S om.

³ S visuddhi°.

⁵ B^p S santaṃ.

⁷ B^p S paṭipassaddhiyā.

⁹ S atthi ti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p tass' atthi.

¹³⁻¹³ B^p tassa; S yassa.

² S °ppassaddheyyā.

⁴ S upasantaṃ.

⁶ S ad. santaṃ; B^p ?

⁸ B^p S attaditṭhi.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p yass' atthi.

¹²⁻¹² B^p S om.

¹⁴ B^p S ad. jātimaraṇasamsāro.

Majjhe yathā samuddassa
 ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti,
 evaṃ t̥hito anej' assa:
 ussadam bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci.

6.

Majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti ti. Samuddo caturāsītiyojanasahassāni ubbedhena gambhīro; hetthā cattālīsayojanasahassāni¹ udakam macchakacchapehi kampati, upari cattālīsayojanasahassāni¹ udakam vātehi kampati, majjhe cattāri yojanasahassāni udakam na kampati na vikampati² na calati² na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati anerito aghaṭṭito³ acalito alulito abhanto vūpasanto, tatra ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti samuddo ti, evaṃ pi majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti. Atha-vā sattannam pabbatānam antarikāsu⁴ sīdantarassamuddo⁵, tatra udakam na kampati na vikampati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati, anerito aghaṭṭito⁶ acalito alulito abhanto vūpasanto, tatra ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti samuddo ti, evaṃ pi majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti.

Evaṃ t̥hito anej' assā ti. *Evaṃ* ti opammasampatiṭṭhādanā⁷. *T̥hito* ti lābhe pi na kampati, alābhe pi na kampati, yase pi na kampati, ayase pi na kampati, pasamsāya pi na kampati, nindāya pi na kampati, sukhe pi na kampati, dukkhe pi na kampati na vikampati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati ti, evaṃ t̥hito. *Anej' assā* ti. Ejā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. Yass' esā ejā taṇhā pahinā⁸ samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati anejo, ejāya pahinattā anejo, so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati,

¹ S cattārisam y°.

2-2 S om.

³ S asan̥thito avat̥thito.⁴ B° abbhantari kāsū satta; S abbhantarikāsāññi.⁵ B° sīdantaramahā°; S antarimahā°.⁶ S aghathito.⁷ S °pādanto.⁸ B° ad. ucchinnā.

ayase pi na iñjati, pasamsāya pi na iñjati, nindāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati, dukkhe pi na iñjati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati ti, evaṃ ʾthito anej' assa.

Ussadam bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī ti. *Ussadā* ti sat-
t' ussadā, rāgussado¹ dosussado mohussado mānussado
ditṭhussado kilesussado kammussado, taṃ² na kareyya
na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbat-
teyya. *Kuhiñcī* ti kuhiñci kimhici³ katthaci ajjhataṃ vā
bahiddhā vā ajjhatabahiddhā vā ti⁴, ussadam bhikkhu na
kareyya kuhiñci. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Majjhe yathā samuddassa
ūmi no jāyati, ʾthito hoti,
evaṃ ʾthito anej' assa:
ussadam bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī ti.

Akittayī vivaṭacakkhu
sakkhidhammaṃ parissāyavināyaṃ,
paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddante,
pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhim. 7.

Akittayī vivaṭacakkhū ti. *Akittayī* ti⁵ akittayī parikittayī
ācikkhi desesi paññāpesi paṭṭhapesi vivari vibhaji uttā-
nim akāsi pakāsesi⁶ ti, akittayī. *Vivaṭacakkhū* ti Bha-
gavā pañcahi cakkhūhi vivaṭacakkhu, maṃsacakkhunā
pi vivaṭacakkhu, dibbacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu, pañ-
ñācakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu, buddhacakkhunā pi viva-
ṭacakkhu, samantacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā maṃsacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu? Maṃ-
sacakkhumhi Bhagavato pañca vaṇṇā⁶ samvijjanti: nīlo ca
vaṇṇo, pītako ca vaṇṇo, lohitaṇṇo ca vaṇṇo, kaṇho ca vaṇṇo,

¹ B^p S rāgussadam and so on to kammussadam.

² B^p S om.

³ B^p kismiñci; S kismici.

⁴ S om.

⁵⁻⁶ B^p S kittitaṃ (S akittikaṃ parikittikaṃ) acikkhitaṃ
desitaṃ (S desesaṃ) paññāpitaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ vivataṃ vib-
hattaṃ uttānikaṃ pakāsitaṃ.

⁶ S vaṇṇāni.

odāto ca vaṇṇo¹; yattha ca akkhiḷomāni patitṭhitāni. taṃ nilaṃ hoti sunilaṃ pāsādikāṃ dassaneyyaṃ ummārapupphasamānaṃ². Tassa parato pītakaṃ hoti, supītakaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ pāsādikāṃ dassaneyyaṃ kaṇṇikārapupphasamānaṃ³; ubhayato ca akkhikūṭāni Bhagavato lohitakāni honti sulohitakāni pāsādikāni dassaneyyāni indagopakasamānāni. Majjhe kaṇhaṃ hoti sukaṇhaṃ alūkaṃ siniddhaṃ pāsādikāṃ dassaneyyaṃ alāritṭhakasamānaṃ⁴; tassa parato odātaṃ hoti suvodātaṃ⁵ setaṃ paṇḍaraṃ pāsādikāṃ dassaneyyaṃ osadhitārakasamānaṃ. Tena Bhagavā pākatikena maṃsacakkhunā attabhāvapariyāpanna purimasucaritakammābhiniḃbattena samantāyojanaṃ passati divā c' eva rattiñ ca. Yadā pi caturaṅgasamannāgato andhakāro hoti, suriyo ca⁶ atthaṅgamito hoti, kālapakkho ca uposatho hoti, tibbo ca vanasaṇḍo hoti, mahā ca akālamegho⁷ abbhuṭṭhito hoti, evarūpe pi caturaṅgasamannāgate andhakāre samantāyojanaṃ passati, n' atthi so kūṭo vā kavātaṃ vā pākāro vā pabbato vā, gacchaṃ vā latā⁸ vā āvaraṇaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya. Ekañ ce tilaphalaṃ nimittaṃ katvā tilavāhe pakhipeyya, tañ ñeva tilaphalaṃ⁹ uddhareyya, evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhavagato pākatikamaṃsacakkhu¹⁰; evaṃ Bhagavā maṃsacakkhunā¹¹ vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu ?
 *Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ mānusa-
 kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne¹² hīne paṇīte
 suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte
 pajānāti: ime te¹³ bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannā-
 gatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena saman-
 nāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḷā micchādītṭhikā micchādīt-

* Cf. D. i, 82.

¹ B^p S *ad.* akkhiḷomāni ca bhagavato.

² B^p ummap^o; S ummāp^o. ³ B^p S kaṇṇikāra^o. ⁴ S addāri^o.

⁵ B^p S su-odātaṃ.

⁶ B^p vā.

⁷ B^p kāla^o.

⁸ S latam.

⁹ S tilam phalam.

¹⁰ S pākatikaṃ m^o.

¹¹ B^p S *ad.* pi.

¹² S uppajj^o and below.

¹³ B^p S vata.

ṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā² sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cava-māne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbanṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ākaṃkhamāno ca Bhagavā ekam pi lokadhātum passeyya, dve pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, tisso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, catasso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, pañca pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, dasa pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, visam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, timsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, cattālīsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, paññāsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, saḥassim pi cūlanikaṃ lokadhātum passeyya, dvisahassim pi majjhimikaṃ³ lokadhātum passeyya, tisahassim pi⁴ lokadhātum passeyya⁴, mahāsahassim pi lokadhātum passeyya. Yāvatā vā⁵ pana ākaṃkheyya, tāvatakaṃ passeyya; evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhagavato dibbacakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā⁶ vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu? Bhagavā mahāpaṇño puthupaṇño hāsapaṇño javanapaṇño tikkhapaṇño nibbedhikapaṇño paññappabhedakusalo pabhinnaṇāno adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsabho purisasiho purisanāgo purisajāṇño purisadhoreyyho anantaṇāno anantatejo anantayasa addho⁷ mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā⁸ nijjhāpetā pekkhetā⁹ pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā¹⁰, asaṇjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū magga-vidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ

¹ uppannā.² S *ad.* amatam.³ B^p majjhimam.⁴⁻⁴ B^p S *om.*⁵ S ca.⁶ B^p S *ad.* pi.⁷ Codd. addho.⁸ S pañña°⁹ Si pekkhatā; S pekkhapetā.¹⁰ S asaṇjanassa.

jānāti, passam passati, cakkhubhūto ¹ dhammabhūto nāṇa-
bhūto ¹ brahmabhūto vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, ama-
tassa dātā, dhammasāmī tathāgato. N' atthi tassa Bha-
gavato añātā ² adiṭṭham aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphusi-
tam ³ paññāya. Atitānāgatapaccuppannam ⁴ upādāya
sabbe dhammā sabbākāreṇa ⁵ Buddhassa Bhagavato nāṇa-
mukhe āpātham āgacchanti. Yam kiñci neyyam nāma
atthi dhammam ⁶ jānitabbam, attattho vā, parattho vā,
ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā
attho, uttāno vā attho, gambhiro vā attho, guyho ⁷ vā
attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho,
anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno ⁸ vā attho,
paramattho vā ⁹, sabbam tam anto buddhañāṇe parivat-
tati ¹⁰. Atīte ¹¹ Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihatam nāṇam,
anāgate paccuppanne appaṭihatam nāṇam, ¹² sabbam
kāyakammam Buddhassa Bhagavato nāṇānuparivatti.
Sabbam vacikammam, sabbam manokammam ¹² Bud-
dhassa Bhagavato nāṇānuparivatti. Yāvatakam neyyam
tāvatakam nāṇam, yāvatakam nāṇam tāvatakam ney-
yam; neyyapariyantikam nāṇam, nāṇapariyantikam ney-
yam; neyyam atikkamitvā nāṇam na-ppavattati, nāṇam
atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññam pariyan-
taṭṭhāyino ¹³ te dhammā. Yathā dvinnam samuggapāṭalā-
nam sammāphusitānam ¹⁴ heṭṭhimam samuggapāṭalam
uparimam va nātivattati, uparimam samuggapāṭalam heṭ-
ṭhimam va ¹⁵ nātivattati aññamaññapariyantatṭhāyino
evam eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca nāṇaṃ ca añña-
maññaṃ ¹⁶ pariyantatṭhāyino ¹³; yāvatakam neyyam tāva-

¹⁻¹ B^p nāṇabh^o dhammabh^o.

² S anaññātāṃ.

³ B^p aphasitam; S aphussitam.

⁴ B^p S atitam anāgataṃ p^o.

⁵ S °kārehi.

⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S gulho.

⁸ Si vodāto.

⁹ S ad. attho.

¹⁰ See note ¹²⁻¹².

¹¹ S atitam.

¹²⁻¹² B^p S. insert after note 5 (B^p nāṇānuparitto; S nāṇa-
nuparivattani).

¹³⁻¹³ S om.

¹⁴ B^p °phasitānam.

¹⁵ B^p om.

¹⁶ Si aññamaññaṃ^o and below.

takam ñāṇam, yāvatakam ñāṇam tāvatakam neyyam; neyyapariyantikam ñāṇam, ñāṇapariyantikam neyyam; neyyam¹ atikkamitvā ñāṇam na-ppavattati, ñāṇam atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññam pariyantaṭṭhāyino te dhammā. Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇam parivattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākamkhaṭṭapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādapapaṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇam parivattati, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Bhagavā āsayam jānāti, anusayam jānāti, caritam jānāti, adhimuttim jānāti. Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbābhabbe satte jānāti². Sadevako loko³ samārako³ sabrahmako³ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi⁴ pajā⁵ sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe⁶ parivattati⁷. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā antamaso timitimiṅgalam upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti, evam eva sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi⁸ pajā sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe parivattati⁹. Yathā ye keci pakkhi antamaso garuḷam venateyyam upādāya ākāsaṃ padese parivattanti, evam eva ye pi te Śāriputtasamā paññāya te pi buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇam devamanussānaṃ pañham pharitvā abhibhavitvā tiṭṭhati; ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā¹ samaṇapaṇḍitā nipunā¹⁰ parappavādā¹¹ bālavedhirūpā¹² vobhindantā¹³ maññe caranti¹⁴ paññāgatena diṭṭhi-gatāni. Te pañham abhisamkharitvā abhisamkharitvā tathā-gatam upasaṅkamitvā¹⁵ pucchanti¹⁵, kathitā visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā¹⁶ upakkhitakā

¹ S om.² S pajānāti.³ S °ke.⁴ S °brāhmaṇiyā.⁵ S pajāya.⁶ Si santo°.⁷ B^p S parivattanti.⁸ S °brāhmako.⁹ B^p S parivattanti.¹⁰ Si nipunnā.¹¹ B^p S katapara°.¹² B^p S vāla°.¹³ B^p S te bhindanta.¹⁴ B^p S vadanti.¹⁵ B^p S ad. gulhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca.¹⁶ Si nidiṭṭha°; S nindittha°.

ca. Te Bhagavato sampajjante¹. Atha kho Bhagavā² tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāyā ti; evaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā³ pi vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu? Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app-ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Seyyathā pi nāma uppaliniyam vā paduminiyam vā puṇḍarikiniyam vā app-ekaccāni uppalāni⁴ vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā uduke jātāni uduke samvaddhāni⁵ udakānuggatāni⁶ antonimuggapositāni, app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā uduke jātāni uduke samvaddhāni⁷ samodakāṇṭhitāni⁸, app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā⁹ uduke jātāni⁹ uduke samvaddhāni¹⁰ udakā¹¹ accuggamma tiṭṭhanti¹¹ anupalittāni udakena; evaṃ eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app-ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Jānāti Bhagavā, ayam pugalo rāgacarito, ayam dosacarito, ayam mohacarito, ayam vitakkacarito, ayam saddhācarito, ayam nāṇacarito ti. Rāgacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa asubhakathaṃ katheti. Dosacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa mettābhāvanam ācikkhati. Mohacaritaṃ¹² Bhagavā puggalam¹³ uddese paripucchāya kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasākacchāya garusamvāse niveseti. Vitakkacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa ānāpānasatim ācikkhati. Saddhācaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa pāsādanīyam¹⁴ nimittaṃ ācikkhati bud-

¹ Si sampajjanti; S sammajjanti. ² B^p ad. va; S ad. ca.

³ S paññātica°.

⁴ S upphalā.

⁵ B^p samvaddhāni; S vaddhāni.

⁶ S udakāni anu°.

⁷ S vaddhanti ti.

⁸ B^p °aṭṭhitāni.

⁹⁻⁹ S om.

¹⁰ B^p samvaddhāni; S ad. vā uduke jātā.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p accuggammatṭhanti; S accuggamanti uduke jātānanti.

¹² B^p S °tassa.

¹³ B^p S puggalassa.

¹⁴ S pāsādanassa.

dhasubodhim¹ dhammasudhammatam² samghasupaṭipat-
tim silāni ca attano. Nānacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa³
vipassanānimittam ācikkhati⁴ aniccākāram dukkhākāram
anattākāram.

* Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito,
yathā pi passe janatam samantato,
tathūpamam dhammam ayam Sumedha
pāsādam āruyha samantacakkhu,
sokāvaṭṭam⁵ janatam apetasoko
avekkhasu jātijarābhībhūtan ti;

evam Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu.

Katham Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu?
Samantacakkhu vuccati sabbaññutañānam. Bhagavā sab-
baññutañānena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upa-
panno samupapanno⁶ samannāgato, na tassa aditṭham
idh' atthi kiñci; atho⁷ aviññātam ajānitabbam; sabbam abhi-
ññāsi, yad atthi neyyam. Tathāgato tena samantacakkhū
ti, evam Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhū ti,
akittayī vivaṭacakkhu.

Sakkhidhammam parissayavinayan ti. Sakkhidhamman
ti na itihitiam, na itikirāya na paramparāya⁸, na
piṭakasampadāya, na takkaḥetu, na nayaḥetu, na ākāra-
parivitakkena, na ditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, sāmam sayam
abhiññātam⁹ attapaccakkhadhamman ti⁹, sakkhidham-
mam. Parissayavinayan ti parissayā ti dve parissayā,
pākaṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca.

Katame pākaṭaparissayā? Sihā byagghā dīpi-acchata-

* Itv. § 38.

¹ S buddhasubuddhatam.

² S dhammesu dhammam.

³ B^p S ad. ācikkhati.

⁴ B^p om.

⁵ B^p sokāvatinnam; S sotāvatinnim.

⁶ B^p S sampanno.

⁷ S attho.

⁸ S parāya.

⁹ B^p attapaccakkham dhammatam kathayi; S tattha-
paccattham dhammam katarī ti.

racchā ¹ kokā gomahisā ¹ hatthī ahi-vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu, māṇavā ² katakammā vā akatakammā vā, cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso pināso dāho jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā ³ visūcikā kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohitaṭṭham ⁴ madhumeho amsā pilakā bhagandalā, pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, sannipātikā ābādhā, utuparināmajā ābādhā, visamaparihārajā ābādhā, ⁵ opakkamikā ābādhā, kammavipākajā ābādhā ⁵, sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo dāmasamakāsavātātapasirimsapasamphassā iti vā; ime vuccanti pākāṭaparissayā.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ tīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sātheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, ⁶ sabbāni duccaritāni ⁶, sabbe darathā, sabbe parilāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā; ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā ⁷. *Parissayā* ti ken'atthena parissayā? Parisahantī ti parissayā, parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā, tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Katham parisahantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ sahaṃti parisahaṃti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddanti, evaṃ parisahantī ti, parissayā.

Katham parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ⁸ parihānāya antarāyā ⁸ samvattantī. Katamesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Sammāpaṭipadāya anulomapaṭipadāya apaccanī-

1-1 B^p (?) kokamahisā.

2 B^p *ad.* vā.

3 S sūlā; *Si susā.

4 B^p Si lohitaṃ pittaṃ.

5-5 S *om.*

6-6 B^p S sabbe duccaritā.

7 S *ad.* ti.

8-8 B^p S antarāyāya p^o.

kapaṭipadāya anvatthapaṭipadāya¹ dhammānuddhamma-
paṭipadāya, sīlesu paripūrakāritāya², indriyesu gutta-
dvāratāya, bhojane mattaññutāya, jāgariyānuyogassa, sa-
tisampajaññassa, catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānu-
yogassa, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ
iddhippādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ ba-
lānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa atthaṅgikassa
maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa, imesaṃ kusalānaṃ dham-
mānaṃ³ parihānāya antarāyāya³ samvattanti; evaṃ⁴
parihānāya samvattanti ti, parissayā.

Katham tatr' āsayā ti parissayā? Tatth' ete pāpakā
akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā; yathā
bile bilāsayā⁵ pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā pāṇā sayanti,
vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukke rukkhāsayā pāṇā
sayanti; evaṃ eva tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā
uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā ti; evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti,
parissayā.

Vuttam h'⁶ etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Sāntevāsiko bhik-
khave bhikkhu saccariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati.
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko saccariyako
dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno
cakkhunā⁷ rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā
dhammā⁸ sarasaṃkappā samyojanīyā, ty assa anto va-
santi⁹ anvāvasanti¹⁰ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā
sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te nam samudācaranti¹¹ samu-
dācaranti naṃ¹¹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā saccari-
yako ti vuccati. Puna c' aparaṃ bhikkhave bhik-
khuno¹² sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghā-
yitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phu-

* S. iv. 136.

¹ S atthapaṭi°.

²⁻³ B° S antarāyāya p°.

⁵ S ad. vā.

⁷ S om.

⁹ S savanti, and B° ?

¹¹⁻¹¹ Si om.

² S paripūrītāya.

⁴ B° ad. pi.

⁶ S c'.

⁸ Si om.

¹⁰ Codd. anvāssavanti.

¹² S bhikkhu.

sitvā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā¹ sarasamkappā samyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti² anvāvasanti³ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti⁴ samudacaranti naṃ⁴ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā saccariyako ti vuccati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko saccariyako dukkham na phāsu viharatī ti, evam pi tatṛ' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttam h'⁵ etam Bhagavatā: *Tayo me bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalam⁶ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Doso bhikkhave⁷ antarāmalam⁶ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko⁷. Moho bhikkhave antarāmalam⁶ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā ti.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,
bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhati.
Luddho attham na jānāti, luddho dhammam na passati;

⁸andham tamam⁸ tadā hoti, yam lobho sahate naram.
Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,
bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhati.
Kuddho attham na jānāti, kuddho dhammam na passati;

andham tamam tadā hoti, yam kodho⁹ sahate naram.

* Itv. § 88.

¹ Si om.

² B^p S savanti.

³ Codd anvāssavanti.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om.

⁵ S c'.

⁶ Si °malo.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p om.

⁸⁻⁸ Si andhatamam throughout

⁹ B^p S doso.

Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakopano,
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Mūlho atthaṃ na jānāti, mūlho dhammaṃ na pas-
sati;

andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ moho sahate naraṇ ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Tayo kho¹ mahārāja puri-
sassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā² uppajjanti ahi-
tāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya.

Katame tayo? Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dham-
mo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya
aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja purisassa³ dhammo
ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya
aphāsuvihārāya³. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo
ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya
aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho mahārāja⁴ purisassa dhammā
ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya
aphāsuvihārāya.

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasam
himsanti attasambhūtā tacasāraṃ va samphalaṇ ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

† Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā
arati rati lomahaṃso ito jāto⁵
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā
kumārakā dhamkam⁶ iv' ossajjanti ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

* S. i, 70; cf. 98 and Itv. § 50.

† Sn. 271.

¹ B^p ad. ye.

² Si om.

³⁻³ B^p om.

⁴ B^p S ad. tayo.

⁵ B^p jā.

⁶ B^p daṃgam; S camkam.

Parissayavinayan ti parissayavinayaṃ parissayapahānaṃ parissayavūpasamaṃ parissayapaṭinissaggaṃ parissayapaṭipassaddhaṃ amataṃ nibbānaṃ ti, sakkhidhammaṃ parissayavinayaṃ.

Paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddan te ti. *Paṭipadaṃ vadehi* sam-māpaṭipadaṃ anulomapaṭipadaṃ apaccanikapāṭipadaṃ an-vatthapaṭipadaṃ dhammānuddhammapaṭipadaṃ, sīlesu pari-pūrakāritaṃ, indriyesu guttadvārataṃ, bhojane mattaññu-taṃ, jāgariyānuyogaṃ satisampajāññaṃ, ¹cattāro satipaṭ-thāne, cattāro ¹sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhippāde, pañ-cindriyāni pañcabalāni sattabojjhaṅge ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ nibbānaṃ ca nibbānagāminiṃ ca paṭipadaṃ vadehi ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhāpehi vivara vibhaja ut-tānikarohi pakāsehi ti, paṭipadaṃ vadehi. *Bhaddan te* ti so nimmito Buddhaṃ ²Bhagavantaṃ ālapati. Athavā yaṃ tvam dhammaṃ ācikkhi ³desesi paññāpesi paṭṭhāpesi vivari vibhaji uttāni-akāsi pakāsesi, sabbaṃtaṃ sundaraṃ bhaddakaṃ kalyāṇaṃ anavaṃjaṃ ⁴sevitabbaṃ ⁵ti, paṭipa-daṃ vadehi bhaddan te.

Pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhin ti. *Pātimokkhaṃ* ti silaṃ patitṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ samyamo samvaro mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ. *Athavā pi samādhin* ti yā cittaassa ṭhiti saṇṭhiti avatṭhiti avisāhāro avikkhepo avisāhata mānasatā samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhibalaṃ sammāsamādhī ti⁶, pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhin. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Akittayi vivaṭacakkhu
sakkhidhammaṃ parissayavinayaṃ,
paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddan te,
pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhin ti.

Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assa,
gāmakathāya āvaraye sotam,
rase ca nānugijjheyya,
na ca mamāyetha⁷ kiñci lokasmiṃ. 8.

¹—¹ S om.² S buddho.³ B^p S ācikkhasi.⁴ S āsanavaṃjaṃ.⁵ S veditabbaṃ.⁶ S om.⁷ Codd. mamay^o.

*Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assā ti katham cakkhulolo hoti*¹?
*Idh' ekacco cakkhulolo*² *cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti,*
adittham dakkhitabbam, dittham samatikkamitabbam ti
*ārāmena*³ *ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gāmena gāmaṃ ni-*
gamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ ja-
*napadena janapadaṃ dighacārikaṃ*⁴ *anavatthitacārikaṃ*⁴
*anuyutto viharati*⁵ *rūpadassanāya; evam pi cakkhulolo*
*hoti. Athavā*⁶ *antaragharaṃ pavittho vīthim*⁷ *paṭipannō*
asamvuto gacchati, hatthim olokento assaṃ olokento ra-
thaṃ olokento pattim olokento itthiyo olokento purise olo-
*kento kumārake*⁸ *olokento kumārikāyo olokento antarā-*
pānaṃ olokento gharamukhāni olokento uddham olokento
adho olokento disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno gacchati; evam pi
*cakkhulolo hoti. Athavā*⁹ *cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimit-*
taggāhi hoti anubyañjanaggāhi; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ
cakkhundriyaṃ asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanas-
sā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaवेय्यum; tassa sam-
*varāya na paṭipajjati; na rakkhati*¹⁰ *cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkh-*
undriye na samvaram āpajjati; evam pi cakkhulolo hoti.
** Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādey-*
yāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viśūkadassanaṃ
anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ naccam gītaṃ vādiṭaṃ
*pekkham akkhānaṃ pañissaraṃ vetālaṃ*¹¹ *kumbhathūnaṃ*
*sobhanagaraṃ*¹² *caṇḍālaṃ vamsaṃ dhovanaṃ hatthiyudd-*
*ham assayuddham*¹³ *mahisayuddham usabhayuddham go-*
*yuddham*¹⁴ *meṇḍayuddham kukkuṭayuddham vaṭṭakayud-*
*dham daṇḍayuddham muṭṭhiyuddham nibbuddham*¹⁵ *uy-*

* Cf. D. i. 6.

1 B^p ti.

2 B^p S om.

3 S om.

4 S °tarikam.

5 S ca hoti.

6 B^p S ad. bhikkhu.

7 B^p Si vithim; S vīthi.

8 S kumāraṃ.

9 B^p S ad. bhikkhu.

10 S sikkhati.

11 S vedallaṃ.

12 B^p so bhaṇakaraṇaṃ; S sobhanagaraṃ.

13 Si om.

14 B^p S ajayuddham.

15 B^p S nibuddham.

yodhikam balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ¹ añikadassanaṃ iti vā, evaṃ pi cakkhulolo² hoti.

Katham na cakkhulolo hoti? Idha bhikkhu antaragharāṃ pavittṭho vīthim³ paṭipanno saṃvuto gacchati, na hatthim olokento na assaṃ olokento na ratham olokento⁴ na paṭṭim olokento⁴ na itthiyo olokento na purise olokento na kumārake olokento na kumārikāyo olokento⁵ na antarāpanaṃ olokento⁵ na gharamukhāni olokento na uddhaṃ olokento na adho olokento na disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno gacchati; evaṃ pi na cakkhulolo hoti. Athavā bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjana-ggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ eṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhādomanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaवेय्यं, tassa saṃvaraṃ paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; evaṃ pi na cakkhulolo hoti. * Yathā vā paṇ' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā⁶ viharanti, seyyathidaṃ naccam gītaṃ vādiṭaṃ pekkham akkhānaṃ . . . pe . . . añikadassanaṃ iti vā, evarūpā visūkadassanānuyogā⁷ paṭivirato hoti; evaṃ pi na cakkhulolo hoti. *Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assā* ti cakkhuloliyaṃ paṇaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; cakkhuloliyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho⁸ vippamutto visamutto vimariyādikatena⁹ cetasa vihareyyā ti, cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assa.

Gāmakathāya āvaraye sotaṃ ti. Gāmakathā vuccanti bat-tiṃsa tiracchānakathā, seyyathidaṃ †rājakathā coraka-thā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhaka-thā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā yānakathā sayana-kathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā gāmakathā niga-

* Cf. D. i. 6.

† Cf. D. i. 7, and note there.

¹ S senabyūhanaṃ.

² S ad. ca.

³ B^p Si vithim; S vīthi.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om. ⁵⁻⁵ S om.

⁶ Si ananuyuttā.

⁷ B^p S visūkadassanā.

⁸ S nissatṭo and below.

⁹ B^p S vipari^o.

makathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā purisakathā sūrakathā visikkhākathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbapectakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā ti¹. gāmakathāya. *Āvaraye sotam* ti gāmakathāya sotam āvareyya nivāreyya sannivāreyya² rakkheyya gopeyya pidaheyya pacchindeyyā ti, gāmakathāya āvaraye sotam.

Rase ca nāmugijjheyyā ti. *Raso* ti mūlaraso khandharaso tacaraso pattaraso puppharaso phalaraso ambilam madhuram tittikam³ kaṭukam loṇikam⁴ khārikam ambilam⁵ kasāvo sādum asādum sītam unham. Sant' eke samañabrāhmaṇā rasagiddhā. Te jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesantā āhindanti⁶. Te⁷ ambilam labhitvā⁷ anambilam pariyesanti, anambilam labhitvā ambilam pariyesanti . . . pe . . . sītam labhitvā unham pariyesanti, unham labhitvā sītam pariyesanti; te⁸ yam yam labhitvā tena tena na tussanti aparāparam pariyesanti; manāpikesu rasesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā. Yass' esā rasatanhā pahinā samucchinā . . . pe . . . nānagginā daḍḍhā; so paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti, n' eva davāya⁹ na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . phāsuvihāro cā ti; yathā vaṇam ālimpeyya yāvad eva āruhaṇatthāya, yathā vā pana¹¹ akkham abbhañjeyya¹¹ yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya, yathā vā pana¹ puttamaṃsam¹² āhāreyya yāvad eva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya; evam eva bhikkhu paṭisaṃkhā. yoniso

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p S samvareyya; Si sinniv^o.

³ B^p titthakam; S tittakam.

⁴ B^p S loṇakam.

⁵ Si lambilam; B^p ?

⁶ S ahindantā.

⁷ S ambilam labhitvā (ambā lambhitvā ?).

⁸ S ad. te.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p om.

¹⁰ S iti purānañ ca vedanam paṭihamkhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppadessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca.

¹¹⁻¹¹ S akkhabbhañjeyya.

¹² S ad. āhāram.

āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya . . . pe . . . anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti rasataṇhaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; rasataṇhāya¹ ārato assa virato paṭivirato² nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visam-yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, rase ca nānugijjheyya.

Na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmin ti. Mamattā ti dve mamattā, taṇhamamattaṇ ca diṭṭhimamattaṇ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattam . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattam. Taṇhāmamattam pahāya diṭṭhimamattam paṭinis-sajjitvā³ cakkhum na mamāyeyya na gaṇheyya na parā-maseyya nābhiniviseyya, sotam ghānaṃ jivhaṃ kāyaṃ rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam gaṇam āvāsaṃ lābham yasam pasamsaṃ sukham cīvaram piṇḍapātaṃ se-nāsaṇaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmādhātum rūpadhātum arūpadhātum kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arū-pabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsañ-ñābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavo-kārabhavaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme na mamāyeyya na gaṇheyya na parā-maseyya nābhiniviseyya. Kiñci ti kiñci² rūpagataṃ veda-nāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ. Lo-kasmin ti āpāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmin. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Cakkhūhi n' eva lo assa,
gāmakathāya āvaraye sotam,
rase ca nānugijjheyya,
na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmin ti.

Phassena yadā phuṭṭh' assa,
paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya ku-
hiñci,
bhavaṇ ca nābhijappeyya
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya. 9.

¹ S °taṇhassa.² S om.³ S °jjetvā.

Phassena yadā phutṭh' assā ti. ¹ *Phasso* ti ¹ *rogaphassena* phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa, cakkhurogena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa, sotarogena ², ghānarogena, jivhārogena, kāyarogena, sīsarogena, kannarogena, sallarogena ³, mukharogena, dantarogena, kāsena, sāsena, pināsena, dāhena ⁴, jareṇa, kucchirogena, mucchāya, pakkhandikāya, sūlāya ⁵, visūcīkāya, kuṭṭhena, gaṇḍena, kilāsena sosena ⁶, apamārena, dadduyā ⁷, kaṇḍuyā, kacchuyā, rakhasāya, vitacchīkāya, lohītena, pittena, madhūmehena, aṃsāya, pilākāya, bhagandalāya ⁸, pittasamuṭṭhānehi ⁹ ābādhehi ⁹, semhasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi, vātasa-muṭṭhānehi ābādhehi, sannipātikehi ¹⁰ ābādhehi, utuparīṇāmajehi ābādhehi, visama-parihārajehi ābādhehi, opakkamikehi ābādhehi, kammavipākajehi ābādhehi, sītena, uṇhena, jighacchāya, pipāsāya, uccārena, passāvena, dāmasa-makasavātātapasirimsapasamphassehi phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, phassena yadā phutṭh' assa.

Paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī ti ādevaṃ paridevaṃ ādevanam paridevanam ādevitattam paridevitattam vācāpalāpam vipplāpam ¹¹ lālappam lālappāyanam ¹¹ lālappāyitattam na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhiniibbatteyya kuhiñcī ti. *Kuhiñci* kimhici kaṭṭhaci ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti, paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci.

Bhavaṃ ca nābhijappeyyā ti kāmabhavaṃ na jappeyya, rūpabhavaṃ na jappeyya, arūpabhavaṃ na jappeyya na ¹² pajappeyya nābhijappeyyā ti, bhavaṃ ca nābhijappeyya.

Bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā ti. *Bheravā* ti ekena ākārena bhayaṃ pi bheravam pi tañ ñeva. Vuttam h'

¹⁻¹ Si *om.*; S *ad.* rogaphasso.

² S *ad.* assa.

³ Si *om.*

⁴ Si S dāhena.

⁵ *Codd.* sul°.

⁶ Si sāsena.

⁷ Si dand°.

⁸ B° S °lena.

⁹ B° S °ena, and so on to kammavipākajehi ā°.

¹⁰ B° S °pātakena.

¹¹⁻¹¹ lālappam lālappā°.

¹² S *om.*

etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Etam¹ nūna² taṃ bhayaṃ bheravaṃ³ āgacchatī ti. Bahiddhārammaṇaṃ vuttaṃ sihā byagghā dipi acchā taracchā kokā gomahisā⁴ hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu, māṇavā vā⁵ katakammā vā akatakammā vā. Athāparena ākārena bhayaṃ vuccati ajjhattikam cittasamutthānaṃ bhayaṃ bhayānakam chambhitattam lomahaṃso cetaso ubbego utrāso jātibhayaṃ jarābhayaṃ byādhibhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ rājabhayaṃ corabhayaṃ aggibhayaṃ udakabhayaṃ attānuvādabhayaṃ parānuvādabhayaṃ daṇḍabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ ūmibhayaṃ⁶ kumbhilabhayaṃ āvattabhayaṃ sumsukārabhayaṃ⁷ ājivakabhayaṃ⁸ asilokabhayaṃ parisāya sārabbhayaṃ⁹ bhayānakam chambhitattam lomahaṃso cetaso ubbego utrāso.

Bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā ti bherave passitvā vā sunitvā vā na vedheyya na pavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya¹⁰ na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsaṃ¹¹ āpajjeyya; abhīru assa achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī; pahīnabhayaḥ bheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Phassena yadā phutth' assa,
paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,
bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya,
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā ti.

Annānam atho pānānam
khādaniyānam¹² atho pi vatthānam
laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā¹³,
na ca parittasetāni alabbhamāno¹⁴. 10

* M. i, 21.

¹ B^p evaṃ.

² S nu na.

³ B^p S *ad.* na jahe.

⁴ B^p S *ad.* assā.

⁵ Si *om.*

⁶ B^p ummi°.

⁷ S susumāra°.

⁸ B^p S ājivika°.

⁹ B^p *ad.* madanabhayaṃ; S *ad.* maraṇabhayaṃ sugatibhayaṃ.

¹⁰ S santaseyya.

¹¹ S santanam.

¹² B^p °niyānam throughout.

¹³ B^p kiriyā and below.

¹⁴ S alābha°.

Annānam atho pānānam, khādanīyānam atho pi vatthānan ti. *Annānan* ti odano kummāso sattu maccho mamsam. *Pānānan* ti atthā pānāni, ambapānam jambūpānam pocapānam¹ mocapānam madhupānam muddhikapānam sālūkāpānam pharusakapānam². Aparāni pi atthā pānāni, kosambapānam kolapānam badarapānam ghaṭapānam telapānam yāgupānam payopānam rasapānam. *Khādanīyānan* ti piṭṭhakhajjakam, pūvakhajjakam mūlakhajjakam tacakhajjakam pattakhajjakam pupphakhajjakam phalakhajjakam. *Vatthānan* ti cha cīvarāni, khomam kappāsikam koseyyam kambalam sānam bhaṅgan ti, annānam atho pānānam, khādanīyānam atho pi vatthānam.

Laddhā na sannidhim kayirā ti. ³ *Laddhā* ti³ laddhā labhitvā adhigantvā⁴ paṭilabhitvā na kuhanāya na lapānāya na nemittakatāya na nippesikatāya na lābhena lābham nijigimsanatāya na dārudānena na veludānena na patadānena na pupphadānena na phaladānena na⁵ sinānadānena na cuṇṇadānena⁵ na mattikadānena na dantakatthadānena na mukhodakadānena na pātukamyatāya⁶ na muggasūpatāya⁷ na pāribhatyatāya na pīṭhamaddikatāya⁸ na vatthuvijjāya na tiracchānavijjāya na aṅgavijjāya na nakhattavijjāya na dūtagamanena⁹ na pahinagamanena na jamghapesanikena¹⁰ na vejjakammena na navakammena na piṇḍapaṭipīṇḍakena na dānānuppādānena dhammena samena laddhā labhitvā adhigantvā vinditvā paṭilabhitvā ti, laddhā. *Na sannidhim kayirā*¹¹ ti annasannidhim pānasannidhim vatthasannidhim yānasannidhim sayanasannidhim gandhasannidhim āmisasannidhim na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyyā ti, laddhā na sannidhim kayirā¹².

Na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno ti annam vā na labhā-

¹ B^p S coca°.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁵⁻⁵ S harīṭakadānena.

⁷ B^p S °suppatāya.

⁹ S dutaṅga°.

¹¹ B^p S kariyā.

² S phārudāsaka°.

⁴ B^p S vinditvā.

⁶ B^p catu°; S cātu°.

⁸ B^p S piṭṭha°.

¹⁰ B^p S °yena.

¹² B^p kariyā and below.

mi, pānam vā na labhāmi, vattham vā na labhāmi, kulam vā na labhāmi, gaṇam vā na labhāmi, āvāsam vā na labhāmi, lābham vā na labhāmi, yasam vā na labhāmi, pasam-sam vā na labhāmi, sukham vā na labhāmi, cīvaram vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātam vā na labhāmi, senāsanam vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākam vā na labhāmi, appaṇāto 'mhī ti na ta-seyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsam āpajjeyya; abhīru assa achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī; pahinabbhayabheravo vigatalomahamso vihareyyā ti, na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno¹.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Annānam atho pānānam
khādanīyānam atho pi vatthānam
laddhā na sannidhim kayirā,
na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno¹.

Jhāyī na pādalo' assa,
virame kukkucā, na-ppamajjeyya,
ath' āsanesu sayanesu
appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya. 11.

*Jhāyī na pādalo' assā ti. Jhāyī ti paṭhamena pi jhānena jhāyī, dutiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, tatiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, catutthena pi jhānena jhāyī,*² *savitakkasavicārena pi jhānena jhāyī, avitakkavicāramattena*² *pi jhānena jhāyī, avitakka-avicārena pi jhānena jhāyī, sappītikena pi jhānena jhāyī, nippītikena pi jhānena jhāyī, pītisahagatena pi jhānena jhāyī, sātasaḥagatena pi jhānena jhāyī, sukhasaḥagatena pi jhānena jhāyī, upekkhāsaḥagatena pi jhānena jhāyī*³, *animittena pi jhānena jhāyī, appaṇihitena pi jhānena jhāyī, lokiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, lokuttarena pi jhānena jhāyī, jhānarato ekaggam*⁴ *anuyutto sadatthagāruko*⁵ *ti, jhāyī.*

¹ B^p S alabbhamāno.

²⁻² S savitakkasavicāra-avitakka°.

³ B^p S *ad.* suññatena pi jhānena jhāyī.

⁴ B^p S ekattam. ⁵ B^p paramattha°; S parattha°.

Na pādalo! *assā* ti katham pādalo hoti? Idh' ekacco pādalo¹ pādalo liyena samannāgato hoti, ārāmena¹ ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gāmena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janapadaṃ dīghacārikaṃ anavattitacārikaṃ² anuyutto viharati; evaṃ pi pādalo hoti. Athavā bhikkhu anto³ saṃghārāme pādalo liyena samannāgato hoti. Na attha-hetu na karaṇahetu uddhato avūpasantacitto parivenato parivenaṃ¹ gacchati, vihārato vihāraṃ gacchati, aḍḍhayogato aḍḍhayogaṃ gacchati, pāsādato pāsādaṃ gacchati, hammiyato hammiyaṃ gacchati, guhato⁴ guhaṃ⁵ gacchati, leṇato leṇaṃ gacchati, kuṭito kuṭiṃ gacchati, kūṭāgārato kūṭāgāraṃ gacchati, attato attāṃ gacchati, mālato mālāṃ gacchati, uṭṇato⁶ uṭṇaṃ⁶ gacchati⁷ uddhositato uddhositaṃ gacchati⁷, upatṭhānasālato upatṭhānasālaṃ gacchati, maṇḍalamālato maṇḍalamālāṃ gacchati, rukkhamaṭṭhato rukkhamaṭṭhaṃ gacchati, yattha vā pana bhikkhū nisi-danti taṃ gacchati, ⁸ tattha ekassa ⁸ vā duttiyo hoti, dvinaṃ vā duttiyo hoti, tiṇṇaṃ vā catuttho hoti, tattha bahuraṃ sappaḥappalāpaṃ lapati⁹, seyyathidaṃ* rājakaṃ corakaṃ mahāmaṭṭakakaṃ senākaṃ bhayaṃ yuddhaṃ annakaṃ paṇakaṃ vatthakaṃ¹⁰ yānaṃ sayanaṃ mālakaṃ gandhaṃ nātikaṃ gāmaṃ nigamaṃ nagaraṃ janapadaṃ itthikaṃ purisaṃ sūraṃ visikhaṃ kumbhatṭhānaṃ pubbaṃ nānattaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itti-bhavaṃ bhavaṃ itti vā; evaṃ pi pādalo hoti. *Na pādalo!* *assā* ti pādalo liyāṃ paṇaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; pādalo liyā ārato assa virato paṭiv-

* See p. 367.

¹ S om.

³ B^p S ad. pi.

⁵ S guhāyaṃ.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S om.

⁹ B^p S palapati.

² B^p S anavatttha°.

⁴ B^p S guhāya.

⁶ B^p S uṭṭ°.

⁸⁻⁸ S tassa.

¹⁰ B^p vatta°.

rato¹ nikkhanto nissattho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya careyya samācareyya² iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya¹ yapeyya yāpeyya; paṭisallānārāmo assa paṭisallānarato so¹ ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ jhāyī jhānarato ekaggam³ anuyutto sadatthagaruḷo⁴ ti, jhāyī na pādalo¹ assa. *Virame kukkucā na-ppamajjeyyā* ti. *Kukkuccaṃ* ti hatthakukkuccaṃ pi kukkuccaṃ, pādakukkuccaṃ pi kukkuccaṃ, hatthapādakukkuccaṃ pi kukkuccaṃ⁵ kappiye akappiyasaññitā, akappiye kappiyasaññitā⁵, avajje vajjasaññitā, vajje avajjasaññitā⁶, evarūpaṃ kukkuccaṃ kukkuccāyanā, kukkucāyitattaṃ, cetaso vippaṭisāro, manovilekho; idaṃ vuccati kukkuccaṃ. Api ca dvihi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkuccaṃ, cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho katattā ca akatattā ca. Kathaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho? Kataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Kataṃ me vaciduccaritaṃ⁷, kataṃ me manoduccaritaṃ⁸, kato me pāṇātipāto, akatā me pāṇātipātā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ . . . pe . . . manovilekho. Kataṃ me adinnādānaṃ, kato me kāmesu micchācāro, kato me musāvādo, katā me pisuṇā vācā, katā me pharusā vācā, kato me samphappalāpo, katā me abhijjhā, kato me byāpādo, katā me micchādittthi, akatā me sammāditthi ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Athavā⁹ si-

¹ S om.² B^p vicareyya; S om.³ B^p S ekattaṃ.⁴ B^p paramatta°; S paratta°.⁵⁻⁵ B^p S akappiye k° k° akappiyasaññitā.⁶ B^p S ad. yaṃ.⁷ B^p S ad. akataṃ me vacisucaritaṃ ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro, manovilekho.⁸ B^p S ad. akataṃ me manosucaritaṃ.⁹ S ad. pi.

lesu 'mhi aparipūrakārī¹ ti², indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti, bhojane amattaññu 'mhi ti, jāgariyam³ ananuyutto 'mhi ti, na satisampajaññaena samannāgato 'mhi ti, abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro sam-mappadhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti, abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyāni ti, abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti, abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti, abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti, dukkham me aparīññātan ti, samudayo me appahīno ti, maggo me abhāvito ti, nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho. Virame kukkuccā ti kukkuccā ārameyya virameyya paṭi-virameyya, kukkuccam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṅgameyya⁴; kukkuccā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, virame kukkuccā. Na-ppa-majjeyyā ti sakkaccakārī assa sātaccakārī aṭṭhitakārī anolīnavuttiko anikkhittachando anikkhittadhuro appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāham aparipūram vā silakkhandham paripūreyyam, paripūram vā silakkhandham tattha⁵ paññāya anugaṇheyyan⁶? ti yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca⁷ thāmo ca⁷ appaṭivāni ca satisampajaññañ⁸ ca ātappam padhānam adhiṭṭhānam anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāham aparipūram vā samādhikhandham paññākhandham⁹ vimuttiñānadassanakhandham, kadāham apparīññātām vā dukkham parijāneyyam, appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyam, abhāvitām vā maggam bhāveyyam, asacchikatām vā nirodham¹⁰ sacchikareyyan? ti yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca⁷ thāmo ca⁷ appaṭivāni ca satisampajaññañ¹¹ ca ātap-

¹ B^p na pari°; S na paripurī.

² B^p S *ad.* uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho.

³ S *ad.* yam.

⁴ B^p anabhāvag°.

⁵ B^p S *ad.* tattha.

⁶ B^p anugg°.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S *om.*

⁸ S sati ca sampajañ.

⁹ B^p *ad.* vimuttikkhandham.

¹⁰ S nibbānam.

¹¹ B^p S sati ca sampajaññañ.

pam padhānam adhiṭṭhānam anuyogo¹ appamādo kusa-
lesu dhammesū ti, virame kukkucā na-ppamajjeyya.

Ath' āsanesu sayanesu appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā ti.
Athā ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . Āsanam vuccati yattha nisi-
dati, mañco piṭham² bhiṣi taṭṭikā cammakhandho tiṇasaṇ-
thāro³ palāsaṇthāro. Sayanam vuccati senāsanam, vi-
hāro adḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyam guhā ti, ath' āsanesu
sayanesu. ⁴ *Appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā ti*⁴ appasad-
desu appanigghosesu vijanavātesu manussarāhaseyyakesu
paṭisallānasārūpesu senāsanesu careyya⁵ vihareyya iri-
yeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, ath' āsanesu
sayanesu appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya. Ten' āha Bha-
gavā:

Jhāyī na pādalo' assa,
virame kukkucā, na-ppamajjeyya,
ath' āsanesu sayanesu
appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā ti.

Niddam na bahulīkareyya,
jāgariyam bhajeyya ātāpī,
tandim māyam hasam khiddam
methunam⁶ vippajahe savibhūsam⁶.

12.

Niddam na bahulīkareyyā ti rattindivam chakoṭṭhāsam
karitvā⁷ pañcakotṭhāsam jāgareyya⁸ ekamkoṭṭhāsam⁹
nippajjeyyā ti, niddam na bahulīkareyya.

Jāgariyam bhajeyya ātāpī ti Idha bhikkhu divasam caṅ-
kamena nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ pariso-
dheyya. Rattiyā paṭhamam yāmam caṅkamena nisajjāya
āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheyya. Rattiyā maj-

¹ S anupayogo.² B^p piṭṭham.³ B^p S *ad.* paṇṇasanthāro (S °santharo).⁴⁻⁴ S *om.*⁵ B^p S *ad.* vicareyya.⁶⁻⁶ S vippajaheyya vibhūsa(m) and below.⁷ B^p S karetvā.⁸ B^p paṭijaggeyya.⁹ Si ekam koṭṭhāsam.

jhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyya pāde pādaṃ accādhāya¹ sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā. Rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya² āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheyya.

Jāgariyaṃ bhajeyyā ti jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya sambhajeyya³ patiseveyyā ti, jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya. *Ātāpī* ti ātappaṃ vuccati viriyaṃ; yo cetasiko viriyārambho nikkamo parakkamo uyyāmo vāyāmo ussāho ussolhī thāmo dhiti⁴ asithilaparakkamatā anikkhittachandatā anikkhittadhuratā dhu-rasampaggāho viriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ viriyabalaṃ sammāvāyāmo, iminā ātāpena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno⁵ samannāgato, so vuccati ātāpī ti, jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpī.

Tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiddaṃ methunaṃ vipphaṇaṃ savi-bhūsaṃ ti. *Tandi* ti⁶ yā tandi⁶ tandiyanā tandiyitattaṃ tandimanattaṃ⁷ ālasiyaṃ ālasāyanā ālasāyitattaṃ, ⁸ayaṃ vuccati tandi. *Māyā* ti⁸ māyā vuccati vañcanikā cariyā. Idh' ekacco kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ panidahati⁹, mā maṃ jaññā¹⁰ ti icchati, mā maṃ jaññā ti samkappeti, mā maṃ jaññā ti vācaṃ bhāsati, mā maṃ jaññā ti kāyena parakkamati; yā evarūpā māyā¹¹ māyāvitaṃ accasarā vañcanā nikati nikiraṇā parihaṇā gūhaṇā parigūhaṇā chādanā paṭicchādanā anuttānikammaṃ anāvikammaṃ vocchādanā pāpakiriyā, ayaṃ vuccati māyā. *Hasaṃ* ti idh' ekacco ativelam dantavidamsakam hasati. *Vuttaṃ* h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Kumārakam idaṃ bhik-

* A. i, 261.

¹ S accuṭṭhāya.

² S om.

³ B^p ad. seveyya niseveyya samseveyya; S ad. seveyya samseveyya.

⁴ B^p S ṭhiti.

⁵ B^p sampanno; S samuppanno.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p tandiṃ; S yānā.

⁷ B^p S tandimanakatā.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S om.

⁹ Si padahati.

¹⁰ B^p jaññu throughout.

¹¹ B^p S om.

khavē ariyassa vinaye; yadidaṃ ativelāṃ dantavidamṣa-kam hasitaṃ ti.

Khiḍḍā ti dve khiḍḍā, kāyikā ca khiḍḍā vācasikā ca khiḍḍā.

Katamā kāyikā khiḍḍā? * Hatthihi pi kilanti, assehi pi kilanti, rathehi pi kilanti, dhanuhi pi kilanti, aṭṭhapa-dehi pi kilanti, dasapadehi pi kilanti, ākāsehi¹ pi kilanti, parihārapathehi² pi kilanti, santikāya pi kilanti, khalikāya pi kilanti, ghatikāya pi kilanti, salākahatthena pi kilanti, akkheṇa pi kilanti, paṅkacireṇa³ pi kilanti, vaṅkakena⁴ pi kilanti, mokkhacikāya pi kilanti, ciṅgulakena⁵ pi kilanti, pattāḷhakena⁶ pi kilanti, rathakena pi kilanti, dhanukena pi kilanti, akkharikāya pi kilanti, manesikāya pi kilanti, yathāvajjena pi kilanti; ayam kāyikā khiḍḍā.

Katamā vācasikā khiḍḍā? Mukhaḥheriyaṃ⁷ mukhāḷam-badaṃ⁸ mukhaḍeṇḍimakaṃ mukhavalimakaṃ mukha-bherulakaṃ⁹ mukhadaddarikaṃ nāṭikaṃ¹⁰ lāsaṃ¹¹ gītaṃ davakammaṃ, ayam vācasikā khiḍḍā. *Methunadhammo* nāma, yo so asaddhammo¹² vasaladhammo duṭṭhullo oda-kantiko rahasso dvayadvayasamāpatti¹³. Kimkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo? Ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti, tamkāraṇā vuccati methuna-dhammo. Yathā ubho kalahakāraṇā¹⁴ ubho bhaṇḍanakāraṇā ubho bhassakāraṇā ubho vivādakāraṇā¹⁵ ubho adhikaraṇakāraṇā¹⁶ ubho vādino ubho sallāpakā methunakā ti

* Cf. D. i. 6.

¹ B^p ākāse.

² B^p S °pathe.

³ D. i. 6 has paṅgacīraṃ.

⁴ B^p vaṅgakena; S vakakena.

⁵ S vaṅkulakena.

⁶ S pattakena.

⁷ B^p S °bherikaṃ.

⁸ B^p °lambaraṃ; S °lampadaṃ.

⁹ S °kerulakaṃ.

¹⁰ B^p nāṭakaṃ.

¹¹ B^p S lāpaṃ.

¹² B^p S gāmadhammo.

¹³ B^p S dvayamdv°.

¹⁴ B^p S ad. methunakā ti vuccanti.

¹⁵ B^p S adhikaraṇa°.

¹⁶ B^p S vivāda°.

vuccanti. Evam eva ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyutthitaṃ pariyādinnaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisaṃ dhammo ti, taṃkāraṇā vuccati methuna-dhammo.

Vibhūsā ti dve vibhūsā, atthi āgāriyassa vibhūsā, atthi pabbajitassa vibhūsā.

Katamā āgāriyassa vibhūsā? Kesā ca massu ca mālā ca gandhā ca vilepanā ca ābharanā ca pilandhanā¹ ca vattāṇi ca² pasādanaṇi³ ca veṭṭhanaṇi ca ucchādanam⁴ parimaddanam nhāpanam sambāhanam ādāsam añjanam mālāvilepanam mukhacunṇakam mukhalepaṃ hatthabandham visikkhābandham⁵ daṇḍam nālikam⁶ khaggam chat-tam citrā upāhanā unḥisaṃ maṇi vālavijjani⁷ odātāni vattāni dīgharassāni⁸ iti vā; ayam āgāriyassa vibhūsā.

Katamā pabbajitassa vibhūsā? Cīvaramaṇḍanā, patta-maṇḍanā⁹, imassa vā pūtikāyassa bāhirānaṃ¹⁰ parikkhā-rānaṃ maṇḍanā vibhūsā kelanā parikelanā¹¹ gedhikatā gedhitattam¹¹ capalanā¹² cāpalyam¹³; ayam pabbajitassa vibhūsā.

Tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiḍḍaṃ methunaṃ vipphaṇḍaṃ savi-bhūsaṃ ti tandiṇi ca māyaṇi ca hasaṇi ca khiḍḍaṇi ca methu-nadhammaṇi ca *savibhūsaṃ* saparivāraṃ saparibhaṇḍaṃ saparikkhāraṃ phaṇḍaṃ vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhaṇḍaṃ gameyyā ti, tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiḍḍaṃ methunaṃ vipphaṇḍaṃ savi-bhūsaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Niddaṃ na bahulikareyya,
jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpi,
tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiḍḍaṃ
methunaṃ vipphaṇḍaṃ savi-bhūsaṃ ti.

¹ Si S pilandanaṇi.

³ S hārāpanaṇi.

⁵ B^p S sikkhā°.

⁷ B^p S vālavijjani.

⁹ B^p S *ad.* senāsanaṃ maṇḍanā.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p adhikātā adhikattam.

¹³ B^p capayyam.

² B^p *ad.* sārāsanaṇi ca.

⁴ S uraccādanam.

⁶ B^p S nāliyam.

⁸ B^p dīghadasāni.

¹⁰ S *ad.* vā.

¹² B^p S calapatā.

Āthabbaṇaṃ¹ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ
no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ,
virudañ² ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ
tikicchaṃ māmako na seveyya. 13.

Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ ti. Āthabbanikā āthabbaṇaṃ payojenti; nagare³ vā ruddhe saṅgāme vā paccupatthite, paccatthikesu⁴ paccāmittesu itim uppādenti, ⁵upaddavaṃ uppādenti⁵, rogaṃ uppādenti⁶ ⁷sūlaṃ karonti, visūcikaṃ karonti⁷, pajjaraṃ karonti⁸, paṅkhandikaṃ karonti; evaṃ āthabbanikā āthabbaṇaṃ payojenti. Supinapāṭhakā supinaṃ ādisanti, yo pubbaṇhasamayā supinaṃ passati evaṃvipāko hoti, yo majjhantikasamayā supinaṃ passati evaṃvipāko hoti, yo sāyaṇhasamayā supinaṃ passati evaṃvipāko hoti, yo purime yāme, yo majjhime yāme, yo pacchime yāme, yo dakkhiṇena passena nipanno, yo vāmena passena nipanno, yo uttānanipanno⁹, yo avakujjanipanno, yo candamaṃ passati, yo suriyaṃ passati, yo mahāsamuddamaṃ passati, yo sinerupabbatarājaṃ passati, yo hatthiṃ passati, yo assaṃ passati, yo rathaṃ passati, yo patthiṃ passati, yo senābyūhaṃ passati, yo ārāmarāmaṇeyyakamaṃ passati, yo vanarāmaṇeyyakamaṃ passati, yo bhūmirāmaṇeyyakamaṃ passati, yo pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakamaṃ passati, evaṃvipāko hoti¹⁰; evaṃ supinapāṭhakā supinaṃ ādisanti. Lakkhaṇapāṭhakā lakkhaṇaṃ ādisanti, maṇilakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍalakkhaṇaṃ vatthalakkhaṇaṃ asilakkhaṇaṃ usulakkhaṇaṃ dhanulakkhaṇaṃ āvudhalakkhaṇaṃ itthilakkhaṇaṃ purisalakkhaṇaṃ kumārīlakkhaṇaṃ kumārīlakkhaṇaṃ dāsīlakkhaṇaṃ dāsīlakkhaṇaṃ hatthilakkhaṇaṃ assalakkhaṇaṃ mahisalakkaṇaṃ usabhalakkhaṇaṃ golakkhaṇaṃ¹¹ ajalakkhaṇaṃ

¹ B^p ātabba°; S ātappa° *throughout*.

² S vidurañ, *and below*; PTS virutañ.

³ S nagarena.

⁴ B^p S parasenapacc°.

⁵⁻⁵ S *om*.

⁶ S *ad*. pajjaraṇa(m) uppādenti.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p *om*.

⁸ B^p *ad*. visūcikaṃ karonti.

⁹ B^p uttanam n°.

¹⁰ B^p S hoti ti.

¹¹ Si *om*.

meṇḍalakkhaṇaṃ kukkuṭalakkhaṇaṃ vaṭṭakalakkhaṇaṃ go-
dhālakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikālakkhaṇaṃ kacchapalakkhaṇaṃ mi-
galakkhaṇaṃ iti vā¹; evaṃ lakkhaṇapāṭhakā lakkhaṇaṃ
ādisanti. Nakkhattapāṭhakā nakkhattaṃ ādisanti, aṭṭhavi-
sati nakkhattāni iminā nakkhattena gharapaveso kattabbo,
iminā nakkhattena makutaṃ bandhitabbam, iminā nak-
khattena vāreyyaṃ kāretabbam, iminā nakkhattena vijani-
hāro kattabbo, iminā nakkhattena² gharavāso kattabbo²
ti,³ evaṃ nakkhattapāṭhakā nakkhattaṃ ādisanti³.

Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ no vidahe atho pi nak-
khattaṃ ti āthabbaṇaṃ ca supinaṃ ca lakkhaṇaṃ ca nakkhat-
taṃ ca no vidaheyya na careyya na samācareyya na samā-
dāya vatteyya. Athavā na gaṇheyya na uggaṇheyya na
dhāreyya na upadhāreyya na upalakkheyya na yojeyyā⁴
ti, āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ no vidahe atho pi nak-
khattaṃ.

Virudaṇ ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ tikicchaṃ māmako na seveyyā
ti. Virudaṃ vuccati migacakkam. Migacakkapāṭhakā miga-
cakkam ādisanti sakunānaṃ vā catuppadānaṃ vā rudam⁵
vassitaṃ jānanti⁶; evaṃ migacakkapāṭhakā⁷ migacakkam
ādisanti. Gabbhakaraṇiyā gabbham saṇṭhapenti. Dvīhi
kāraṇehi gabbho na saṇṭhāti, pānahehi vā vātakuppehi
vā. Pānakānaṃ vā vātakuppānaṃ vā paṭighātāya osa-
dham⁸ denti⁹; evaṃ gabbhakaraṇiyā gabbham saṇṭha-
penti.

Tikicchā ti pañca tikicchā sālākiyaṃ sallakattiyaṃ kā-
yatikicchiyaṃ¹⁰ bhūtiyaṃ komārakavejjaṃ¹¹. Māmako ti
buddhamāmako dhammamāmako saṃghamāmako. So vā
Bhagavantam mamāyati, Bhagavā vā tam puggalam parig-
gaṇhāti.

¹ B^p S ad. ti.

²⁻² B^p S samvāso gandhabbo.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁴ B^p S ppayojeyyā.

⁵ S dudum.

⁶ B^p S jānanti ti.

⁷ S migavannaṃ^o.

⁸ Si osatham.

⁹ S denti ti.

¹⁰ B^p S ^otikiccham.

¹¹ B^p komārabhaccaṃ; S komarataccham.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā : * Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgi unnalā asamāhitā, na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, ¹ na ca te bhikkhave ¹ bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūhim vepullam āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te ² bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā susamāhitā, te ca ³ kho me ⁴ bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ⁵ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūhim vepullam āpajjanti.

Kuhā ⁶ thaddhā lapā siṅgi unnalā asamāhitā,
na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.
Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā susamāhitā,
te ve dhamme virūhanti, sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

Virudañ ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ tikicchaṃ māmako na seveyyā
ti virudañ ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ ca tikicchañ ca māmako na
seveyya na niseveyya ⁷ na paṭiseveyya na careyya na samā-
careyya na samādāya vatteyya, atha vā na gaṇheyya na
uggaṇheyya na dhāreyya na upadhāreyya na upalakkheyya
na-ppayujjeyyā ⁸ ti, virudañ ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ ca ⁹ tikic-
chañ ca māmako ⁹ na seveyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Āthabbanam supinam lakkhanam
no vidahe atho pi nakkhattam,
virudañ ca gabbhakaraṇam
tikicchaṃ māmako na seveyyā ti.

* A. ii. 26; cf. p. 125.

¹⁻¹ S te ca buddhim.

³ B^p om.

⁵ B^p S na apagatā.

⁷ B^p S ad. na samseveyya.

⁸ B^p S °yojeyyā.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p (S ?) tikicchamāmako.

² B^p S om.

⁴ B^p ad. bhikkhave.

⁶ Codd. kūhā.

Nindāya na-ppavedheyya,
 na unnameyya pasamsito bhikkhu,
 lobham saha macchariyena
 kodham¹ pesuniyañ ca panūdeyya.

Nindāya na-ppavedheyyā ti idh' ekacce bhikkhum nindanti jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhānena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā nindanti garahanti upavadanti : nindito garahito upavadito nindāya garahāya upavādena akittiyā avaṇṇahārikāya na vedheyya na-ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya na uttaseyya na paritaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsam āpajjeyya; abhīru assa achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī; pahīnabhayabheravo vigatalo-mahamso vihareyyā ti, nindāya na-ppavedheyya.

Na unnameyya pasamsito bhikkhū ti idh' ekacce bhikkhum pasamsanti jātiyā vā . . . pe² . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā pasamsanti thomenti kittenti vaṇṇenti : pasamsito thomito kittito vaṇṇito pasamsāya thomanena kittiyā vaṇṇahārikāya unṇattim³ na kareyya, unnamam na kareyya, mānam na kareyya, thambham na kareyya⁴; na tena thaddho assa patthaddho paggahitasiro ti, na unnameyya pasamsito bhikkhu.

Lobham saha macchariyena kodham pesuniyañ ca panūdeyyā ti. *Lobho* ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattam, sārāgo sārājjanā sārājjamtattam⁵ abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Macchariyan* ti pañca macchariyāni: āvāsamacchariyam . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyam. *Kodho* ti yo cittassa āghāto paṭighāto paṭigham paṭivirodho kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso citassa byāpatti manopadoso kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattam doso dussanā dussitattam byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattam viro-

¹ S kāmam.

² B^p S in full as above l. 6.

³ B^p S unn^o and below.

⁴ B^p S ad. na tena mānam janeyya.

⁵ B^p S sārājjitattam.

dho paṭivirodho caṇḍikkam assuropo anattamanatā¹ cit-tassa. *Pesuniya*² ti idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti; ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti samaggānam vā bhettā³ bhinnānam vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī⁴ vaggakaraṇim vācam bhāsita hoti; idaṃ vuc-cati pesuññaṃ. Api ca dvīhi kāranehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, piyakamyatāya vā bhedādhippāyena⁵ vā.

Katham piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati? Imassa piyo bhavissāmi, manāpo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko bhavissāmi, abbhantariko bhavissāmi, suhadayo bhavissāmi ti; evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati.

Katham bhedādhippāyena⁵ pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati? Katham ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvidhā assu, dvejjhā⁶ assu, dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyūṃ na samā-gaccheyyūṃ, dukkhaṃ na phāsu vihareyyūṃ? ti; evaṃ bhedādhippāyena⁵ pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati.

Lobhaṃ saha macchariyena kodhaṃ pesuniyaṃ ca paṇūdeyyā ti lobhaṃ ca macchariyaṃ ca kodhaṃ ca pesuññaṃ ca⁷ paṇūdeyya paṇāheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, lobhaṃ saha macchariyena kodhaṃ pesuniyaṃ ca paṇūdeyya. Ten' ahā Bhagavā:

Nindāya na-ppavedheyya,
na unṇameyya pasamsito bhikkhu,
lobhaṃ saha macchariyena
kodhaṃ pesuniyaṃ ca paṇūdeyyā ti.

Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya,
upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya ku-
hiñci,
gāme ca nābhisaṃjjeyya⁸,
lābhakamyā jaṇaṃ na lāpayeyya. 15.

¹ Si °manattā.

³ B^p S bhedā.

⁵ Si pāyo.

⁷ B^p ad. nudeyya.

² B^p S pesuññaṃ.

⁴ Si °nannī.

⁶ B^p S dvijjhā.

⁸ S nābhijappeyya.

Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyyā ti ye kayavikkayā vinaye paṭikkhittā, na te imasmim atthe adhippetā.

Katham kayavikkaye tiṭṭhati? Pañcannam saddhim pattam vā cīvaram vā aññam vā kiñci parikkhāram vañcaniyam vā karonto udayam vā patthayanto parivatteti; evam kayavikkaye tiṭṭhati. Katham kayavikkaye na tiṭṭhati? Pañcannam saddhim pattam vā cīvaram vā aññam vā kiñci parikkhāram na¹ vañcaniyam vā karonto na udayam vā patthayanto parivatteti; evam kayavikkaye na tiṭṭhati. *Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyyā* ti kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya² na santiṭṭheyya² kayavikkayam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya; kayavikkayā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vip-pamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya.

Upavādam bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī ti. Katame upavādarkarā kilesā? Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā³ paracittaviduno. Te dūrato pi passanti, āsannā pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittaṃ pajānanti. Devatā pi kho santi iddhimantiniyo dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduniyo. Tā dūrato pi passanti, āsannā pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittaṃ pajānanti. Te olārikehi vā kilesehi majjhimehi vā kilesehi sukhumehi vā kilesehi upavadeyyum.

Katame olārikā kilesā? Kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam; ime vuccanti olārikā kilesā.

Katame majjhimā kilesā? Kāma vitakko byāpādavitaṅko¹ vihiṃsā vitakko; ime vuccanti majjhimā kilesā.

Katame sukhumā kilesā? Nātivitaṅko, janapadavitaṅko, amaravitaṅko, parānuddayatā-paṭisamyutto vitakko, lābhasakkārasiloka paṭisamyutto vitakko, anavaññātipaṭisamyutto vitakko; ime vuccanti sukhumā kilesā. Te olārikehi vā kilesehi majjhimehi vā kilesehi sukhumehi vā kilesehi⁴ upavadeyyum. *Upavādam* na kareyya upavādarkare kilese na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyya, upavādarkare kilese pajaheyya

¹ Si om.

³ S °unā.

2—2 Si om.

⁴ B^p ad. na.

vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, upavāda-karehi kilesehi ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nis-saṭṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya. *Kuhiñcī* ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhatabhiddhā vā ti, upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci.

Gāme ca nābhisaṃjeyyā ti. Kathaṃ gāme sajjati? Idha bhikkhu gāme gihihi saṃsaṭṭho viharati sahanandī sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito, dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu ¹attanā vā ¹yogaṃ āpajjati, evaṃ pi gāme sajjati.

Athavā bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pāvisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya ²anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā ³arakkhitena cittaena ³asamvutehi indriyehi. So tatra tatra sajjati, tatra tatra gaṇhāti, tatra tatra bajjhati, tatra tatra anayabyasanam āpajjati, evaṃ pi gāme sajjati.

Kathaṃ gāme na sajjati? Idha bhikkhu gāme gihihi asaṃsaṭṭho viharati na sahanandī na sahasokī na sukhitesu sukhito, na dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu na attanā vāyogaṃ āpajjati; evaṃ pi gāme na sajjati. Athavā bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pāvisati rakkhiten' eva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittaena upaṭṭhitāya satiyā samvutehi indriyehi. So tatra tatra na sajjati, tatra tatra na gaṇhāti, tatra tatra na bajjhati, tatra tatra na anayabyasanam āpajjati, evaṃ pi gāme na sajjati. *Gāme ca nābhisaṃjeyyā* ti. Gāme na saṃjeyya na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya na palibajjheyya agiddho assa agadhito amucchito anajjhopenno ⁴vītagedho ⁵ . . . pe . . . brahmabhūtena attanā vihareyyā ti, gāme ca nābhisaṃjeyya.

Lābhakamyā janam na lāpayeyyā ti. Katamā lapanā? Lāhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa

¹—¹ B^o attanāvo and below.

² B^o S ad. arakkhitena cittaena.

³—³ B^o S om.

⁴ B^o S anajjhā°.

⁵ S ad. vītagedho cittagedho.

āmisacakkhukassa lokadhammagarukassa yā paresam ālapanā¹ lapanā² sallapanā ullapanā samullapanā unnahanā samunnahanā ukkāpanā samukkāpanā anuppiyabhāṇitā pātukamyatā³ muggasūpatā⁴ pāribhaṭṭyatā parapiṭṭhimamsikatā⁵; yā tattha saṇhāvācakatā⁶ sakhilavācakatā mettavācakatā⁷ aphaṇṇasavācakatā; ayam vuccati lapanā. Api ca dvihi kāraṇehi janam lapati, attānam vā nīcam ṭhapento param uccam ṭhapento janam lapati⁸, attānam vā uccam ṭhapento param nīcam ṭhapento janam lapati.

Katham attānam nīcam ṭhapento param uccam ṭhapento janam lapati ?

Tumhe me bahūpakārā, aham tumhe nissāya labhāmi cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram, ye pi me aññe dātum vā kātum vā maññanti tumhe nissāya tumhe sampassantā⁹; yam¹⁰ pi¹¹ ¹² purānam mātāpitikam nāmadheyyam, tam pi¹² me antarahitam; tumhehi ahaññāyāmi asukassa kulupako, asukāya kulupako ti; evam attānam nīcam ṭhapento param uccam ṭhapento janam lapati.

Katham attānam uccam ṭhapento param nīcam ṭhapento janam lapati ? Aham tumhākam bahūpakāro, tumhe maṃ āgamaṃ Buddham saraṇam gatā, dhammam saraṇam gatā saṃgham saraṇam gatā, pānātipātā paṭiviratā, adinnādānā-paṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā; aham tumhākam uddesam demi, paripuccham demi, uposatham ācikkhāmi, navakammam adhiṭṭhāmi; atha ca pana tumhe maṃ ussajjitvā¹³ aññe sakkaroṭha garukaroṭha mānetha pūjethā ti, evam pi attānam uccam ṭhapento param nīcam

¹ B^p om.

² B^p ad. āpalapanā.

³ B^p cātu°; S caṭi°.

⁴ B^p maggasuppatā.

⁵ B^p S piṭṭhi°.

⁶ B^p S °vācatā and so on.

⁷ B^p sithidavācatā; S sithilavācanatā.

⁸ S ad. attānam lapati.

⁹ Si sampasantā; S passantā.

¹⁰ B^p S param.

¹¹ B^p ad. me.

¹²⁻¹² S om.

¹³ S ujjhivā.

ṭhapento janam lapati. *Lābhakamyā janam na lāpayeyyā* ti lābhahetu¹ lābhakāraṇā lābhābhiniṭṭattiya lābham paripācento janam na lapayeyya lapanam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; ālapanā² ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, lābhakamyā janam na lāpayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya,
upavādam bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,
gāme ca nābhisaṭṭheyya,
lābhakamyā janam na lāpayeyyā ti,

Na ca katthitā³ siyā bhikkhu,
na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyya,
pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya,
katham viggāhikaṃ na katheyya. 16.

Na ca katthitā siyā bhikkhū ti. Idh' ekacco katthī hoti vikatthī. So katthati⁴, aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā, vatasampanno⁵ ti vā, sīlabbatasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā⁶ kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjāṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā uccākulā pabbajito ti vā mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā ulārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā suttantiko ti vā vinayadhāro ti vā dhammakathiko ti vā āraññiko ti vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī ti vā katthati vikatthati; evaṃ na vikattheyya vikattham pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, katthanā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, na ca katthitā siyā bhikkhu.

Na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyyā ti. Katamā payuttavācā ?

¹ B^p S lābhapaccayā.

³ B^p S kattikā and below.

⁵ Si vatta°.

² B^p S lapanā.

⁴ B^p ad. vikatthati.

⁶ B^p S ad. ajjhenena vā.

Idh' ekacco cīvarapayuttam¹ vācam bhāsati, piṇḍapātapa-yuttam vācam bhāsati, senāsanapayuttam vācam bhāsati, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapayuttam vācam bhāsati; ayam² vuccati payuttavācā. Athavā cīvarahetu piṇḍapā-tahetu senāsanahetu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu saccam pi bhaṇati, musā pi bhaṇati, piṣuṇam pi bhaṇati, apisuṇam pi bhaṇati, pharusam pi bhaṇati, apharusam pi bhaṇati, samphappalāpam pi bhaṇati, asamphappalāpam pi bhaṇati, mantā pi vācam bhāsati; ayam pi vuccati payut-tavācā. Athavā pasannacitto paresam dhammam deseti: aho vata me dhammam suṇeyyum, sutvā ca dhammam pasideyyum; pasannā ca me pasannākāram kareyyun ti; ayam vuccati payuttavācā.

Na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyyā ti antamaso dhammade-sanāvācam upādāya payuttavācam na bhāseyya na katheyya na bhaṇeyya na dīpayeyya na vohareyya payuttavācam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; payuttavācāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nis-satṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vi-hareyyā ti, na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyya.

Pāgabbhiyam na sikkheyyā ti. *Pāgabbhiyan* ti tīṇi pāgab-bhiyāni, kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyam, vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyam, cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyam. Katamaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabhi-yam? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyam dasseti, gaṇagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyam dasseti, bhoja-nasālāya pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyam dasseti, jantāghare pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyam dasseti, udakatitthe pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyam dasseti, antaragharam pavisanto pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyam dasseti, antaragharam pavitṭho pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyam dasseti.

Katham saṃghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyam dasseti? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsam pārupitvā³ pi

¹ S cīvaram yuttam.

² S ad. pi.

³ B^p pārumpitvā, and below.

nisidati, t̥hitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṃghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti ? Idh' ekacco gaṇagato acittikāra¹kato therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupāhanānaṃ caṅkamantānaṃ, sa-upāhano caṅkamati, nīce² caṅkamantānaṃ ucce caṅkame caṅkamati, chaṃāyā³ caṅkamantānaṃ caṅkame caṅkamati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisidati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisidati, ucce pi āsane nisidati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisidati, t̥hitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti ? Idh' ekacco bhojanasālāya acittikāra⁴kato there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisidati, nave pi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisidati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisidati, ucce pi āsane nisidati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisidati, t̥hitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti ? Idh' ekacco jantāghare acittikāra⁴kato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisidati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisidati, ucce pi āsane nisidati, anāpucchā pi kaṭṭhaṃ pakkhipati, anāpucchā pi dvāraṃ pidahati; evaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti ? Idh' ekacco udakatitthe acittikāra⁴kato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi otarati, purato pi otarati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nhāyati, purato pi nhāyati, upari pi nhāyati, ghaṭṭayanto pi uttarati, purato pi uttarati; evaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dassati.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisanto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti ? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavisanto acittikāra⁴kato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi gacchati, purato pi gacchati, vakkamma pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato

¹ S ācittikāra⁴kato sic.

² B^p S ad. caṅkame.

³ B^p chaṃāya.

⁴ S ācittikāra⁴kato.

gacchati, evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisaṃto kāyikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavitṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavitṭho na pavisa bhante ti vuccamāno pavisati, na tiṭṭha bhante ti vuccamāno tiṭṭhati, na nisīda bhante ti vuccamāno nisīdati, anokāsaṃ¹ pi pavisati, anokāse pi tiṭṭhati, anokāse pi nisīdati; yāni² tāni honti kulānaṃ³ ovarakāni gūlhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca, yattha kulitthiyo kuladhītāyo kulasunhāyo kulakumāriyo nisīdanti, tattha pi sahasā pavisati, kumārakassa⁴ pi sīsaṃ⁴ parāmasati; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavitṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavitṭho pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṃghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchā⁵ vā anajjhītṭho vā ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepakō pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṃghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchā vā anajjhītṭho vā ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti ṭhitako pi bhaṇati; bāhāvikkhepakō pi bhaṇati; ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepakō pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavitṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavitṭho itthiṃ vā kumāriṃ vā⁶ āha: itthannāme itthaṃgotte kiṃ atthi? Yāgū atthi, bhattaṃ atthi, khādanīyaṃ atthi? Kiṃ pivis-

¹ B^p anokāse.

² B^p S *ad.* pi.

³ B^p kusenam; S kulālam.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S sīsaṃ pi.

⁵ B^p S anāpuccham.

⁶ B^p evaṃ; S *ad.* evaṃ.

sāma, kiṃ bhuñjissāma, kiṃ khādissāma, kiṃ vā atthi, kiṃ vā me dassathā? ti vilappati¹; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco na uccākulā pabbajito samāno uccākulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittaṇa,² na mahākulā pabbajito samāno², na mahābhogakulā pabbajito samāno³,⁴ na ulārabhogakulā pabbajito samāno⁴ ulārabhogakulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittaṇa; na suttantiko samāno suttantikenā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittaṇa; na vinayadharo samāno, na dhammakathiko⁴ samāno, na⁴ āraññiko samāno⁵, na paṃsukūliko samāno, na tecivariko samāno, na sapadānacāriko samāno, na khalupacchābhattiko samāno, na nesajjiko samāno, na yathāsanthatiko samāno yathāsanthatikenā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittaṇa; na paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī samāno paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhinaṃ saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittaṇa; na dutiyassa jhānassa² lābhī samāno², na tatiyassa jhānassa² lābhī samāno², na catutthassa jhānassa lābhī samāno, na ākāsaṇācāyatanaśamāpattiyā lābhī samāno, na viññāṇācāyatanaśamāpattiyā² lābhī samāno², na ākiñcaṇñāyatanaśamāpattiyā² lābhī samāno², na nevaśaṇñānāśaṇñāyatanaśamāpattiyā lābhī samāno nevaśaṇñānāśaṇñāyatanaśamāpattiyā lābhinaṃ saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittaṇa; idaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ. *Pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyyā* ti; pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya⁶ na ācareyya na samācareyya na samādāya vatteyya, pāgabbhiyaṃ paṇaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; pāgabbhiyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto viśamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasaṃ vihareyyā ti, pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya.

¹ B^p S vippalapati.

²⁻² B^p S om.

³ B^p S *ad.* mahābhogakulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittaṇa.

⁴⁻⁴ S om.

⁵ B^p S *ad.* na piṇḍapātiko samāno.

⁶ B^p *ad.* na careyya.

Katham viggāhikam na kathayeyyā ti. Katamā viggāhikakathā? Idh' ekacco evarūpim katham kattā hoti, na tvam imam dhammavinayam ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti. Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: * Viggāhikāya kho Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābhāhullam paṭīkamkham, kathābhāhulle sati uddhaccam, uddhatassa asamvaro, asamvutassa ārā cittam samādhimhā ti.

Katham viggāhikam na kathayeyyā ti viggāhikakatham na katheyya na bhaṇeyya na dīpayeyya¹ na vohareyya, viggāhikakatham pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; viggāhikakathāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissattho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, katham viggāhikam na kathayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na ca katthitā² siyā bhikkhu,
na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyya,
pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya,
katham viggāhikam na kathayeyyā ti.

Mosavajje na niyyetha,
sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā,
atha jīvitena paññāya
silabbatena nāññam atimaññe. 17.

Mosavajje na niyyethā ti mosavajjam vuccati musāvādo. Idh' ekacco sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā . . . pe . . . āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti; idam vuccati mosavajjam. Api ca tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti, pubb' ³eva tassa³ hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti; imehi tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Api ca catūh' ākārehi pañcah' ākārehi chah' ākārehi sattah' ākārehi atthah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti, pubb' ³eva tassa³ hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā

* A. iv, 87.

¹ B^o dīpeyya. ² Si vikatthitā; B^o kattitā (?); S kathikā.
³⁻³ B^o evāssa.

mayā bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ vinidhāya khantiṃ vinidhāya ruciṃ vinidhāya saññaṃ vinidhāya bhāvaṃ; imehi atṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. *Mosavajje na niyyethā* ti mosavajje¹ ² na niyyeyya², mosavajjam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; mosavajjā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, mosavajje na niyyetha.

Sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā ti. Katamam sāṭheyyam? Idh' ekacco saṭho hoti parisatṭho. Yam tattha saṭham saṭhatā sāṭheyyam, kakkaritā³ kakkariyam parikkhattatā parikattiyam; idam vuccati sāṭheyyam. *Sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā* ti sampajāno hutvā sāṭheyyam na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyya; sāṭheyyam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya sāṭheyyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā.

Atha jīvītena paññāya sīlabbatena nāññaṃ atimaññe ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . ⁴ padānupubbatā-m-etam, athā ti⁴. Idh' ekacco lūkhajīvikam⁵ jīvanto param pañitajīvikam⁵ jivantam atimaññati: kim pañayam bahullājīvo⁶ sabbam sambhakkhati, seyyathidam mūlabijam khandhabijam phalubijam⁷ aggabijam bijabijam eva pañcamam asavicakkadantakuṭasamānappadhanātinnō⁸? ti. So tāya lūkhajīvikāya⁹ param pañitajīvikam⁵ jivantam atimaññati. Idh' ekacco pañitajīvikam jivanto param lūkhajīvikam⁵ jivantam atimaññati: kim pañayam appapuñño appesakkho na lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna? ti. So tāya pañitajīvikā-

¹ B^p S *ad.* na nissāyeyya.

²⁻² S *om.*

³ B^p S °ratā.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S *om.*

⁵ B^p S °tam.

⁶ B^p S bahulā°.

⁷ Si phala°. Cf. the list in D. i. 5.

⁸ B^p asanīvicakkadantakuṭam samānappadhānenā; S °dhānenā.

⁹ B^p S °tāya.

ya¹ param lūkhajīvikam² jīvantam atimaññati. Idh' ekacco paññāsampanno hoti. So puttho pañham visajjeti; tassa evam hoti: aham asmi paññāsampanno, ime pan' aññe na paññāsampannā ti. So tāya paññāsampadāya param atimaññati. Idh' ekacco sīlasampanno hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati³, ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Tassa evam hoti: aham asmi sīlasampanno, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū dussilā pāpadhammā ti. So tāya sīlasampadāya param atimaññati. Idh' ekacco vattasampanno⁴ āraññiko vā piṇḍapātiko vā pamsukūliko vā tecivariko vā⁵ khalupacchābhattiko vā nesajjiko vā yathāsanthatiko vā. Tassa evam hoti: aham asmi vattasampanno⁴, ime pan' aññe na vattasampannā⁴ ti. So tāya vattasampadāya⁴ param⁶ atimaññati ti⁶, atha jīvitena paññāya silabbatena.

Nāññam atimaññe ti lūkhajīvikāya vā paṇitajīvikāya vā paññāsampadāya⁴ vā sīlasampadāya vā vattasampadāya⁴ vā param nātimaññeyya nāvajāneyya na tena mānam janeyya, na tena thaddho assa patthaddho paggahitasiro ti, atha jīvitena paññāya silabbatena nāññam atimaññe.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Mosavajje na niyyetha,
sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā,
atha jīvitena paññāya
silabbatena nāññam atimaññe ti.

Sutvā dūsito⁷ ⁸bahum vācam⁸
samanānam vā puthuvacanānam⁹
pharusena ne¹⁰ na pativajjā,
na hi santo paṭisenikaronti¹¹. 18.

¹ B^p °tāya and below.

² B^p °tam.

³ S hoti.

⁴ B^p S vata°.

⁵ B^p S ad. sapadānacāriko vā.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S atimaññati.

⁷ PTS rusito.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S bahuvācam, and below.

⁹ S puthujjanānam, and below; Si v.l. puthujjānam.

¹⁰ B^p S om., and below.

¹¹ Si °karoti, and below.

Sutvā dūsito bahum vācam samanānam vā puthuvacanānan ti. *Dūsito* ti dūsito khumsiṭo ghaṭṭiṭo vambhito garahito upavadito. *Samanānan* ti ye keci ito bahiddhā paribbājupagatā paribbājasamāpannā. *Puthuvacanānan* ti khat-tiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pab-bajitā ca devā¹ ca manussā ca. Te bahukāhi vācāhi anitṭhāhi akantāhi amanāpāhi akkoseyyum² paribhāseyyum roseyyum viroseyyum³ heṭheyyum viheṭheyyum ghāteyyum upaghāteyyum upaghātam kareyyum. Tesam bahum vācam anitṭham akantam amanāpam sutvā sunītvā uggahitvā upadhārayitvā upalakkhitvā⁴ ti, sutvā dūsito bahum vācam samanānam vā puthuvacanānam.

Pharusena ne na pativajjā ti. *Pharusenā* ti pharusena⁵ kakkhalena. *Na pativajjā* ti na patibhaṇeyya akkosantam na paccakkoseyya, rosantam⁶ na patiroseyya⁶, bhaṇḍanam na patibhaṇḍeyya, na kalaham kareyya, na bhaṇḍanam kareyya, na viggaham kareyya, na vivādam kareyya, na medhagam kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvamga-meyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visam-yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, *pharusena ne na pativajjā*.

Na hi santo paṭisenikaronī ti. *Santo* ti rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānam santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, *santo*. *Na hi santo paṭisenikaronī* ti santo paṭisenim paṭimallam paṭikaṇṭam⁷ na karonti⁷ paṭipakkham na karonti⁸ na

¹ S devatā.

² S °am and so on.

³ B^p S ad. himseyyum vihimseyyum (S °am).

⁴ B^p S °khatitvā.

⁵ Si om.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S na-ppaṭi°.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S om.; Si na karoti.

⁸ Si karoti.

janenti¹ na sañjanenti¹ na nibbattenti¹ nābhinibbattenti¹ ti, na hi santo paṭisenikaronti¹. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sutvā dūsito bahum vācam
samanānam vā puthuvacanānam
pharusena ne na pativajjā,
na hi santo paṭisenikaronti ti.

Etañ ca dhammam aññāya
vicinam bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe,
santi ti nibbutim ñatvā
sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyya².
19.

Etañ ca dhammam aññāyā ti. *Etañ* ti ācikkhitam desi-
tam paññāpitam paṭṭhapitam vivaṭam vibhattam uttānika-
tam pakāsitam. *Dhammam aññāyā* ti jānitvā tulayitvā
tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā ti, evam pi etañ
ca dhammam aññāya. Athavā samañ ca visamañ ca pa-
thañ ca vipathañ ca sāvajjañ ca anavajjañ ca hinañ ca paṇi-
tañ ca kaṇhañ ca sukkañ ca viññūgarahitañ ca viññūpasat-
thañ ca dhammam aññāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vi-
bhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā ti, evam pi etañ ca dhammam
aññāya. Athavā sammāpaṭipadam anulomapaṭipadam apac-
canikaṭipadam³ dhammānudhammapaṭipadam sīlesu pari-
pūrikāritam indriyesu guttadvāratam bhojane mattaññu-
tam jāgariyānuyogam satisampajaññañ cattāro satipaṭ-
thāne cattāro sammappadhāne cattāro iddhippāde pañc'
indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅge ariyam aṭṭhaṅgi-
kam maggañ nibbānañ ca nibbānagāminiñ ca paṭipadam
dhammam aññāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā
vibhūtam katvā ti, evam pi etañ ca dhammam aññāya.

Vicinam bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe ti. *Vicinam* ti vici-
nanto pavicinanto tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vi-
bhūtam karonto. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti . . . pe . . . ya-
mkiñci samudayadhammam sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti

¹ Si (B^p ?) °eti (°etī).

² B^p na pamajjheyya.

³ B^p S *ad.* anvattaṭṭhapadam (S anatta°).

vicinanto pavicinanto tulayanto tirayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtam karonto ti, vicinam bhikkhu. *Sadā* ti sadā sabbadā sabbakālam . . . pe . . . pacchime vayokhandhe. *Sato* ti catūhi kārāṇehi sato kāye kāyānupassanāsati paṭṭhānam bhāvento . . . pe . . . so vuccati sato. *Sikkhe* ti tisso sikkhā¹, adhisīlasikkhā adhiccittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . . ayam adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhā¹ āvajjanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, vicinam bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe.

Santī ti nibbutim *ñatvā* ti rāgassa nibbutim santī ti *ñatvā*, dosassa mohassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānam nibbutim santī ti *ñatvā* jānitvā tulayitvā tirayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā ti, santī ti nibbutim *ñatvā*.

Sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyyā ti Gotamasāsane budhasāsane jinasāsane tathāgatasāsane devasāsane arahantasāsane *na-ppamajjeyyā* ti sakkaccakārī assa sātaccakārī atṭhitakārī anolīnavuttiko anikkhittachando anikkhittadhuro appamatto² kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāham aparipūram vā silakkhandham paripureyyam . . . pe . . . aparipūram vā samādhikkhandham paññākkhandham vimuttikkhandham vimuttiñānadassanakkhandam? Kadāham aparīñātam vā dukkhā parijāneyyam, appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyam, abhāvitam vā maggam bhāveyyam, asacchikatam vā nirodham sacchikareyyan? ti. Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca thāmo ca appaṭivānī ca satisampajāññañ³ ca ātappam padhānam adhiṭṭhānam anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu ti, sāsane Gotamassa *na-ppamajjeyya*.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Etañ ca dhammam aññāya
vicinam bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe,
santī ti nibbutim *ñatvā*
sāsane Gotamassa *na-ppamajjeyyā* ti.

¹ B^p S °āyo.

² B^p S om.

³ B^p S sati ca sam°.

Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto
 sakkhidhammam anītiham adassī¹
 tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato
 sāsane appamatto sadā namassam,
 anusikkhe ti Bhagavā ti. 20.

Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto ti. ² *Abhibhū* ti rūpābhibhū
 saddābhibhū gandhābhibhū rasābhibhū phoṭṭhabbābhibhū
 dhammābhibhū², *anabhibhūto* kehici kilesehi; *abhibhū*³ hi⁴
 pāpake akusale dhamme samkilesike ponobbhavike sadare
 dukkhavipāke āyatim⁵ jātijarāmarāṇiye ti⁵, *abhibhū* hi so
 anabhibhūto. *Sakkhidhammam anītiham adassī* ti. *Sak-*
khi dhamman ti na⁶ itihitiham na⁶ itikiriyāya⁷ na param-
 parāya na piṭakasampadāya na takkahetu na nayahetu na
 ākāraparivitakkena na diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā sāmam sa-
 yam abhiññātam attapaccakkham dhammam addasi ad-
 dakkhi apassi paṭivijjhī ti, sakkhidhammam anītiham adassī.

Tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ti. ⁸ *Tasmā* ti⁸ tasmā
 tamkāraṇā tamhetu tamaccayā tamnidānā. *Tassa Bha-*
gavato sāsane ti tassa Bhagavato sāsane gotamasāsane⁹ bud-
 dhasāsane jinasāsane tathāgatasāsane devasāsane arahanta-
 sāsane ti, tasmā hi¹⁰ tassa Bhagavato sāsane. *Appamatto*
sadā namassam anusikkhe ti Bhagavā ti appamatto ti sak-
 kaccakārī¹¹ assa sātaccakārī aṭṭhitakārī¹¹ appamatto¹² ku-
 salesu dhammesu. *Sadā* ti sadā sabbadā¹³ . . . pe . . .
 pacchime vayokhandhe. *Namassan* ti kāyena vā namas-
 samāno vācāya vā namassamāno cittena vā namassamāno
 anvatthapaṭipattiya namassamāno dhammānudhammapaṭi-

¹ B^p addasi and below.

²⁻² Si abhibhūtarūpā abhibhūtasaddhā abhibhūtagandhā
 abhibhūtarasā abhibhūtaṭṭhabbā abhibhūtaḍḍhammā ab-
 hibhū.

³ B^p S abhibho.

⁴ B^p sinehine; S pane.

⁵⁻⁵ S °nīyehi.

⁶ S om.

⁷ Si itikirāya.

⁸⁻⁸ Si om.

⁹ S gotamassa s°.

¹⁰ B^p S om.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p pe; S assa sā° pe.

¹² B^p S appamādo.

¹³ B^p S ad. sabbakālam.

pattiyā¹ namassamāno sakkāramāno garukāra^{y2}māno māna-
yamāno pūjayamāno apacāyamāno. *Anusikkhe ti*² ti tisso
sikkhā³, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā
. . . pe . . . ayam adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhā³
āvajjanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchi-
karonto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vat-
teyya. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanam . . . pe . . . sacchi-
kā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, appamatto sadā nama-
sam anusikkhe ti Bhagavā ti². Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto
sakkhidhammam anītiham adassī
tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato
sāsane appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti Bha-
gavā ti.

CUDDASAMO² TUVĀṬAKASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO⁴.

¹ B^p S *ad.* vā.

² B^p S *om.*

³ B^p S sikkhāyo.

⁴ B^p S samatto cuddasamo.

PANÑARASAMO¹ ATTADAṆḌASUTTANIDDESΟ².

Attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ jaṇaṃ pas-
satha medhagaṃ³,
saṃvegaṃ kittayissāmi yathā saṃ-
vijitaṃ mayā. 1.

Attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ ti. *Daṇḍā* ti tayo daṇḍā, kāya-
daṇḍo vacīdaṇḍo manodaṇḍo⁴. Tividhaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ
kāyadaṇḍo. Catuvidhaṃ⁵ vacīduccaritaṃ vacīdaṇḍo. Ti-
vidhaṃ manoduccaritaṃ manodaṇḍo. *Bhayaṃ* ti dve bha-
yāni, diṭṭhadhammikaṃ ca bhayaṃ samparāyikaṃ ca bha-
yaṃ.

Katamaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ? Idh' ekacco kā-
yena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā
duccaritaṃ carati, pāṇaṃ pi hanati, adinnaṃ pi ādiyati,
sandhim pi chindati, nillopaṃ⁶ pi harati, ekāgārikaṃ pi
karoti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhati paradāraṃ pi gacchati, musā
pi bhaṇati. Tam enaṃ gahetvā rañño dassenti, ayaṃ⁷
deva coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehi⁸
ti. Tam enaṃ rājā paribhāsati; so paribhāsapaccayā⁹
pi¹⁰ dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ duk-
khadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato¹¹ jātaṃ sañjā-
taṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Ettakena pi
rājā na tussati. Tam enaṃ rājā¹² bandhāpeti, anduban-

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p S attadaṇḍasutti-anukkaṭṭi.

³ S °kam, and below.

⁴ S ad. ti.

⁵ B^p S catubbidhaṃ.

⁶ S nillomaṃ.

⁷ B^p S ad. te.

⁸ B^p palohi.

⁹ B^p ad. bhayaṃ; S paribhāsaccabbhayaṃ.

¹⁰ B^p om.

¹¹ S attano.

¹² S ad. bandhaṃ.

dhanena¹ vā rajjubandhanena vā saṃkhalikabandhanena² vettabandhena vā latābandhanena vā pekkhabandhanena vā parikkhepabandhanena³ vā gāma-bandhanena vā⁴ nagara-bandhanena vā ratthabandhanena vā janapadabandhanena vā antamaso savacanīyam pi karoti, na te labbhā ito pakka-mitun ti. So bandhanapaccayā pi dukkhadomanassam patisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassam kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ⁵ pātubhūtaṃ. Ettakena pi rājā na tussati. ⁶ Tam enaṃ⁶ rājā tassa dhanam āharāpeti satam vā sahasam vā.⁷ So dhanajānipaccayā pi dukkhadomanassam patisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassam kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Ettakena pi rājā na tussati. Tam enaṃ rājā vividhā kamma-kāraṇā kārāpeti, kasāhi pi tāleti⁸, vettehi pi tāleti⁸, ad-dhadaṇḍakehi pi tāleti⁸, hattham pi chindati⁸, pādāṃ pi chindati, hatthapādāṃ pi chindati, kaṇṇam pi chindati, nāsāṃ pi chindati, kaṇṇanāsāṃ pi chindati, vilaṅgathāla-kam pi karoti⁹, saṃkhamuṇḍakam pi karoti, rāhumukham pi karoti jotimālakam pi karoti, hatthapajjotikam pi karoti, erakavattikam¹⁰ pi karoti, cirakavāsikam pi karoti, eṇey-yakam pi karoti, baḷisamaṃsikam pi karoti, kahāpaṇikam pi karoti, khārāpatacchikam pi karoti, palighaparivattikam pi karoti, palālapīṭhikam pi karoti, tattena pi telena osiṇ-cati¹¹, sunakhehi pi khādāpeti¹¹, jīvantam pi sūle uttāseti⁸, asinā pi sisāṃ chindati. So kammakāraṇapaccayā pi dukkhadomanassam patisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassam kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Rājā imesaṃ catunnaṃ daṇḍānaṃ issaro. So sakena kammāna kāyassa bheda pa-

¹ B^p addab°.² S *ad.* vā.³ B^p S pakkhepa°.⁴ B^p *ad.* nigamabandhanena [vā].⁵ S *om.*⁶⁻⁶ B^p S *om.*⁷ B^p S *ad.* sata-sahasam vā.⁸ S °nti.⁹ B^p S °nti, and so on below.¹⁰ B^p erakaputtikam.¹¹ B^p S °nti.

raṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upa-
 pajjati. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanāṃ nā-
 ma kammakāraṇaṃ¹ kārenti,² tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ hatthe
 gamenti², tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ
 ayokhilaṃ pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye pāde
 gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ majjhe urasmim gamenti. So
 tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kā-
 laṃ karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantīhoti. Etaṃ
 bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jā-
 taṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ.
 Tam enaṃ nirayapālā samvesitvā³ kudhārihi⁴ tacchenti.
 So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva
 kālaṃ karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantīhoti. Tam
 enaṃ nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā vāsīhi
 tacchenti. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya
 paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya⁵ sārenti⁶ pi pac-
 cāsārenti⁷ pi . . . pe . . . tam enaṃ nirayapālā mahantaṃ
 aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ⁸ āro-
 penti pi oropenti pi . . . pe . . . tam enaṃ nirayapālā
 uddhaṃ pādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā
 pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So
 tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccati. So tattha phenuddeha-
 kaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati, sakim pi adho
 gacchati, sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā
 tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti, yāva
 na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantīhoti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhado-
 manassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nib-
 battaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ.

* Tam enaṃ nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So
 kho pana mahānirayo

* This, including the first two stanzas, is M. iii, 183; stanzas
 1-3, 13 occur with variants in Jāt. v, 266, 1-3 in Mahāvastu i, 9.

¹ B^p S kāraṇaṃ.

²⁻² B^p om.

³ S °etvā.

⁴ S Si v.l. kuṭhārihi.

⁵ B^p Si v.l. sajj°; S sajj°.

⁶ B^p S Si v.l. hārenti.

⁷ B^p S Si v.l. paccāhār°.

⁸ B^p sajj°; S sajj°, and below.

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgasō mito
 ayopākārapariyatto ayasā paṭikujjito.
 Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā ¹
 samantā yojanasatam pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.
 Kadariyā tapanā ghorā accimanto durāsadā ²,
 lomahaṃsanarūpā ca bhismā paṭibhayā dukkhā.
 Puratthimāya ca ³ bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
 dahanto pāpakammante pacchimāya ⁴ paṭihaññati.
 Pacchimāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
 dahanto ⁵ pāpakammante puritthimāya paṭihaññati.
 Uttarāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
 dahanto pāpakammante dakkhiṇāya paṭihaññati.
 Dakkhiṇāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
 dahanto pāpakammante uttarāya paṭihaññati.
 Heṭṭhito ca samuṭṭhāya, accikhandho bhayānako
 dahanto pāpakammante chadanasmim paṭihaññati.
 Chadanamhā samuṭṭhāya accikhandho bhayānako
 dahanto pāpakammante bhūmiyaṃ paṭihaññati.
 Ayokapālaṃ ādittam santattam jalitam yathā,
 evaṃ Avicinirayo, heṭṭhā upari passato.
⁶ Tattha sattā ⁶ mahāluddā ⁷, mahākibbisakārino,
 accantapāpakammantā paccanti na ca miyyare.
⁸ Jātamvedasamo kāyo tesam nirayavāsinaṃ
 passa kammānaṃ dalhattaṃ, na bhasmā honti na pi
 masi.

Puratthimena pi dhāvanti tato dhāvanti pacchato
 uttarena pi dhāvanti tato dhāvanti dakkhiṇaṃ. ⁸
 Yam yam disaṃ pi dhāvanti taṃ taṃ dvāraṃ pithiyatī,
 abhinikkhamitāsā te sattā pāmokkhaṃ gavesino.
 Na te tato nikkhamitum labhanti kamma-paccayā,
 tesaṃ ce pāpakammantaṃ avipakkam katam bahun ti.

Etam bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa ? Attadaṇḍato
 jātam sañjātam nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ.

¹ Si yuttā.

² Si *v.l.* kharā sadā.

³ B^p S om.

⁴ S pacchimā.

⁵ B^p dahanto *throughout*.

⁶⁻⁸ S katasaddā.

⁷ B^p °luddhā.

⁸⁻⁸ S om.

Yāni ca nerayikāni dukkhāni, yāni ca tiracchānayanonikāni dukkhāni, yāni ca pīttivīsāyikāni¹ dukkhāni, yāni ca mānusakāni² dukkhāni, tāni kuto jātāni kuto sañjātāni kuto nibbattāni kuto abhinibbattāni kuto pātubhūtāni ? Attadaṇḍato jātāni sañjātāni nibbattāni abhinibbattāni pātubhūtāni ti, attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ.

Janam passatha medhagam ti. *Janan* ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahatthā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. ³ *Medhagam* ti³ medhagam janam kalaham janam viruddham janam pativiruddham janam āhatajanam⁴ paccāhatajanam⁵ āghātitaajanam⁶ paccāghātitaajanam⁷ passatha dakkhatha oloketha nijjhāyetha upaparikkhathā ti, janam passatha medhagam.

Samvegam kittayissāmī ti samvegam ubbegam utrāsam⁸ bhayaṃ pīlanam ghaṭanam⁹ upaddavam upasaggam kittayissāmī pakittayissāmī ācikkhissāmī desissāmī paññāpissāmī patthapissāmī vivarissāmī vibhajissāmī uttānikarissāmī pakāsisissāmī ti, samvegam kittayissāmī.

Yathā samvijitam mayā ti yathā mayā attāyeva¹⁰ samvejito ubbejito samvegam āpādito ti, yathā samvijitam mayā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ, janam passatha medhagam, samvegam kittayissāmī yathā samvijitam mayā ti.

Phandamānam pajam disvā macche
appodake yathā
aññamaññehi byāruddhe disvā maṃ
bhayaṃ āvisi. 2.

Phandamānam pajam disvā ti. *Pajā* ti sattādhivacanam. Pajam tanhāphandanāya phandamānam ditthiphandanāya

¹ S petti°, and below.

²⁻³ B° S om.

⁵ B° S paccāhatam j°.

⁷ B° paccāghātikam j°; S om.

⁹ B° ghattanam; S ghaṭṭanam.

¹⁰ B° S attanā yeva attānam.

² B° S mānusikāni.

⁴ B° S āhatam j°.

⁶ B° S āghātikam j°.

⁸ Si utrāsam.

phandamānam kilesaphandanāya phandamānam duccarita-
 phandanāya phandamānam payogaphandanāya phanda-
 mānam vipākaphandanāya phandamānam rattarāgena phan-
 damānam duṭṭhadosena phandamānam mūlhamohena phan-
 damānam vinibandhamānena phandamānam parāmatṭha-
 ditṭhiyā phandamānam vikkhepagata-uddhaccena¹ phanda-
 mānam anitṭhagatavicikicchāya² phandamānam thāma-
 gatānusayehi³ phandamānam lābhena phandamānam alā-
 bhena phandamānam yasena phandamānam ayasena phan-
 damānam pasamsāya phandamānam nindāya phanda-
 mānam sukhena phandamānam dukkhena phandamānam
 jātiyā phandamānam jarāya phandamānam byādhinā phan-
 damānam maraṇena phandamānam sokaparidevadukkhha-
 domanassupāyāsehi phandamānam nerayikena dukkhena
 phandamānam tiracchānayonikena dukkhena phandamā-
 nam pittivisayikena dukkhena phandamānam mānusakena⁴
 dukkhena phandamānam⁵ gabbhokkantimūlakena⁶ duk-
 khena gabbhatṭhitimūlakena⁷ dukkhena gabbhavutṭhāna-
 mūlakena dukkhena jātass' upanibandhikena dukkhena jā-
 tassa parādheyyakena dukkhena attūpakkamena dukkhena
 parūpakkamena dukkhena dukkhadukkhena saṃkhāraduk-
 khena vipariṇāmadukkhena cakkhurogena dukkhena sota-
 rogena ghānarogena jivhārogena kāyarogena sisarogena kaṇ-
 narogena mukharogena dantarogena kāsena sāsena pinā-
 sēna dāhena jarena kucchirogena mucchāya pakkhandikāya
 sūlāya visūcikāya kuṭṭhena gaṇḍena kilāsena sosena apa-
 mārena danduyā⁸ kaṇḍuyā kacchuyā rakhasāya vitacchi-
 kāya⁹ lohitena pittena⁹ madhumehena amsāya pilākāya
 bhagandalāya¹⁰ pittasamutṭhānehi¹¹ ābādhehi semhasamuṭ-
 ṭhānehi ābādhehi vātasamutṭhānehi ābādhehi sannipātikehi
 ābādhehi utupariṇāmajehi ābādhehi visamaparihārajehi ābā-

¹ B^p S °gatam ud°. ² B^p S anitṭhagatam v° (S anitṭhā°).

³ B^p S thāmagatam anu°.

⁴ B^p S mānusikena.

⁵ B^p S *ad.* mānusikena.

⁶ B^p gabbe o°; S gabba-o°.

⁷ B^p S gabbe ṭṭhi°.

⁸ B^p S dadduyā.

⁹⁻⁹ S lohitapittena.

¹⁰ B^p °lena.

¹¹ B^p S °ena, and so on down to sītena.

dhehi opakkamikehi ābādhehi kammavipākajehi ābādhehi sītena uñhena jighacchāya pipāsāya ¹uccārena passāvena ¹ḍaṃsamakasavātātāpasirimsapasamphassena mātumaraṇena dukkhena pitumaraṇena dukkhena bhātumaraṇena dukkhena bhaginimaraṇena dukkhena ²dhītumaraṇena dukkhena ñātumaraṇena dukkhena bhogabyasanena dukkhena rogabyasanena dukkhena silabyasanena dukkhena diṭṭhi-byasena dukkhena phandamānaṃ samphandamānaṃ vipphandamānaṃ vedhamānaṃ pavedhamānaṃ sampavedhamānaṃ *disvā* ti ³passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, phandamānaṃ pajam *disvā*.

Macche appodake yathā ti yathā macchā appodake parit-todake ⁴udakapariyādāne kākehi vā kulalehi vā balākāya ⁵vā paripātiyamānā ukkhipiyamānā khajjamānā phandanti samphandanti vipphandanti vedhenti ⁶pavedhenti ⁶sampavedhenti ⁶; evam eva pajā taṇhāphandanāya phandanti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhi-byasanena dukkhena phandanti samphandanti vipphandanti vedhenti pavedhenti sampavedhentī ti, macche appodake yathā.

Aññamaññehi byāruddhe ti aññamaññaṃ sattā viruddhā paṭiviruddhā āhatā paccāhatā āghātītā paccāghātītā; rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatī pi gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadanti ⁷, bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhagini pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Te tattha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ paṇi pi upakkamanti, leḍḍuhi pi upakkamanti, daṇḍehi pi upakkamanti, satthehi pi upakkamanti. Te tattha maraṇaṃ pi gacchanti maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ ti, aññamaññehi byāruddhe.

1—1 B^p S *om*.

2 B^p *ad*. puttamaraṇena dukkhena.

3 S *ad*. *disvā*.

4 B^p S *om*.

5 B^p S balākāhi.

6 B^p S °dhanti.

7 B^p *ad*. bhagini pi bhaginiyā vivadati.

Disvā maṃ bhayam āvisī ti. Disvā ti disvā passitvā tula-
yitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, bhayam pī-
lanam ghaṭṭanam¹ upaddavo² upasaggo³ āvisatī⁴ ti, disvā
maṃ bhayam āvisī. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Phandamānaṃ pajam disvā macche appodake yathā
 aññamaññehi byāruddhe disvā maṃ bhayam āvisī ti.

Samantaṃ asāro loko, disā sabbā sa-
 meritā,
 icchaṃ bhavanam attano nāddasā-
 sim⁵ anositaṃ. 3.

Samantaṃ asāro loko ti. ⁶ Loko ti ⁶ nirayaloko tiracchānayo-
niloko pittivisayaloko manussaloko devaloko khandhaloko
dhātuloko āyatanaloko ayam loko ⁷ paro loko ⁷ sabrahma-
loko ⁸ sadevaloko ⁹; ayam vuccati loko. Nirayaloko asāro
nissāro sārāpagato niccasārasārena ¹⁰ vā sukhasārasārena ¹¹
vā attasārasārena ¹² vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā
avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Tiracchānayoniloko pittivisa-
yaloko manussaloko devaloko khandhaloko dhātuloko āya-
tanaloko ayam loko paro loko sabrahmaloko sadevaloko
asāro nissāro sārāpagato ¹³ niccasārasārena ¹⁴ vā sukhasāra-
sārena ¹⁵ vā attasārasārena ¹⁶ vā niccena vā dhuvena vā
sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Yathā ¹⁷ naḷo ¹⁸
asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā eraṇḍo asāro nissāro sārā-
pagato, yathā udumbaro asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā

¹ B^p S ghaṭṭanam.

² B^p °vam; S om.

³ B^p S °ggam.

⁴ B^p S āvisī.

⁵ B^p S na-ddasāmi (S nand°), and below.

⁶⁻⁶ S Si om.

⁷⁻⁷ S paraloko, and below.

⁸ B^p S brahma°, and below.

⁹ B^p S deva°, and below.

¹⁰ S niccasāda°.

¹¹ S sukhasāda°.

¹² S atthasāda°.

¹³ B^p sārato.

¹⁴ S niccasāta°.

¹⁵ S sukhasāta°.

¹⁶ S attasāta°.

¹⁷ B^p S ad. pana.

¹⁸ S loko.

setagaccho asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā pālibhaddako¹ asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā phenupiṇḍo² asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā udakapubbulaṃ³ asāraṃ nissāraṃ sārāpagatam, yathā marīci asārā nissārā sārāpagatā, yathā kadalikhandho⁴ asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā māyā asārā nissārā sārāpagatā; evam eva nirayaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato niccasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasārasārena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā ; tiracchānayoniloko pittvisayaloko manus-saloko . . . pe⁵ . . . sadevaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato niccasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasārasārena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā ;⁶ khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko ayam loko paraloko brahmaloko devaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato niccasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasārasārena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā⁶ ti, samantam asāro loko. *Disā sabbā sameritā* ti. Ye puratthimāya disāya saṃkhārā, te pi eritā sameritā calitā ghaṭṭitā aniccatāya jātiyā anugatā jarāya anusatā byādhinā abhibhūtā maraṇena abbhāhatā dukkhe patitṭhitā atāṇā alenā asaraṇā asaraṇibhūtā. Ye pacchimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye uttarāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye dakkhiṇāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye puratthimāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye pacchimāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye uttarāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye dakkhiṇāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye hetṭhimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye uparimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye dasadisāsu⁷ saṃkhārā, te pi eritā sameritā calitā ghaṭṭitā aniccatāya jātiyā anugatā jarāya anusatā byādhinā abhibhūtā maraṇena abbhāhatā dukkhe patitṭhitā atāṇā alenā asaraṇā asaraṇibhūtā. Bhāsitam pi c' etaṃ :

¹ B^p pari°; S pāri°.

² B^p phenana°.

³ Si pubbulkaṃ; S udakabubbulaṃ.

⁴ B^p S kadali°.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶⁻⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S dasasu disāsu.

* Kiñcā pi cetam jalatī vimānam
obhāsayaṃ uttariyaṃ¹ disāya²
rūpe raṇaṃ disvā sadā pavedhitam,
tasmā³ rūpe na³ ramati sumedho.

†⁴ Maccun' abbhāhato⁴ loko jarāya parivārito
taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo⁵ icchādhumāyiko⁶ sadā.

‡ Sabbo ādipito loko, sabbo loko pajopito⁷
sabbo pajjalito loko sabbo loko pakampito ti;

disā sabbā sameritā.

*Iccham bhavanam attano ti attano bhavam⁸ tānam leṇam
saraṇam gatim parāyanam icchanto sādiyanto patthayanto
pihayanto abhijappanto ti, iccham bhavanam attano.*

*Nāddasāsīm anositan ti anajjhositam na addasaṃ,⁹ aj-
jhositāñ ñeva addasaṃ⁹; sabbam yobbaññaṃ jarāya ositam,
sabbam ārogyam byādhinā ositam, sabbam jīvitam mara-
ṇena ositam, sabbam lābham alābhena ositam, sabbam ya-
sam ayasena ositam, sabbam pasamsam nindāya ositam,
sabbam sukham dukkhena ositam.*

§ Lābho alābho yaso ayaso ca
nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhadukkhañ ca
ete aniccā manujesu dhammā
asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā ti,

nāddasāsīm anositam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Samantam asāro loko, disā sabbā sameritā,
iccham bhavanam attano nāddasāsīm anositan ti.

* S. i, 148. † Thag. 448; cf. Jāt. vi, 26. ‡ S. i, 133.
§ A. iv, 157.

¹ B^p S uttarayaṃ. ² B^p S om.
³⁻³ B^p S na rūpe. ⁴⁻⁴ Si maccubbhato; B^p S ?
⁵ Si utiṇṇo. ⁶ B^p °ārito.
⁷ B^p padhumito; S pātupiko. ⁸ B^p S bhavanam.
⁹⁻⁹ B^p S insert after ti.

Osāne tveva¹ byāruddhe disvā me
arati ahu,
ath' ettha sallam addakkhim dudda-
sam hadayassitam². 4.

Osāne tveva¹ byāruddhe ti. *Osāne tvevā* ti sabbam yobbañ-
ñam jarā osāpeti, sabbam ārogyam byādhi osāpeti, sabbam
jīvitam maraṇam osāpeti, sabbam lābham alābho osāpeti,
sabbam yasam ayaso osāpeti, sabbam pasamsam nindā
osāpeti, sabbam sukham dukkham osāpeti ti, osāne tveva.
Byāruddhe ti yobbaññakāmā sattā jarāya paṭiviruddhā, āro-
gyakāmā sattā byādhinā paṭiviruddhā, jīvitukāmā sattā
maraṇena paṭiviruddhā, lābhakāmā sattā alābhena paṭivi-
ruddhā, yasakāmā sattā ayasena paṭiviruddhā, pasamsakā-
mā sattā nindāya paṭiviruddhā, sukhakāmā sattā dukkhe-
na viruddhā paṭiviruddhā āhatā paccāhatā āghāṭitā paccaghā-
ṭitā ti, osāne tveva byāruddhe.

Disvā me arati ahu ti. *Disvā* ti disvā passitvā tulayitvā
tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā ti, disvā. *Me*
arati ti yā arati; yā anabhirati, yā anabhiramanā, yā ukkaṇ-
ṭhiyā³, yā paritasitā ahū ti, disvā me arati ahu.

Ath' ettha sallam addakkhin ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi . . .
pe . . . padānupubbatā-m-etam, athā ti. *Etthā* ti sattesu.
Sallan ti satta sallāni, rāgasallam dosasallam mohasallam
mānasallam ditṭhisallam sokasallam kathamkathāsallam.

Addakkhin ti addasam addakkhim apassim paṭivijjhin ti,
ath' ettha sallam addakkhim.

Duddasam hadayassitan ti. *Duddasan* ti duddasam dud-
dakkham duppassam dubbujjham duranubujjham duppa-
tivijjham. *Hadayassitan* ti hadayam vuccati cittam; yam
cittam mano mānasam hadayam paṇḍaram mano manāya-
tanam manindriyam viññāṇam viññāṇakkhandho tajjā ma-
noviññāṇadhātu. *Hadayassitan* ti hadayanissitam cittaniss-
itam⁴ cittasannissitam cittena sahaगतam sahaजātam sam-
saṭṭham sampayuttam ekuppādam ekanirodham ekavat-

¹ Si tve.

² B^p S hadayam sitam, and below.

³ S ukkhandhayā.

⁴ B^p S cittasitam.

thukam ekārammaṇaṇ ti, duddasaṃ hadayassitaṃ. Ten' ahā Bhagavā:

Osāne tveva byāruddhe disvā me aratī ahu,
ath' ettha sallam addakkhim duddasaṃ hadayassitaṃ ti.

Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vi-
dhāvati,
tam eva sallam abbūyha na dhāvati,
na sīdati. 5.

Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati ti. Sallan ti satta sallāni, rāgasallam dosasallam mohasallam mānasallam ditthisallam sokasallam kathamkathāsallam.

Katamam rāgasallam? Yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anurodho nandi nandirāgo cittassa sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam; idam rāgasallam.

Katamam dosasallam? Anattam me acarī ti āghāto jāyati, anattam me caratī ti āghāto jāyati, anattam me carissatī ti āghāto jāyati . . . pe . . . caṇḍikkam assuropo anattamanatā cittassa; idam dosasallam.

Katamam mohasallam? Dukkhe añāṇam . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya añāṇam, pubbante añāṇam¹, aparante añāṇam², pubbantāparante añāṇam, idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu añāṇam; yaṃ evarūpam adassanam anabhisamayo ananubodho asambodho appaṭivedho asaṃgāhatā³ apariyogāhatā³ asamapekkhatā⁴ apaccavekkhatā³ apaccakkhakammam dummejjham bālyam moho pamoho sammoho avijjā avijjogho avijjāyogo avijjānusayo avijjāpariyutthānam avijjāsaṅgī moho akusalamūlam; idam mohasallam.

Katamam mānasallam? Seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīno 'ham asmī ti māno; yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattam unṇati⁵ unṇamo⁵ dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; idam mānasallam.

Katamam ditthisallam? Visativatthukā sakkāyaditthi,

¹ B^p S pe.

² B^p S om.

³ B^p °nā.

⁴ B^p S asampekkhanā.

⁵ Si v.l. unn°.

dasavatthukā micchāditṭhi, dasavatthukā antagāhikā diṭṭhi; yā evarūpā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigatam diṭṭhigahaṇam diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivisūkāyikam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisamyojanam gāho paṭiggāho abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattam titthāyatanam vipariyesagāho viparittagāho¹ vipallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakasmim yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvatā dvāsattḥi diṭṭhigatāni; idam diṭṭhisallam.

Katamam sokasallam? Nātibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa silabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa diṭṭhibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa aññataraññatarena vā¹ byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattam antosoko antoparisoko antoḍāho antopariḍāho cetaso pariṇhāyanā domanassam sokasallam¹; idam sokasallam.

Katamam kathamkathāsallam? Dukkhe kamkhā dukkhasamudaye kamkhā dukkhanirodhe kamkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya kamkhā pubbante kamkhā aparante kamkhā pubbantāparante kamkhā idappaccayatāpaṭticasamuppannesu dhammesu kamkhā; yā evarūpā kamkhā kamkhāyanā kamkhāyitattam vimati vicikicchā dvelhakam dvedhāpatho saṃsayo anekasaṃsagāho āsappanā parisappanā apariyogāhanā chambhitattam cittassa manovilekho; idam kathamkathāsallam.

Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati ti rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato kāyena duccharitam carati, vācāya duccharitam carati, manasā duccharitam carati, pāṇam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripantho pi titṭhati, paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhanati; evam pi rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Athavā² rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato bhoge pariyesanto nāvāya mahāsamuddam gacchati³,

¹ B^p S om.

² Cf. pp. 154-5.

³ B^p S pakkhandati.

sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato ḍaṃsamakasavātāta-
 pasirimsapasamphassehi rissamāno¹, khuppiṇāsa miyya-
 māno² Gumbhaṃ³ gacchati, Takkolaṃ gacchati, Takkaṣilaṃ
 gacchati, Kālamukhaṃ gacchati, Maraṇapāraṃ⁴ gacchati, Ve-
 suṅgaṃ gacchati, Verāpathaṃ⁵ gacchati, Javaṃ⁶ gacchati,
 Tamaliṃ⁷ gacchati, Vaṅgaṃ⁸ gacchati, Elavaddhanaṃ⁹
 gacchati, Suvannaḥkūṭaṃ gacchati, Suvannaḥbhūmiṃ gac-
 chati, Tambapaṇṇiṃ¹⁰ gacchati,¹¹ Suppāraṃ gacchati¹¹, Bha-
 rukaccaṃ¹² gacchati, Surattaṃ¹³ gacchati, Aṅgaṇekaṃ¹⁴
 gacchati, Gaṅgaṇaṃ¹⁵ gacchati, Paramagaṅgaṇaṃ¹⁶ gacchati,
 Yonaṃ gacchati, Paramayonaṃ¹⁷ gacchati, Allasaṇḍaṃ¹⁸
 gacchati, Marukantāraṃ gacchati, Jaṇṇupathaṃ¹⁹ gacchati,
 Ajapathaṃ gacchati, Meṇḍapathaṃ gacchati, Saṅkupa-
 thaṃ gacchati, Chattapathaṃ gacchati,²⁰ Vamsapathaṃ
 gacchati²⁰, Sakunapathaṃ gacchati, Mūsikāpathaṃ²¹ gac-
 chati, Daripathaṃ gacchati, Vettādhāraṃ²² gacchati. Pa-
 riyesanto na labhati, alābhamūlakam pi dukkhadomanas-
 saṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pariyesanto labhati, laddhā āraḥkha-
 mūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti: kin ti
 me bhoge n' eva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na
 aggiḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā harey-
 yun ti. Tassa evaṃ āraḥkhato gopayato te bhogā vipa-

¹ B^p phusiyamāno; S phussiyamāno. ² B^p S pīṇiyamāno.

³ Si kumbhaṃ.

⁴ B^p parapūraṃ; S parapuraṃ.

⁵ B^p vepathaṃ; S veyavaṃ.

⁶ S evaṃ.

⁷ Si tambaliṅgaṃ (p. 154 kamaliṃ).

⁸ Codd. vaṅkaṃ.

⁹ B^p elabaddhanaṃ; S elabandhanaṃ.

¹⁰ S sampanniṃ.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p suppāḍakaṃ g^o; S om.

¹² Si bharukaṃ; S bhārūkaccaṃ.

¹³ Si suraddhaṃ; B^p sudattaṃ; S sutthaṃ.

¹⁴ B^p S aṅgalokaṃ.

¹⁵ B^p S taṅgaṇaṃ.

¹⁶ B^p °taṅgaṇaṃ; S °taṅkanaṃ.

¹⁷ Si pinakaṃ; S vinakaṃ.

¹⁸ B^p sulaparaṃ; S sulapuraṃ.

¹⁹ B^p S suvaṇṇapathaṃ.

²⁰⁻²⁰ Si om.

²¹ Sic codd., p. 155 mūsika^o.

²² B^p vettācāraṃ; S vettācāraṃ.

lujjanti, so vippayogamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassam paṭi-samvedeti; evam pi rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pa-reto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati, dosasallena mohasallena mānasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato kāyena duc-caritaṃ carati, vācāya duc-caritaṃ carati, manasā duc-caritaṃ carati, pānam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, pari-panthe pi tiṭṭhati, paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati; evam mānasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano¹, na ehi-bhadantiko² na tiṭṭhabhadantiko³ nābhihaṭaṃ n' uddissa-kataṃ na nimantanam sādiyati; so na kumbhimukhā paṭig-gaṇhāti, na kaḷopimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na dvinnam bhuñ-jamānānam na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantara-gatāya na saṅkittisu na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na mamsaṃ⁴ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā⁵ hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā⁵ hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sat-tāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvihi pi dattihi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattihi yā-peti. Ekāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti, dvihikam pi āhāram āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti; iti evarūpaṃ aḍḍhamāsikam pi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharati; evam pi diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Athavā diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato, so sākabhakkho vā hoti, sāmākabhakkho vā hoti, nīvārabhakkho vā hoti, dad-dulabhakkho vā hoti, hatabhakkho vā hoti⁶, ācāmabhakkho

¹ S hatthasallena khano.

² S ehikhādantiko.

³ S tiṭṭhabhanantiko.

⁴ S *ad.* na suraṃ.

⁵ S *om.*

⁶ B^p S *ad.* kaṇabhakkho vā hoti; cf. D. i, 166.

vā hoti, piñṇākabhakkho¹ vā hoti², tiṇabhakkho vā hoti, gomayabhakkho vā hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavat-taphalabhoji³; so sāṇāni pi dhāreti, masāṇāni⁴ pi dhāreti, chavadussāni pi dhāreti, tiriṭṭāni⁵ pi dhāreti, ajināni pi dhāreti, ⁶pamsukūlāni pi dhāreti⁶, ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti, kusacīram pi dhāreti, vākacīram pi dhāreti, phalaka-cīram pi dhāreti, kesakambalam pi dhāreti, ulūkapakkham⁷ pi dhāreti, kesamassulocako⁸ hoti, kesamassulocanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti, āsanapaṭik-khitto ukkuṭiko pi hoti, ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti, kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyam kappeti, phalakaseyyam pi kappeti, thaṇḍilaseyyam pi kappeti, ekapassayiko⁹ pi hoti, rajojalladharo, abbhokāsiko pi hoti, yathāsanthatiko pi hoti, vikaṭiko pi hoti, vikaṭabhojanānuyogam anuyutto apānako pi hoti, apānabhattam anuyutto, sāyatatiyakam¹⁰ pi udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati; iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitam kāyassa¹¹ ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam¹² anuyutto viharati; evaṃ pi¹³ ditṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Sokasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattiya aññatarissā itthiya mātā kalam akāsi. Sā tassā kālakiriya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyā rathiyam siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āha: api me mātaram addasatha, api me mātaram addasathā? ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattiya

* *Untraced; for phraseology cf. M. i, 125.*

¹ B^p piñṇaka°; S pañcaka°.

² B^p S *ad.* tilabhakkho vā hoti.

⁴ S asāṇāni.

⁶⁻⁸ B^p S *place before* tiriṭṭāni.

⁸ S *ad.* pi.

¹⁰ B^p S sayam°.

¹² S ātāpanaparibhaganānuyogam.

³ B^p S °bhojano.

⁵ S ticīvarikāni.

⁷ B^p S uluṅka°.

⁹ S ekam°.

¹¹ B^p S kāya.

¹³ Si *om.*

aññatarissā itthiyā pitā kālam akāsi, bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, sāmiko kālam akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyā rathiyam siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me sāmikam addasatha, api me sāmikam addasathā? ti.

Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyā rathiyam siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me mātaram addasatha, api me mātaram addasathā? ti.

Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālam akāsi, bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, pajāpatī kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyā rathiyam siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me pajāpatim addasatha, api me pajāpatim addasathā? ti.

Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattthiyā aññatarā itthī ñātikulam aggamāsi¹. Tassā te ñātakā sāmikam acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā. Sā ca nam na icchatī. Atha kho sā itthī sāmikam etad avoca: ime mam² ayyaputta ñātakā tam³ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā, ubho mayam marissāmā ti. Atha kho so puriso tam itthim dvidhā chetvā attānam opātesi, ubho pecca⁴ bhavissāmā ti, evam sokasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati.

Kathamkathāsallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato saṃsayapakkhanno⁵ hoti vimatipakkhanno⁵ dvelhakajāto: aho siṃ nu kho aham atītam addhānam, na nu kho aho siṃ atītam addhānam, kiṃ nu kho aho siṃ atītam addhānam, katham nu kho aho siṃ atītam addhānam, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ aho siṃ nu kho aham² atītam addhānam, bhavissāmi nu kho aham anāgatam addhānam, na

¹ B^p S agamāsi.

² B^p S om.

³ B^p tava; S ca tava.

⁴ S pi ca.

⁵ B^p S °kkhandho.

nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam, kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam, katham nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu kho aham anāgatam addhānam? ti; etarahi paccuppannam addhānam ajjhattam kathamkathī hoti: aham nu kho 'smi no nu kho 'smi kiṃ nu kho 'smi, katham nu kho 'smi¹; satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃ gāmi bhavissati? ti, evaṃ kathamkathāsalena otiṇṇo viddho phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Te ca salle abhisamkharoti, te salle abhisamkharonto sallābhisamkhārasena puratthimadisam² dhāvati, pacchimadisam³ dhāvati, uttaradisam dhāvati, dakkhiṇadisam dhāvati; te sallābhisamkhārā appahinā, sallābhisamkhārānam appahinattā gatiyā dhāvati, niraye dhāvati, tiracchānāyoniyā dhāvati, pittivisaye dhāvati, manussaloke dhāvati, devaloke dhāvati, gatiyā gatim upapattiyā upapattim paṭisandhiyā paṭisandhim bhavena bhavam saṃsārena saṃsāram vaṭṭena vaṭṭam dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati ti, yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati.

Tam eva sallam abbuyha na dhāvati na sīdati ti tam eva rāgasallam dosasallam mohasallam⁴ diṭṭhisallam sokasallam kathamkathāsallam abbuyha abbuyhitvā⁵ uddharitvā samuddharitvā uppādayitvā samuppādayitvā pajahitvā vinoditvā⁶ byantikaritvā anabhāvam gamitvā⁷ n' eva puratthimadisam⁸ dhāvati, na pacchimadisam dhāvati, na uttaradisam dhāvati, na dakkhiṇadisam dhāvati; te sallābhisamkhārā pahinā sallābhisamkhārānam pahinattā gatiyā na dhāvati, niraye na dhāvati, tiracchānāyoniyā na dhāvati, pittivisaye na dhāvati, manussaloke na dhāvati, devaloke na dhāvati, na gatiyā gatim na upapattiyā upapattim na paṭisandhiyā paṭisandhim na bhavena bhavam na saṃsārena saṃsāram na vaṭṭena vaṭṭam dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati ti, tam eva sallam abbuyha na dhāvati na

¹ B^p S *ad.* aham nu kho.

² S purimam disam.

³ S pacchimaṃ d°, and so on.

⁴ B^p *ad.* mānasallam.

⁵ Si abbuyhitvā.

⁶ B^p vinodetvā; S vinodhitvā.

⁷ B^p S gametvā.

⁸ S puratthimaṃ d°, and so on.

sīdati ti kāmoghe na *sīdati*, bhavoghe na *sīdati*, diṭṭhoghe na *sīdati*, avijjoghe na *sīdati* na saṃsīdati na osīdati na avasīdati ¹ na gacchati ¹ na avagacchati ti, tam eva sallam abbuyha na dhāvati na *sīdati*. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati,
tam eva sallam abbuyha na dhāvati, na *sīdati*.

Tattha sikkhānugīyanti:
yāni loke gadhitāni, na tesu pasuto
siyā,
nibbijjha sabbaso kāme sikkhe nib-
bānam attano. 6.

*Tattha sikkhānugīyanti*²: *yāni loke gadhitāni* ti. *Sikkhā* ti hatthisikkhā assasikkhā rathasikkhā dhanusikkhā sālākiyam sallakattiyam kāyatikiccham³ bhūtiyam⁴ komāratikiccham. *Gīyanti* ti gīyanti⁵ kathiyaṇṭi bhaṇiyaṇṭi dīpayanti vohariyaṇṭi. Athavā gīyanti gaṇhiyaṇṭi uggaṇhiyaṇṭi dhāriyaṇṭi upadhāriyaṇṭi upalakkhiyaṇṭi gadhitapaṭilābhāya. Gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Kimkāraṇā gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā? Yebhuyyena devamanussā pañcakāmaguṇe icchanti sādīyaṇṭi⁶ pihayaṇṭi abhiyappaṇṭi; tamkāraṇā gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā. *Loke* ti manussaloke ti, tattha sikkhānugīyanti yāni: loke gadhitāni.

Na tesu pasuto siyā ti. Tāsu vā sikkhāsu tesu vā pañcakāmaguṇesu na pasuto siyā, na tanninno assa, na tappono na tappabbhāro na tadadhimutto na tadādhipateyyo ti, na tesu pasuto siyā.

Nibbijjha sabbaso kāme ti. *Nibbijjhā* ti paṭivijjhivā, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti paṭivijjhivā, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti⁷ . . . pe . . . yam kiñci samudayadhammam

¹⁻¹ Si *om*.

² S sikkhānagriyaṇṭi, and below.

³ B^p S *ad*. dāraikatikiccham.

⁴ B^p S bhūtiyā.

⁵ B^p S nigīyaṇṭi.

⁶ B^p S patthayaṇṭi.

⁷ B^p S *ad*. paṭivijjhivā.

sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti paṭivijjhitvā. *Sabbaso* ti sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesam pariyādāyavacanam etaṃ sabbaso ti. *Kāmā* ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā ti, nibbijha sabbaso kāme.

Sikkhe nibbānam attano ti. ¹ *Sikkhā* ti ¹ tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhiccittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . . ayam adhipaññāsikkhā. *Nibbānam attano* ti attano rāgassa nibbānāya ² dosassa nibbānāya ² mohassa nibbānāya ² . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānam samāya upasamāya vūpasamāya nibbānāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā ³ adhisīlam pi sikkheyya adhiccittam pi sikkheyya adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā ⁴ āvajjento ⁵ sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, sikkhe nibbānam attano: Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Tattha sikkhānugīyanti:

yāni loke gadhitāni na tesu pasuto siyā,
nibbijha sabbaso kāme sikkhe nibbānam attano ti.

Sacco siyā appagabbho amāyo rittapesuno

akkodhano, lobhapāpakam⁶ vevicham vitare muni. 7.

Sacco siyā appagabbho ti. *Sacco siyā* ti saccavācāya samannāgato siyā, sammāditṭhiyā samannāgato siyā, ariyena atṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato siyā ti, sacco siyā. *Appagabbho* ti tīṇi pāgabbhiyāni, kāyikam pāgabbhiyam, vācasikam pāgabbhiyam, cetasikam pāgabbhiyam . . . pe . . . idam cetasikam pāgabbhiyam. Yass' imāni tīṇi pāgabbhiyāni pahināni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipas-

¹⁻¹ S om.

² S nibbāpanāya.

³ S paṭinissaddhiyā.

⁴ B^p S sikkhāyo.

⁵ B^p avajjanto.

⁶ B^p below (and here ?) lobhapāpam.

saddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nānagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati appagabbho ti, sacco siyā appagabbho.

Amāyo rittapesuno ti. Māyā vuccati vañcanikā cariyā. Idh' ekacco kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā, tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidhāti, mā maṃ jaññā ti icchati, mā maṃ jaññā¹ ti samkappeti, mā maṃ jaññā¹ ti vācaṃ bhāsatī, mā maṃ jaññā¹ ti kāyena parakkamati; yā evarūpā māyā māyāvitā accasarā vañcanā nikati nikiraṇā niharanā pariharanā guhanā pariguhanā chādanā paricchādanā anuttānikammaṃ anāvikammaṃ² vocchādanā pāpakiriyā; ayaṃ vuccati māyā. Yass' esā māyā pahīnā samucchinṇā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā; so vuccati amāyo. *Rittapesuno* ti. Pesuññaṃ ti idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti . . . pe . . . evaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati. Yass' etaṃ pesuññaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ nānagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati rittapesuno vigatapesuṇo³ ti, amāyo rittapesuno.

*Akkodhano lobhapāpakaṃ*⁴ *vevicchaṃ vitare munī* ti. *Akkodhano* ti hi kho vuttaṃ. Api ca kodho tāva vattabbo, dasaḥ' ākārehi kodho jāyati⁵ . . . pe . . . yass' eso kodho pahīno samucchinno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko nānagginā daḍḍho; so vuccati akkodhano. Kodhasa pahīnattā akkodhano, kodhavatthussa pariññātattā akkodhano, kodhahetussa ucchinnattā akkodhano. *Lobho* ti yo lobho lubbhaṇā lubbhitattam . . . pe . . . abhiijhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Vevicchaṃ* vuccati pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati nānaṃ; yā paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālaṃ aticca so munī ti. *Akkodhano lobhapāpakaṃ vevicchaṃ vitare munī* ti muni lobhapāpakaṃ ca vevicchaṃ ca atari uttari pattari samatikkami vitikkami vi-

¹ B^p jaññu.

² S āvikam pi.

³ B^p S vivittapesuno.

⁴ B^p lobhapāpam, and below.

⁵ B^p S *ad.* anattam me acari ti kodho jāyati.

tivattayī ti, akkodhano lobhapāpakam veviccam vitare muni ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sacco siyā appagabbho amāyo rittapesuṇo
akkodhano, lobhapāpakam veviccam vitare muni ti.

Niddam tandim sahe thīnam, pamā-
dena na samvase,
atimāne na tiṭṭheyya nibbānana-
naso naro. 8.

Niddam tandim sahe thīnan ti. *Niddā* ti yā kāyassa akalyatā akammaññatā onāho¹ pariyonāho anto samorodho middham soppam² capalāyikā³ supinā⁴ supitattam. *Tandī* ti yā tandi tandiyanā tandimanakatā ālasiyam ālasāyanā ālasayitattam. *Thīnan* ti yā cittassa akalyatā akammaññatā oliyanā salliyanā linam liyanā liyitattam thīnam thīyanā thīyitattam cittassa. *Niddam tandim sahe thīnan* ti niddaṇ ca tandiṇ ca⁵ saheyya parisahēyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, niddam tandim sahe thīnam.

Pamādena na samvase ti. Pamādo vattabbo kāyaduccaritena vā vacīduccaritena vā manoduccaritena vā pañcakāmaguṇesu⁶ cittassa vossaggo vossaggānuppadānam vā kusalanam vā dhammānam bhāvanāya asakkaccakiriyatā asā-taccakiriyatā anattḥitakiriyatā⁷ olinavuttitā nikkhittachandatā nikkhittadhuratā anāsevanā⁸ abahulīkammam anadhiṭṭhānam ananuyogo pamādo; yo evarūpo pamādo pamajjanā pamajjitattam; ayam vuccati pamādo. *Pamādena na samvase* ti pamādena na samvaseyya na āvaseyya na parivaseyya pamādam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantika-reyya anabhāvam gameyya; pamādā ārato assa virato paṭi-virato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, pamādena na samvase.

¹ Si unāho.

² B^p soppam.

³ B^p S paca°; B^p ad. soppam; S ad. soppam.

⁴ B^p suppanā; S soppanā.

⁵ S ad. thīnaṇ ca.

⁶ B^p pañcasu vā k°; S pañcasu k°.

⁷ B^p S anitṭhita°.

⁸ B^p S ad. abhāvanā.

Atimāne na tiṭṭheyyā ti. *Atimāno* ti idh' ekacco param atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe¹ . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā; yo evarupo māno maññanā maññitattam unṇati unṇamo dhajo sappaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; ayam vuccati atimāno. *Atimāne na tiṭṭheyyā* ti atimāne na tiṭṭheyya na santitiṭṭheyya, atimānam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, atimānā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, atimāne na tiṭṭheyya.

Nibbānamanaso naro ti idh' ekacco dānaṃ dento sīlaṃ samādiyanto uposathakammaṃ karonto pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam upatṭhapento parivenaṃ sammajjanto cetiyam vandanto cetiye gandhamālaṃ āropento cetiyam padakkhiṇaṃ karonto yaṃkiñci tedhātukaṃ kusalābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkharonto na gatihetu na upapattihetu na paṭisandhihetu na bhava hetu na saṃsāra hetu na vaṭṭa hetu sabban taṃ visamyogādhippāyo nibbānaninno nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro abhisamkharoti ti, evaṃ pi nibbānamanaso naro. Athavā sabbasamkhāradhātuyā cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati, etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan ti, evaṃ pi nibbānamanaso naro.

- * Na paṇḍitā upadhisukhassa hetu dānāni² dadanti punabbhavāya, kāmañ ca te upadhiparikkhayāya dadanti dānaṃ apunabbhavāya. Na paṇḍitā upadhisukhassa hetu bhāventi jhānāni punabbhavāya, kāmañ ca te upadhiparikkhayāya bhāventi jhānāni apunabbhavāya.

* *Untraced; cf. Jāt. vi, 374.*

¹ B^p S *om.*

² B^p S *dadanti.*

Te nibbutim abhimanā¹ dadanti
 tamninnacittā² tadādhimuttatā³,
 najjo yathā sāgaramajjhagatā⁴
 bhavanti nibbānaparāyanā te ti,

nibbānamanaso naro. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Niddam tandim sahe thīnam, pamādena na samvase,
 atimāne na tiṭṭheyya nibbānamanaso naro ti.

Mosavajje na niyyetha, rūpe sneham
 na kubbaye,
 mānañ ca pari jāneyya, sāhasā virato
 care. 9.

Mosavajje na niyyethā ti mosavajjam vuccati musāvādo; idh' ekacco sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā nātimajjhaggato vā pūgamajjhaggato⁵ vā rājakulamajjhaggato vā abhinīto sakkipuṭṭho⁶: ehi⁷ bho purisa, yam jānāsi, tam vadehī ti; so ajānam vā āha⁸ jānāmī ti, jānam vā āha na jānāmī ti; apassam vā āha passāmī ti, passam vā āha na passāmī ti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu⁹ vā sampajānamusā¹⁰ bhāsītā ti¹⁰, iti¹¹ vuccati mosavajjam. Api ca tiḥ' ākārehi catupañcachasatta-aṭṭhah' ākārehi . . . pe . . . imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. *Mosavajje na niyyethā* ti mosavajjena na yāyeyya¹² na vuyheyya na samhareyya, mosavajjam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; mosavajjā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādika-tena cetasā vihareyyā ti, mosavajje na niyyetha.

Rūpe sneham na kubbaye ti. *Rūpan* ti cattāro ca mahā-

¹ B^p abhisamānasā; S abhimanāsā.

² B^p S tanninnā tañcittā.

³ B^p S tadādhimuttā. (*Read* °muttakā?).

⁴ B^p sāgaramajjhagatā; S sāre majjhagatā.

⁵ B^p S pūgamajjhagato. ⁶ B^p °phuṭṭho.

⁷ B^p eham; S evam. ⁸ B^p aham, *throughout*. ⁹ Si āmissa°.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S bhāsito hoti. ¹¹ B^p S idam. ¹² B^p *ad.* niyyayeyya.

bhūtā catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ. *Rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye* ti rūpe snehaṃ na kareyya, chandaṃ na kareyya, pemaṃ na kareyya, rāgaṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhiniibbatteyyā ti, rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye.

Mānañ ca pari jāneyyā ti. *Māno* ti ekavidhena māno¹ cittassa unṇati. Duvidhena māno, attukkamsanamāno, paravambhanamāno. Tividhena māno, seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīno 'ham asmī ti māno. Catubbidhena māno, lābhena mānaṃ janeti, yasena mānaṃ janeti, pasamsāya mānaṃ janeti, sukhena mānaṃ janeti. Pañcavidhena māno, lābhi 'mhi manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti², manāpikānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ raśānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti. Chabbidhena māno, cakkhusampadāya mānaṃ janeti, sotasampadāya³ ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya manosampadāya mānaṃ janeti. Sattavidhena māno, māno⁴ atimāno mānātimāno omāno⁵ adhimāno asmimāno micchāmāno. Aṭṭhavidhena māno, lābhena mānaṃ janeti, alābhena omānaṃ janeti, yasena mānaṃ janeti, ayasena omānaṃ janeti, pasamsāya mānaṃ janeti, nindāya omānaṃ janeti, sukhena mānaṃ janeti, dukkhena omānaṃ janeti. Navavidhena māno, seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, ⁶ sadisassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno⁶. Dasavidhena māno, idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññātaraññātarena vā vatthunā; yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattam unṇati unṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; ayam vuccati māno. *Mānañ ca pari jāneyyā* ti mānaṃ tihi pariññāhi pari jāneyya, ñātapariññāya tīraṇapariññāya pahānapariññāya.

¹ B^p S *ad.* yā.

² B^p S *ad.* labhi 'mhi.

³ S *ad.* mānaṃ janeti.

⁴ B^p S *om.*

⁵ B^p S *ad.* sadisamāno.

⁶⁻⁶ S *pe.*

Katamā ñātapariññā? Mānam jānāti¹, ayam ekavidhena māno², cittassa unṇati; ayam duvidhena māno, atukkamsanamāno paravambhanamāno . . . pe . . . ayam dasavidhena māno, idh' ekacco mānam janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti jānāti passati; ayam ñātapariññā.

Katamā tīranapariññā? ³ Evam ñatvā³ mānam tīreti aniccato dukkhato . . . pe . . . nissaraṇato tīreti; ayam tīranapariññā.

Katamā pahānapariññā? Evam tīretvā⁴ mānam pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; ayam pahānapariññā.

Mānañ ca pari jāneyyā ti, mānam imāhi tīhi pariññāhi pari jāneyyā ti, mānañ ca pari jāneyya.

Sāhasā virato care ti. Katamā sāhasācariyā? Rattassa rāgacariyā sāhasācariyā, duṭṭhassa dosacariyā sāhasācariyā, mūlḥassa mohacariyā sāhasācariyā, vinibandhassa mānacariyā sāhasācariyā, parāmatṭhassa diṭṭhicariyā sāhasācariyā, vikkhepagatassa uddhaccacariyā sāhasācariyā, anīṭṭhaṅgatassa vicikicchācariyā sāhasācariyā, thāmagattassa anusayacariyā sāhasācariyā; ayam sāhasācariyā. Sāhasā virato care ti sāhasācariyāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā⁵ ti. Care ti⁶ careyya vicareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yaṇeyya yāpeyyā ti, sāhasā virato care. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Mosavajje na niyyetha, rūpe sneham na kubbaye,
mānañ ca pari jāneyya, sāhasā virato care ti.

Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya, nave khañ-
tim akubbaye,
hiyamāne na soceyya, ākāsaṃ⁶ na
sito siyā. 10.

¹ S pajānāti.

³⁻³ B^p S etam ñātaṃ katvā.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S om.

² S ad. yā.

⁴ B^p S tirayitvā.

⁶ Si ākāsaṃ, and below.

Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyyā ti. ¹ *Purāṇā vuccanti* ¹ *atitā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ*. Atīte saṃkhāre taṇhāvasena ditthivasena nābhinandeyya nābhivadeyya na ajjhoseyya abhinandanam abhivadanam ajjhosānam gāham parāmāsam abhinivesam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantika-reyya anabhāvam gameyyā ti, *purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya*.

Nave khantim akubbaye ti. *Navā vuccanti* ² *paccuppannā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ*. Paccuppanne saṃkhāre taṇhāvasena ³ *khantim na kareyya chandaṃ na kareyya pemam na kareyya rāgaṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañ-janeyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyyā* ti, *nave khantim akubbaye*.

Hīyamāne na soceyyā ti *hīyamāne hāyamāne parihāya-māne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne na soceyya na kilameyya na parāmaseyya na parideveyya na urattā-līm kandeyya na sammohaṃ āpajjeyya*. Cakkhusmim hīyamāne hāyamāne parihāyamāne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne, sotasmim ghānasmim jivhāya kāyasmim rūpasmim saddasmim gandhasmim rasasmim phoṭṭhabbas-mim kulasmim gaṇasmim āvāsasmim ⁴ *yasasmim pasamsāya sukhasmim cīvarasmim piṇḍapātasmim senāsanasmim gilā-napaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasmim hīyamāne hāyamāne pa-rihāyamāne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne na soceyya na kilameyya na parāmaseyya na parideveyya na urattā-līm kandeyya na sammohaṃ āpajjeyyā* ti, *hīyamāne na soceyya*.

Ākāsaṃ na sito siyā ti. *Ākāsaṃ vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ*. Kim-kāraṇā ākāsaṃ vuccati taṇhā? Yāya taṇhāya rūpaṃ ākassati samākassati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati veda-nam saññam saṃkhāre viññāṇaṃ gatim upapattim paṭi-sandhim bhavam saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭam ākassati samākassati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati, taṃkāraṇā ākāsaṃ vuccati taṇhā. *Ākāsaṃ na sito siyā* ti ⁵ *taṇham na sito* ⁵ *siyā, taṇ-*

¹⁻¹ B^p (S ?) *purāṇaṃ vuccati*.

² B^p S *vuccati*.

³ B^p S *ad. ditthivasena*.

⁴ B^p S *ad. labhasmim*.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S *taṇhānissito na*.

ham pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; tanhāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nis-satṭho vippamutto visamṃutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, ākāsaṃ na sito siyā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya, nave khantim akubbaye,
hiyamāne na soceyya, ākāsaṃ na sito siyā ti.

Gedham brūmi mahogho ti, ācamam¹
brūmi jappanam,
ārammaṇam pakappanam, kāmapaṇ-
ko duraccayo. 11.

Gedham brūmi mahogho tī² ti. Gedho vuccati tanhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Mahogho vuccati tanhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Gedham brūmi mahogho ti gedham mahogho ti *brūmi* ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi pakāsemī ti, gedham brūmi mahogho ti.

Ācamam brūmi jappanan ti. Ācamā vuccati tanhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Jappanā pi vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Ācamam brūmi jappanan ti* ācamam jappanā ti *brūmi* ācikkhāmi³ desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi³ uttānīkaromi pakāsemī ti, ācamam brūmi jappanam.

Ārammaṇam⁴ pakappanan ti. Ārammaṇā vuccati tanhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Pakappanā pi vuccati tanhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ ti. *Ārammaṇam pakappanam kāmapaṇko duraccayo ti.* *Kāmapaṇko* kāmakaddamo kāmakilesa kāmāpalipo kāmāpalibodho⁵ duraccayo durativatto duttaro duppataro dussamatikkamo dubbhītivatto ti, kāmapaṇko duraccayo. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

¹ PTS. ājavam.

² Si om.

³⁻³ B^p S pe.

⁴ B^p ad. pi.

⁵ B^p S °rodho.

Gedham brūmi mahogho ti, ācamam brūmi jappanam,
ārammaṇam pakappanam, kāmapaṇko duraccayo ti.

Saccā avokkamma¹ muni thale tiṭṭha-
tī brāhmaṇo,
sabbam so paṭinissajja sa ve santo ti
vuccati. 12.

Saccā avokkamma munī ti saccavācāya avokkamanto, sam-
māditṭhiyā avokkamanto, ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā avokka-
manto. *Munī* ti monam vuccati ñāṇam; yā paññā pajā-
nanā . . . pe . . . saṅgaḷālam aticca so munī ti, saccā avok-
kamma muni.

Thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti. Thalam vuccati amataṃ nib-
bānam; yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭiniss-
saggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. *Brāhmaṇo*
ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ vāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . .
anissito² tādi pavuccate³ brahmā. *Thale tiṭṭhati brāh-
maṇo* ti brāhmaṇo thale⁴ tiṭṭhati, dīpe tiṭṭhati, tāṇe tiṭ-
ṭhati, leṇe tiṭṭhati, sarāṇe tiṭṭhati, abhaye tiṭṭhati, accute
tiṭṭhati, amate tiṭṭhati, nibbāne tiṭṭhati ti, thale tiṭṭhati
brāhmaṇo.

Sabbam so paṭinissajjā ti. Sabbam vuccati dvādasāya-
tanāni: cakkhuṃ c' eva rūpā ca . . . pe . . . mano c' eva
dhammā ca. Yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandarā-
go pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvam
gato āyatim anuppādadhammo; ettāvatā pi sabbam cat-
tam hoti vantaṃ muttam pahīnam paṭinissatṭham. Yato
taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca māno ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālā-
vatthukatā abhāvamgatā⁵ āyatim anuppādadhammā, et-
tāvatā pi sabbam cattam hoti vantaṃ muttam pahīnam
paṭinissatṭham. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhi-
samkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnā-
mūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvamgatā āyatim anuppāda-

¹ B^p S avokkamam, and below.

² B^p S asito.

³ B^p S ad. sa.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p S anabhāvam°.

dhammā; ettāvatā pi sabbam cattam hoti vantam¹ pahīnam paṭinissatṭhan ti, sabbam so paṭinissajja.

Sa ve santo ti vuccatī ti so santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti *vuccati* kathiyati bhaṇiyati dīpiyati vohariyatī ti, sa ve santo ti vuccati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Saccā avokkamma muni thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo,
sabbam so paṭinissajja sa ve santo ti vuccatī ti.

Sa ve vidvā², sa vedagū, ñatvā dhammam anissito
sammā so loke iriyāno na-ppihetidha
kassaci. 13.

Sa ve vidvā sa vedagū ti. *Vidvā* ti vidvā vijjāgato ñāṇī buddhimā³ vibhāvī medhāvī; *vedagū* ti vedā⁴ vuccati catūsu maggesu ñāṇam . . . pe . . . sabbavedanāsu vītarāgo sabavedam aticca vedagū so ti, sa ve vidvā sa vedagū.

Ñatvā dhammam anissito ti⁵ ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā. *Anissito* ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhinissayo. Tanhānissayam pahāya diṭṭhinissayam paṭinissajjitvā cakkhum anissito, sotam anissito, ghānam anissito . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme anissito anallino anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto⁶ vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, ñatvā dhammam anissito.

Sammā so loke iriyāno ti yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandarāgo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvam gato āyatim anuppādadhammo; ettāvatā pi

¹ B^p S *ad.* muttam.

³ B^p S *om.*

⁵ B^p *ad.* ñatvā ti.

² Si viddhā, *throughout.*

⁴ Si vedo.

⁶ B^p S *ad.* visaññutto.

sammā so loka carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvam gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; etāvatā pi sammā so loka carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti ti, sammā so loka iriyāno.

Na-ppihetīdha kassaci ti pihā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalāmūlam. Yass' esā pihā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā dadḍhā; so kassaci na-ppiheti khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā ti, na-ppihetīdha kassaci. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sa ve vidvā, sa vedagū, ñatvā dhammam anissito
sammā so loka iriyāno na-ppihetīdha kassaci ti.

Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgam loka duraccayam,
na so socati nājjheta chinnasoto abandhano. 14.

Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgam loka duraccayan ti. ¹ Yo ti ¹ yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yaṁthānappatto yaṁdhammasamannāgato khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. *Kāmā* ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. *Saṅgā* ti satta saṅgā, rāgasāṅgo dosasāṅgo mohasāṅgo mānasāṅgo ditṭhisāṅgo kilesasāṅgo duccharitasāṅgo. *Loka* ti apāyaloka manus-saloka devaloka khandhaloka dhātuloka āyatanaloka ². *Duraccayan* ti yo kāme ca saṅge ca loka duraccaye durativatte duttare duppatare dussamatikkame dubbītivatte at-tari ³ uttari pattari ⁴ samatikkami vitivattayī ⁵ ti, yo ca kāme accatari saṅgam loka duraccayam.

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² B^p S ad. saṅgaloke.

³ B^p S atari.

⁴ B^p S patari.

⁵ B^p S vitivattati.

Na so socati nājjhetī ti vipariṇatam vā vatthum na socati, pariṇatasmim vā vatthusmim na socati, cakkhu me vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotam me, ghānam me, jivhā me, kāyo me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kulam me, gaṇo me, āvāso me, lābho me, yaso me, pa-samsā me, sukham me, cīvaram me, piṇḍapāto me, senāsa-nam me, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā me, mātā me, pitā me, bhātā me, bhaginī me, putto me, dhītā me, mittā me, amaccā me, ñātisālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati ti, na socati. *Nājjhetī* ti nājjheti na ajjheti na upa-nijjhāyati na nijjhāyāti na pajjhāyati; athavā na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati ti¹, na so socati nājjheti.

Chinnasoto abandhano ti². Sotā³ vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiijhā lobho akusalamūlam. Yass' esā sotā taṇhā pahinā samucchinnā⁴ vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā⁴ ñānagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati chin-nasoto. *Abandhano* ti⁵ satta bandhanā ti⁵, rāgabandhanam dosabandhanam mohabandhanam mānabandhanam diṭṭhi-bandhanam⁶ kilesabandhanam duc-caritabandhanam. Yass' etāni⁷ bandhanāni⁸ pahināni samucchinnāni⁹ vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni⁹ ñānagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati abandhano ti, chin-nasoto abandhano. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgam loke duraccayam,
na so socati nājjheti chin-nasoto abandhano ti.

Yam pubbe, tam visosehi, pacchā te
māhu kiñcanam,
majjhe ce no gahe-sasi¹⁰, upasanto
carissasi¹¹. 15.

¹ B^p S *ad.* nājjhetī ti.

² B^p S *ad.* sotam.

³ S *om.*

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S pe.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S *om.*

⁶ Si *om.*

⁷ B^p S *ete.*

⁸ B^p S bandhanā, *and so on down to* daḍḍhā.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p S pe.

¹⁰ B^p gahe-sati.

¹¹ B^p S carissati.

Yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehī ti. Atīte saṃkhāre ārabbhā ye kilesā uppajjeyyūṃ, te kilese sosehi visosehi sukkhāpehi¹ pajāhehi² vinodehi byantikaroḥi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, evaṃ pi yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehi. Athavā ye atītā kammābhisamkhārā avipakkavipākā, te kammābhisamkhāre sosehi visosehi sukkhāpehi³ abijaṃ karohi pajāhi² vinodehi byantikaroḥi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, evaṃ pi yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehi.

Pacchā te māhu kiñcanan ti pacchā vuccati anāgataṃ. Anāgate saṃkhāre ārabbhā yāni⁴ uppajjeyyūṃ rāgakiñcananāṃ dosakiñcananāṃ mohakiñcananāṃ mānakiñcananāṃ⁵ diṭṭhikiñcananāṃ kilesakiñcananāṃ duccharitakiñcananāṃ, ⁶imāni kiñcanāni⁶ tuyhaṃ mā ahu mā pātum⁵ akāsi mā janesi mā sañjanesi mā nibbattesi mā abhinibbattesi pajāhi vinodehi byantikaroḥi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, pacchā te māhu kiñcananāṃ.

*Majjhe ce no gahessasi*⁷ ti majjhaṃ vuccanti⁸ paccuppannā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ, paccuppanne saṃkhāre taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena na gahessasi na uggahessasi na gaṇhissasi na parāmasissasi nābhinandissasi nābhivadissasi⁹ na ajjhosissasi; abhinandanāṃ abhivadanāṃ¹⁰ ajjhosānaṃ gāhaṃ parāmāsaṃ abhinivesaṃ pajahissasi vinodissasi byantikarissasi anabhāvaṃ gamissasi ti, majjhe ce no gahessasi.

Upasanto carissasi ti rāgassa santattā santo¹¹, dosassa santattā santo¹² . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā¹³ vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā patipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho carissasi viharissasi¹⁴ iriyissasi vattissasi

¹ B^p *ad.* visukkhāpehi.

² Si pajāhi.

³ B^p S *ad.* visukkhāpehi.

⁴ B^p S ye.

⁵ B^p S *om.*

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S ime kiñcanā.

⁷ B^p gahessī.

⁸ B^p S vuccati.

⁹ B^m nābhicarissasi; S nābhiramissasi.

¹⁰ S abhivimanāṃ. ¹¹ B^p *om.*; S samitattā upasamitattā.

¹² B^p S samitattā upasamitattā.

¹³ B^p S *ad.* upasamitattā.

¹⁴ Si viharissi.

pālissasi yapissasi yāpissasī ti, upasanto carissasi. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yam pubbe, taṃ visosehi, pacchā te māhu kiñcanam,
majjhe ce no gahessasi, upasanto carissasī ti.

Sabbaso nāmarūpasmim yassa n' at-
thi mamāyitaṃ,
asatā ca na socati, sa veloke na jiy-
yati. 16.

Sabbaso nāmarūpasmim yassa n' atthi mamāyitaṃ ti. *Sab-*
baso ti sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesam
pariyādāyavacanam etaṃ sabbaso ti. *Nāman* ti cattāro
arūpino khandhā. *Rūpan* ti cattāro ca mahābhūtā catun-
nañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ. *Yassā* ti arahato
khīṇāsavassa. *Mamattan* ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ
ca ditṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattam
. . . pe . . . idaṃ ditṭhimamattam. *Sabbaso nāmarūpas-*
mim yassa n' atthi mamāyitaṃ ti sabbaso nāmarūpasmim
mamattā yassa n' atthi¹ na saṃvijjanti n' upalabbhanti
pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā patipassaddhā abhabbup-
pattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, sabbaso nāmarūpasmim yassa
n' atthi mamāyitaṃ.

Asatā ca na socatī ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthum na socati,
vipariṇatasmim vā vatthusmim na socati: cakkhu me vipa-
riṇatan ti na socati, sotam me, ghānaṃ me, jivhā me, kāyo
me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā
me, kulam me, gaṇo me, āvāso me, lābho me . . . pe . . .
ñātisālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati na kilamati na pari-
devati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati ti, evam
pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā asātāya dukkhāya vedanāya
phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati na kilamati
na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati
ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā cakkhurogena phuṭ-
ṭho pareto . . . pe . . . ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsappa-
samphassena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati

¹ S *ad.* na santi.

na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandatī na sammoham āpajjati ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā asante asamvijjamāne anupalabbhiyamāne¹ ahu vata me, tam vata me n' atthi, siyā vata me, tam vatāham na labhāmī ti na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandatī na sammoham āpajjati ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati.

Sa ve loke na jīyyati ti yassa mayham vā idam, paresam vā idan ti kiñci rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam samkhāragatam viññānatam gahitam parāmatṭham abhinivittam ajjhositam adhimuttam atthi, tassa jāni atthi. Bhāsitam pi h' etam:

* Jinno rathassamanikuṇḍale ca
putte ca dāre ca tath' eva jinno
sabbesu bhogesu asevitesu
kasmā na santappasi sokakāle ?

Pubb' eva maccam vijahanti bhogā,
macco va² ne pubbataram jahāti,
asassatā³ bhogino kāmakāmī,
tasmā na socām' aham sokakāle.

Udeti āpūrati veti cando,
attham gametvāna paleti suriyo,
viditā mayā sattuka⁴ lokadhammā,
tasmā na socām' aham sokakāle ti.

Yassa mayham vā idam, paresam vā idan ti kiñci rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam samkhāragatam viññānatam gahitam parāmatṭham abhinivittam ajjhositam adhimuttam n' atthi, tassa jāni n' atthi. Bhāsitam pi h' etam: † Nandasi samaṇā ti, kim laddhā āvuso ti ? Tena hi samaṇa socasī ti, kim jiyittha āvuso ti ? Tena hi samaṇa n' eva nandasi na socasī ti, evam āvuso ti.

* Jāt. iii, 153.

† Untraced.

¹ Si n' upa°.

² B° ca.

³ Si assakā.

⁴ Si atṭha; B° S satthuka; cf. p. 124.

* Cirassam vata passāma brāhmaṇam parinibbutam
anandim anigham bhikkhu tiṇṇam loke visattikan ti;

sa ve loke na jiyiyati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n' atthi mamāyitam,
asatā ca na socati, sa ve loke na jiyiyati ti.

Yassa n' atthi idam me ti paresam vā
pi kiñcanam,
mamattam so asamvindam n' atthi me
ti na socati. 17.

Yassa n' atthi idam me ti paresam vā pi kiñcanam ti.
Yassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Yassa mayham vā idam
paresam vā idam ti kiñci rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāga-
tam saṃkhāragatam viññāṇagatam gahitam parāmaṭṭham
abhinivīṭṭham ajjhositam adhimuttam n' atthi¹ na sam-
vijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīnam samucchinnam vūpasantam
paṭipassaddham abhabbuppattikam nāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti,
evam pi yassa n' atthi idam me ti paresam vā pi kiñca-
nam.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: † Nāyam bhikkhave kāyo
tumhākam, na pi aññesam. Purāṇam idam bhikkhave
kammam abhisamkhatam abhisañcetayitam vedaniyam daṭ-
ṭhabbam. Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasam-
uppādam yeva sādhuṇam yoniso manasikaroti. Iti ima-
smim sati idam hoti, imass' uppādā idam uppajjati, imasmim
asati idam na hoti, imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati; yadidaṃ
avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā saṃkhārapaccayā viññānam . . .
pe . . . evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa sam-
udayo hoti. Avijjāya tv eva asesavirāganirodhā² saṃkhāra-
nirodho . . . pe . . . evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhan-
dhassa nirodho hoti, evam pi yassa n' atthi idam me ti
paresam vā pi kiñcanam. Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā:

* S. i, 1, *with variants*; cf. Jāt. iv, 476.

† S. ii, 64.

¹ S *ad.* na santi.

² S (B^p ?) °nirodho.

* Suññato lokam avekkhassu Mogharāja sadā sato,
attānudiṭṭhim ūhacca evam maccutaro siyā:
evam lokam avekkhantam maccurājā na passatī ti,

evam pi yassa n' atthi idam me ti paresam vā pi kiñcanam.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: † Yam bhikkhave na¹ tumhākam, tam pajahatha; tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti. Kiñ ca bhikkhave na¹ tumhākam? ² Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākam², tam pajahatha; tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā saññā samkhārā viññānam na¹ tumhākam, tam pajahatha; tam³ pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tīṇakattḥasākhāpalāsam, tam jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya, api nu tumhākam evam assa: amhe jano haratī vā dahatī vā yathāpaccayam vā karotī ti? No h' etam bhante. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti. Evam eva⁴ kho bhikkhave yam na¹ tumhākam, tam pajahatha; tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti. Kiñ ca bhikkhave na¹ tumhākam? ² Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākam², tam pajahatha; tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā saññā samkhārā viññānam na tumhākam, tam pajahatha; tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti, evam pi yassa n' atthi idam me ti paresam vā pi kiñcanam. Bhāsitam pi h' etam:

‡ Suddhagamasaṃmuppādam suddhasamkhārasantatim
passantassa yathābhūtam na bhayam hoti, Gāmaṇi.
Tīṇakattḥasamam lokam, yadā paññāya passatī,
nāññam patthayate kiñci aññatra appaṭṭisandhiyā⁵.

* Sn. 1119.

† S. iii, 33; M. i, 140.

‡ Untraced.

¹ S om.

²⁻² S om.

³ S ad. vo.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p S ad. evam pi . . . kiñcanam, as after the next question.

Vajirā bhikkhunī Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avoca:

* Kan nu satto¹ ti pacesi māraḍḍitṭhigataṃ nu te, suddhasaṃkhārapuñño 'yaṃ na-y-idha sattūpalabbhati. Yathā pi aṅgasambhārā hoti sabbo² ratho iti; evaṃ khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sammuti³. Dukkhaṃ eva hi sambhoti, dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca, nāññatra dukkhā sambhoti, nāññāṃ dukkhā nirujjhati ti,

evaṃ pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ. † Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ sammannesati⁴, yāvataṃ rūpassa gati. Vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ sammannesati, yāvataṃ viññānaṃ gati. Tassa rūpaṃ sammannesato yāvataṃ rūpassa gati, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ sammannesato yāvataṃ viññānaṃ gati, yaṃ pi yassa hoti, ahaṃ ti vā mamaṃ ti vā asmi ti vā; taṃ pi tassa na hoti ti, evaṃ pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ.

‡ Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko ti vuccati ti? Yaṃ kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā suñño loko ti vuccati ti. Kiñ c' Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā? Cakkhu kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, rūpā suññā, cakkhuviññānaṃ suññaṃ, cakkhusamphassa suñño, yadidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vā, taṃ pi suññaṃ. So taṃ suññaṃ, saddaṃ suññaṃ, ghānaṃ suññaṃ, gandhaṃ suññaṃ, jivhā suññā, rasā suññā, kāyo suñño, phoṭṭhabbā suññā, mano suñño, dhammo suñño, manoviññānaṃ suññaṃ, manosamphassa suñño, yadidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā aduk-

* S. i, 135.

† S. iv, 197.

‡ S. iv, 54.

¹ B^p sato.

² B^p saddo.

³ Si sammati.

⁴ B^p S samanesati.

kha-m-asukhaṃ vā, taṃ pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā; yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā suñño loko ti vuccati ti, evaṃ pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ.

Mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ ti. *Mamattā* ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattaṃ ca diṭṭhimamattaṃ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ. Taṇhāmamattaṃ pahāya diṭṭhimamattaṃ patinissajjitvā mamattaṃ avindanto asaṃvindanto anadhigacchanto appaṭilabhanto ti, mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ.

N' atthi me ti na socatī ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthum na socati, vipariṇatasmiṃ vā vatthusmiṃ na socati, cakkhu me vipariṇataṃ ti na socati. Sotaṃ me . . . pe . . . sālohitā me vipariṇatā ti, na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālīṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, n' atthi me ti na socati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ,
mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ n' atthi me ti na socatī ti.

Aniṭṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabba-
dhī samo,
taṃ ānisaṃsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito
avikampinaṃ. 18.

Aniṭṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo ti. Katamaṃ niṭṭhuriyaṃ? Idh' ekacco niṭṭhurī¹ hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upasuyyati² issaṃ bandhati; yaṃ evarūpaṃ niṭṭhuriyaṃ, niṭṭhuriyakammaṃ issā issāyaṇā issayitattaṃ ussuyā ussuyaṇā ussuyitattaṃ; idaṃ vuccati niṭṭhuriyaṃ. Yass' etaṃ niṭṭhuriyaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ³ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ³ nānagginā daḍḍhaṃ; so vuccati aniṭṭhurī ti, aniṭṭhurī⁴. *Anānugiddho* ti gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

¹ B^p S *ad.* yo.

²⁻³ B^p S *pe*.

² B^p *ussuyati*.

⁴ B^p S *om*.

Yass' eso gedho pahīno samucchinnō¹ vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko¹ nānagginā daddho; so vuccati anānugiddho. So rūpe agiddho² . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno³ vītagedho vigatagedho cattagedho vantagedho muttagedho pahinagedho paṭinissatṭhagedho vītārāgo vigatārāgo cattārāgo vantarāgo muttarāgo pahinarāgo paṭinissatṭharāgo nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhappatisamvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, anitṭhūrī anānugiddho.

Anejo sabbadhī samo ti. Ejā vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. Yass' esā ejā tanhā pahinā samucchinnā¹ vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā¹ nānagginā daddhā, so vuccati⁴ anejo. Ejāya pahinattā anejo so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati, ayase pi na iñjati, pasamsāya pi na iñjati, nindāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati, dukkhe pi na iñjati na calati na vedhati na ppavedhati na sampavedhati ti, anejo. *Sabbadhī⁵ samo ti⁵.* Sabbam vuccati dvādasāya-tanāni; cakkhu c' eva rūpā ca . . . pe . . . mano c' eva dhammā ca. Yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandarāgo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅgato āyatim anuppādadhammo, so vuccati sabbattha samo sabbattha tādī sabbattha majjhatto sabbattha upekkhako ti, anejo sabbadhī samo.

Tam ānisamsam pabrūmi pucchito avikampinan ti avikampinam puggalānam⁶ phuṭṭho pucchito yācito ajjhesito pasādito ime cattāro ānisamse pabrūmi. Yo so anitṭhūrī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo ti brūmi ācikkhāmi⁷ pakāsemi ti, tam ānisamsam pabrūmi pucchito avikampinam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Anitṭhūrī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo,
tam ānisamsam pabrūmi pucchito avikampinan ti.

1-1 B^p S pe.

3 B^p S anajjhāpanno.

5-5 S om.; S sambodhāya.

7 B^p S ad. pe.

2 B^p ad. sadde.

4 S ad. dvādasāya.

6 B^p puggalam.

Anejassa vijānato n' atthi ¹kāci nisamkhiti¹,
virato so viyārambhā² khemam pas-
sati sabbadhi. 19.

Anejassa vijānato ti. Ejā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. Yass' esā ejā taṇhā pahinā samucchinnā ³vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā³ nānagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati anejo. Ejā-ya pahinattā anejo, so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati, ayase pi na iñjati, nindāya pi na iñjati, pasamsāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati, dukkhe pi na iñjati⁴ na calati na vedhati na-ppavedhati na sampavedhati⁵, anejassa. *Vijānato* ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato sabbe samkhārā aniccā ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato, sabbe samkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yamkiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato ti, anejassa vijānato.

N' atthi kāci nisamkhiti ti nisamkhitiyo vuccanti puññābhisamkhāro, apuññābhisamkhāro, āneñjābhisamkhāro. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahinā honti ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; ettāvatā nisamkhitiyo n' atthi⁶ na samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā ti, n' atthi⁷ kāci nisamkhiti⁷.

Virato so viyārambhā ti viyārambhā⁸ vuccati⁹ puññābhisamkhāro apuññābhisamkhāro¹⁰ āneñjābhisamkhāro. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhi-

¹⁻¹ S kāni pi samthiti.

² B^p viriyārabbhā; S viriyārambho, and below.

³⁻³ B^p S pe.

⁴ S ad. pi.

⁵ Si °ti ti.

⁶ S ad. [na] socati.

⁷⁻⁷ S kānici samkhiti.

⁸ B^p viriyārabbhho; S om.

⁹ S ad. pītviriyārambho vuccati.

¹⁰ S om.

samkhāro ca pahinā honti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; ettāvatā¹ viyārambhā² ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhiṭṭo nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā³ ti, virato so viyārambhā.

Khemam passati sabbadhī ti bhayakaro⁴ rāgo, bhayakaro⁵ doso, bhayakaro⁵ moho . . . pe⁴ . . . bhayakarā⁵ ⁶ kilesā. Bhayakarassa rāgassa pahinattā . . . pe . . . ⁶ bhayakarānam kilesānam pahinattā sabbattha khemam passati, sabbattha abhayam passati, sabbattha anītikam passati, sabbattha anupaddavam passati, sabbattha anupasaggam⁷ passati, sabbattha passaddham⁸ passati ti, khemam passati sabbadhi. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Anejassa vijānato n' atthi kāci nisamkhiti,
virato so viyārambhā khemam passati sabbadhī ti.

Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate⁹
muni,
santo so vītamaccharo nādeti na nirassati ti Bhagavā. 20.

Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate munī ti. Monam vuccati ñāṇam; ⁶ yā paññā pajānanā⁶ . . . pe . . . saṅga-jālam aticca so muni ti, muni. Seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā hīno 'ham asmī ti vā na vadati na katheti na bhaṇati na dīpayati na voharati ti, na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate muni.

Santo so vītamaccharo ti. *Santo* ti rāgassa santattā¹⁰ santo, dosassa mohassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānam santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vi-

¹ B^p *ad.* arabbhā; S *ad.* ārambho.

² B^p viriyārabbhā; S *ad.* viriyārambho.

³ B^p S viharati.

⁴ B^p S *om.*

⁵ B^p S bhayakaram.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S *om.*

⁷ S anupassataggam [anupassant^o ?].

⁸ B^p anupassatṭham; S anupassattatṭham.

⁹ S carate, *and below.*

¹⁰ B^p S *ad.* samitattā.

gatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo so. *Vītamaccharo* ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyam . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyam. Yass' etaṃ macchariyam pahīnam samucchinnaṃ ¹ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ¹ nānagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati vītamaccharo vigatamaccharo cattamaccharo vantamaccharo muttamaccharo pahīnamaccharo paṭinissatṭhamaccharo ti, santo so vītamaccharo.

Nādeti na nirassatī ti, Bhagavā ti ². *Nādeti* ti rūpaṃ nādeti ³ nādiyati ⁴ na upādiyati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati nābhinivisati, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ gatim upapattim paṭisandhim bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ nādeti ³ nādiyati ⁴ na upādiyati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati nābhinivisati ti, nādeti. *Na nirassatī* ti rūpaṃ na pajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti; vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ gatim upapattim paṭisandhim bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ na pajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti ⁵, ⁶ na nirassati ⁶. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanaṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate muni,
santo so vītamaccharo nādeti na nirassatī ti Bhagavā.

PAÑÑARASAMO ³ ATTADAṆḌASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO ⁷.

¹⁻¹ B^p S pe.

² S om.

³ B^p S om.

⁴ Si nādayati.

⁵ Si gameti ti.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S om.

⁷ B^p S samatto pannarasamo.

SOĪASAMO ¹ SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESO ².

Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe
 icc-āyasmā Sāriputto
³na suto³ uda kassaci
 evaṃ vagguvado⁴ satthā tusitā gaṇi-
 m-āgato. 1.

Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe ti ito pubbe na⁵ mayā⁶ diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā iminā cakkhunā iminā attabhāvena. Yādā Bhagavā tāvatimsabhavane pāricchattakamūle paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ vassaṃ vuṭṭho devagaṇaparivuto majjhe manimayena sopāṇena Saṅkassanagaram otiṇṇo imaṃ dassaṃ nam pubbe na diṭṭho ti, na me diṭṭho ito pubbe.

Icc-āyasmā Sāriputto ti. *Iccā* ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāriputti akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, *iccā* ti. *Āyasmā* ti piyavacanam guruvacanam⁷ sagāravasappaṭissavacanam etam, āyasmā ti. *Sāriputto* ti tassa therassa nāmaṃ samkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo ti, icc-āyasmā Sāriputto.

Na suto uda kassaci ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Udā* ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāriputti akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, *udā* ti. *Kassaci* ti kassaci khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa, vā gahatṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā ti, na suto uda kassaci.

¹ B^p S om. ² B^p S °niddesi anukkaṭi. ³⁻³ S na-ssuto.

⁴ Si v.l. vaggugado; S vaggukādā (below °gado).

⁵ B^p S me.

⁶ S (B^p ?) ad. na.

⁷ B^p S garu°.

*Evam vagguvado*¹ *satthā* ti *evam vagguvado*¹ *madhura-*
*vado*¹ *pemaniyavado*¹ *hadayaṅgamavado*² *karavikaruda-*
*mañjussaro*³. *Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato* kho pana tassa Bha-
*gavato mukhato ghoso niccharati, viṣaṭṭho ca suviññeyyo*⁴
*ca mañju ca savaniyo ca bindhu*⁵ *ca avisāri ca gambhiro ca*
*ninnādi ca. Yadā*⁶ *parisaṃ* kho pana so Bhagavā sarena
viññāpeti; na tassa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati.
Brahmassaro kho pana so Bhagavā *karavikabhāṇi* ti, *evam*
*vagguvado*¹. *Satthā* ti *satthā*⁷ Bhagavā *satthavāho. Ya-*
thā satthavāho satthe kantāraṃ tāreti, corakantāraṃ tā-
reti, vālakantāraṃ tāreti, dubbhikkhakantāraṃ tāreti, nir-
*udakantāraṃ*⁸ *tāreti uttāreti nitthāreti patāreti*⁹ *khemanta-*
bhūmim sampāpeti; evam eva Bhagavā satthavāho satte
kantāraṃ tāreti; jātikantāraṃ tāreti, ¹⁰jarākantāraṃ tāreti¹⁰,
byādhikantāraṃ tāreti . . . pe . . . maraṇasokaparideva-
dukkhadomanassupāyāsakantāraṃ tāreti, rāgakantāraṃ tā-
reti, dosamohamānadiṭṭhikilesaduccaritakantāraṃ tāreti, rā-
*gagahaṇaṃ tāreti, dosamohamānadiṭṭhigahaṇaṃ tāreti*¹¹, *ki-*
lesagahaṇaṃ tāreti uttāreti nitthāreti patāreti khemantaṃ
amataṃ nibbānaṃ sampāpeti ti, evam pi Bhagavā satthavā-
ho. Athavā Bhagavā netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā nijjhā-
petā pekkhatā pasādetā ti, evam pi Bhagavā satthavāho.
*Athavā Bhagavā*¹² *anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā,*
asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa
akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggā-
nugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchāsamannāgatā
ti, evam pi Bhagavā satthavāho ti, evam vagguvado
satthā.

Tusitā gani-m-āgato ti Bhagavā *tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato*
sampajāno mātukucchim okkanto ti, evam pi tusitā gani-
m-āgato.

¹ S °gado.

² S pāhadayaṅgamagado.

³ B^p karavikarutamañjusaro.

⁴ B^p S viññ°.

⁵ S bindu.

⁶ B^p S yathā.

⁷ Si om.

⁸ Si nirudda°; S nirūdaka°.

⁹ Si pattāreti, and below.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ Si om.

¹¹ B^p S om.

¹² B^p Si om.

Athavā ¹ *tusitā* vuccanti devā ¹. Te tuṭṭhā santuṭṭhā attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā, tusitadevalokato ² gaṇi-m-āgato ti, evam pi tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato.

Athavā ³ *tusitā* vuccanti arahanto ³. Te tuṭṭhā santuṭṭhā attamanā paripunnasamkappā arahantānam gaṇi-m-āgato ti, evam pi tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato.

Gaṇi ti gaṇi, Bhagavā gaṇācariyo ti gaṇi, gaṇassa satthā ti gaṇi, gaṇam pariharati ti gaṇi, gaṇam ovadati ti gaṇi, gaṇam anusāsati ti gaṇi, visārado gaṇam ⁴ upasaṅkamati ti gaṇi, gaṇassa ⁵ sussati, sotam odahati, aññācittam upatṭhapeti ti gaṇi, gaṇam akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpeti ti gaṇi, bhikkhugaṇassa gaṇi, bhikkhunigaṇassa gaṇi, upāsaka-gaṇassa gaṇi ⁶, upāsikāgaṇassa gaṇi, rājagaṇassa gaṇi, khattiyagaṇassa brāhmaṇagaṇassa vessagaṇassa suddagaṇassa devagaṇassa ⁶ gaṇi ⁷, brahmagaṇassa gaṇi saṅghī gaṇi gaṇācariyo. *Āgato* upagato samupagato ⁷ sampatto Saṅkassanagarān ti, tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero ⁸ :

Na me ditṭho ito pubbe icc-āyasmā Sāriputto

na suto uda kassaci

evam vagguvado satthā tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato ti.

sadevakassa lokassa, yathā dissati
cakkhumā :

sabbam tamam vinodetva eko ca ⁹ ra-
tim ajjhagā. 2.

Sadevakassa lokassā ti sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sa-brahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāyā ti, sadevakassa lokassa.

Yathā dissati cakkhumā ti yathā Bhagavantam tāvatim-sabhavane pāricchattakamūle paṇḍukambalasilāyam nisin-nam dhammam desentam devatā passanti, tathā manussā

1-1 B^p S devā v^o t^o.

2 B^p S devalokato.

3-3 B^p S arahanto v^o t^o.

4 B^p gaṇim.

5 Si ganissa; S gaṇāya.

6 S om.

7 B^p S om.

8 B^p Si thero Sāriputto, always in this formula.

9 B^p va.

passanti. Yathā manussā passanti, tathā devatā passanti. Yathā devānam dissati, tathā manussānam dissati. Yathā manussānam dissati, tathā devānam dissati ti, evam pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Yathā vā pan' ete bhonto samāṇa-brāhmaṇā adantā dantavaṇṇena dissanti, asantā santavaṇṇena dissanti, anupasantā¹ upasantavaṇṇena dissanti, anibbutā nibbutavaṇṇena dissanti; patirūpako mattikākunḍalo va lohamāso² va suvaṇṇacchanno caranti loke parivārachannā anto asuddhā bahi sobhamānā ti, na Bhagavā evam pi³ dissati. Bhagavā bhūtena tacchena tathena yāthāvena aviparittena sabhāvena danto dantavaṇṇena dissati, santo santavaṇṇena dissati, upasanto upasantavaṇṇena dissati, nibbuto nibbutavaṇṇena dissati, akampita-iriyāpathā ca buddhā bhagavanto paṇidhisampannā ti, evam pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Athavā Bhagavā visuddhasaddo⁴ bhaṭṭakittisaddasiloko⁵ nāgabhavane ca supāṇṇabhavane ca yak-khabhavane ca asurabhavane ca gandhabbabhavane ca mahārājabhavane ca indabhavane ca brahmabhavane ca⁶ etādiso ca tādiso ca tato ca bhiyyo ti, evam pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Athavā Bhagavā⁷ dasabalehi samannāgato catūhi vesārajjehi catūhi paṭisambhidāhi chahi abhiññāhi chahi buddhaṭṭhammehi tejena ca balena ca guṇena ca viriyena ca paññāya ca dissati ñāyati paññāyati.

* Dūre santo pakāśenti himavanto va pabbato
asant' ettha na dissanti rattim khittā yathā sarā ti;

evam pi yathā dissati cakkhumā⁷.

Cakkhumā ti. Bhagavā pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumā; mamsacakkhunā pi cakkhumā,⁸ dibbena cakkhunā⁸ pi cakkhumā, paññācakkhunā pi cakkhumā, buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā, samantacakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

* Dh. 304.

¹ S apasantā.

² B^p S lohaḍḍhamāro.

³ B^p S om.

⁴ Si °saddho; S °satto.

⁵ B^p gatakitti°.

⁶ B^p ad. devabhavane ca eso ca.

⁷ Si om.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S dibbacakkhumā.

Katham Bhagavā mamsacakkhunā pi cakkhumā ? Mam-sacakkhumhi Bhagavato pañca vaṇṇā samvijjanti: nīlo ca vaṇṇo, pītako ca vaṇṇo, lohitaḥ ca vaṇṇo, kaṇho ca vaṇṇo, odāto ca vaṇṇo; ¹ yattha ca Bhagavato ² akkhiḥlomāni ³ paṭiṭṭhitāni, taṃ nīlaṃ hoti sunīlaṃ pāsādikam dassaneyyam ummārapupphasamānam ⁴. Tassa parato pītakam hoti su-pītakam suvaṇṇavaṇṇam pāsādikam dassaneyyam kaṇṇi-kārapupphasamānam ⁵. Ubhato ca akkhikutāni ⁶ Bhagavato lohitaḥkāni honti sulohitaḥkāni pāsādikāni dassaneyyāni indagopakasamāni. ⁷ Majjhe kaṇham hoti sukaṇham alū-kham ⁸ siniddham ⁹ pāsādikam dassaneyyam alārikaṭṭhaka-samānam ¹⁰. Tassa parato odātam hoti su-odātam setam paṇḍaram pāsādikam dassaneyyam osadhitārakasamānam. Tena Bhagavā pākātikena mamsacakkhunā attabhāva-pari-yāpanna purimasucaritakammābhiniḥbattena samantā yo-janam passati divā c' eva rattiṃ ca. Yadā pi caturaṅgasa-mannāgato andhakāro hoti, suriyo ca atthaṅgamito hoti, kālapakkho ca uposatho hoti, tibbo ca vanasaṇḍo hoti, mahā ca akālamegho ¹¹ abbhutṭhito hoti; evarūpe pi caturaṅgasa-mannāgate andhakāre samantā yojanam passati. N' atthi so kūṭo ¹² vā kavātam vā pākāro vā pabbato vā gaccho vā latā vā āvaraṇam rūpānam dassanāya. Ekaṃ ce tilaphalaṃ nimittam katvā tilavāhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ nēva tilaphalaṃ uddhareyya, evaṃ parisuddham Bhagavato pākātikam mamsacakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā mamsacakkhunā pi cak-khumā.

Katham Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi cakkhumā ? Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne ¹², hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākam-mūpage satte

¹⁻¹ S om.

² B^o akkhiḥlomāni ca b. y. ca.

³ B^o S ummāpuppha°.

⁴ B^o S kaṇi°.

⁵ Si °kupāni.

⁶ B^o S °samānāni.

⁷ S asubham.

⁸ B^o S suddham.

⁹ B^o addariṭṭhaka°; S daddariṭṭhaka°.

¹⁰ B^o S kāla°.

¹¹ B^o kūṭo; S kuḍḍo.

¹² S uppajja°, and below.

pajānāti: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādittṭhikā micchādittṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā sammādittṭhikā sammādittṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti; iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusaṅkena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākkammūpage satte pajānāti. Ākaṃkhamāno ca Bhagavā ekam pi lokadhātum passeyya, dve pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, tisso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, catusso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, pañca pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, dasa pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, vīsam² pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, timsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, cattālīsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, paññāsaṃ pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, sahaṣṣim pi³ cūlanikaṃ lokadhātum³ passeyya, dvisaṣṣim pi majjhimikaṃ⁴ lokadhātum⁵ passeyya; tisahaṣṣim pi⁶ mahāsaṣṣim pi lokadhātum passeyya. So⁷ yāvatakaṃ⁸ ākaṅkheyya, tāvatakaṃ passeyya; evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhagavato dibbacakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Katham Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi⁷ cakkhumā? Bhagavā mahāpaṇño puthupaṇño hāsapaṇño javanapaṇño tikkhapaṇño nibbedhikapaṇño⁹ paññappabhedakusalo pabhinnaṇño¹⁰ adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajappatto dasabaladhārī¹¹ purisāsabho purisaṣiḥo purisaṇāgo purisaṇājo

¹ S uppannā, and below.

² B^p visati; S visatiṃ.

³⁻³ S cūlanikalokadhātuyo.

⁴ S °ikā.

⁵ B^p S °dhātuyo.

⁶ Si *ad.* lokadhātum passeyya.

⁷ B^p S *om.*

⁸ B^p S *ad.* pana.

⁹ B^p nibbedika°.

¹⁰ B^p pabhinda°; S pabhinṇando.

¹¹ B^p dasaphalabala°.

purisadhoreyho anantañāṇo anantatejo anantayaso adḍho mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā¹ nijjhāpetā pekkhatā² pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannessa maggassa uppādetā, asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū magga-kovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñānabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi tathāgato. N' atthi tassa Bhagavato añātāṃ adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphasitaṃ³ paññāya. Atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ⁴ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñānamukhe āpāthaṃ⁵ āgacchanti. Yan kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthi⁶ jānitabbaṃ attattho vā, parattho vā, ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhidhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho, gambhīro vā attho, gūḷho vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesa vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā, sabbānaṃ antobuddhañāṇe parivattati. Atīte Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭiḥataṃ ñānaṃ, anāgate appaṭiḥataṃ ñānaṃ, paccuppanne appaṭiḥataṃ ñānaṃ. Sabbānaṃ kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñānānuparivatti. Sabbānaṃ vacīkammaṃ sabbānaṃ manokammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñānānuparivatti. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñānaṃ; yāvatakaṃ ñānaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ⁷ ñānaṃ, ñānapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñānaṃ na-ppavat-tati, ñānaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamañña-pariyantaṭṭhāyino te dhammā. Yathā dvinnāṃ samuggapaṭalānaṃ sammāphusitānaṃ hetṭhimāṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimāṃ nātivattati, uparimāṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ hetṭhi-māṃ nātivattati; aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino honti; evaṃ eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ñānaṃ ca aññamañña-

¹ B° S paññ°.² S pekkhapetā.³ B° aphasitaṃ; S apassitaṃ.⁴ B° S atitāṃ anāgataṃ p°.⁵ S ad. ābādham.⁶ S ad. dhammā.⁷ S neyyaṃ p°.

pariyantatthāyino. Yāvatakam neyyam, tāvatakam nānam; yāvatakam nānam, tāvatakam neyyam; neyyapariyantikam nānam, nānapariyantikam neyyam, neyyam atikkamitvā nānam na-ppavattati. Nānam atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññam aññapariyantatthāyino te dhammā.

Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato nānam parivattati. Sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapati-baddhā¹ ākaṅkhapati-baddhā manasikārapati-baddhā cit-tuppādapati-baddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa Bhagavato nānam parivattati. Sabbesam sattānam Bhagavā āsayam jānāti, anusayam jānāti, caritam jānāti, adhimuttim jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbābhabbe² satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā antobuddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā antamaso timitimiṅgalam upādāya antomahāsamudde parivattanti, evam eva sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā antobuddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhi antamaso garulam³ venateyyam upādāya ākāsassa padese parivattanti, evam eva ye pi te Sāriputtasamā paññāya, te pi buddhañānassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañānam devamanussānam pañnam pharitvā abhibhavitvā tiṭṭhati. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipunā⁴ kataparappavādā vālavedhirūpā vobhinantā⁵ maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te pañham⁶ abhisankharitvā abhisankharitvā tathāgatam upasankamitvā pucchanti⁷. Kathitā ca visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā honti niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā ca. Te Bhagavato sampajjanti. Atha kho Bhagavā tattha atiro-

¹ B^o S °bandhā, *throughout*.

² Si bhabbhabhabbe; S babbhababbe.

³ Si gurulam; B^o garulham; S garulam.

⁴ Si nipunnā.

⁵ B^o S te bh°.

⁶ B^o S pañhe.

⁷ B^o *ad.* gulāni ca paticchannāni ca; S *ad.* catu gulāni ca parittāni ca.

cati, yadidaṃ paññāyā ti; evaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā? Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte appara-jakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app' ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Seyyathā pi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā app' ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggapositāni¹. App' ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni samodakaṭṭhitāni. App' ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni udakā² accuggamma titṭhanti² anupalittāni udakena; evaṃ eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte appara-jakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app' ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Jānāti Bhagavā: ayaṃ puggalo rāgacarito, ayaṃ dosācarito, ayaṃ mohacarito, ayaṃ vitakkacarito, ayaṃ saddhācarito, ayaṃ nānācarito ti. Rāgacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa asubhakathaṃ katheti. Dosacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa mettābhāvanam ācikkhati. Mohacaritaṃ Bhagavā puggalam³ uddesaparipucchāya⁴ kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya garusamvāse niveseti. Vitakkacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa ānāpānasatim ācikkhati. Saddhācaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa pāsādanīyaṃ nimittaṃ ācikkhati buddhasubodhim dhammasudhammatam saṅghasupaṭipattim sīlāni ca attano. Nānācaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa vipassanānimittaṃ ācikkhati aniccākāram dukkhākāram anattākāram.

* Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito
yathā pi passe janatam samantato,
tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ Sumedha

* Itv. § 38.

¹ B^p S °posini.

²⁻² B^p accuggammaṭṭhanti.

³ B^p S puggalassa.

⁴ B^p uddese p°.

pāsādam āruyha samantacakkhu,
sokāvatiṇṇam¹ janatam-m-āpetasoko
avekkhassu jātijarābhibhūtan ti;

evam Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Katham Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi cakkhumā? Samantacakkhu vuccati sabbaññutañāṇam. Bhagavā sabbaññutañāṇena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upa-panno samupapanno samannāgato. Na tassa adiṭṭham² idh' atthi² kiñci atho aviññātam ajānitabbam, sabbam abhiññāsi, yad atthi neyyam; tathāgato tena samantacakkhū ti; evam Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi cakkhumā ti, yathā dissati cakkhumā.

Sabbam tamam vinodetvā ti sabbam rāgatamam dosatamam mohatamam mānatamam diṭṭhitamam kilesatamam duccaritātām andhakarāṇam acakkhukarāṇam aññāṇakarāṇam paññānirodhikam vighātapakkhikam aññāṇasamvattanikam nuditvā³ panuditvā pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvam gametvā ti, sabbam tamam vinodetvā.

Eko ca⁴ ratim ajjhagā ti. Eko⁵ Bhagavā pabbajjāsāṅkhātena eko, adutiyaṭṭhena eko, taṇhāya pahāṇaṭṭhena eko, ekantavītarāgo ti eko, ekantavītadoso ti eko, ekantavītamoho ti eko, ekantanikkilesa ti eko, ekāyanamaggam gato ti eko, anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti eko.

Katham Bhagavā pabbajjāsāṅkhātena eko? Bhagavā daharo va samāno susu kālakeso bhaddena yobbaññena⁶ samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā akāmakānam mātāpitūnam assumukhānam rudantānam vilapantānam, ñātisaṅgham pahāya, sabbam yasapalibodham⁷ chinditvā, putta-dārapalibodham chinditvā, ñātipalibodham chinditvā, mit-tāmaccapalibodham chinditvā, sannidhipalibodham chinditvā, kesamassum ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā, ākiñcanabhāvam upa-

¹ Si °kiṇṇam.

²⁻² Si addhatthi.

³ Si S om.

⁴ Si B^p va.

⁵ Si B^p S om.

⁶ B^p S yobbanena.

⁷ B^p S gharāvāsap°.

gantvā eko carati viharati iriyati vattāti pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ Bhagavā pabbajjāsankhātēna eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā adutiyatthena eko? So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manus-sarāhasseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni. So ¹eko carati ¹eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, ²eko nisīdati ², eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamam adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, eko ³ viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ Bhagavā adutiyatthena eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā taṇhāya pahānatthena eko? So evaṃ eko adutiyō appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto najjā Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle mahāpadhānam padahanto ⁴Māraṃ sasenam ⁴ Namuciṃ pamattabandhūm vi-dhamitvā ⁵taṇhaṃ jālinim saritam ⁵ visattikam pajahati ⁶ vinodeti ⁷ byantikaroti ⁸, anabhāvaṃ gameti.

* Taṇhādutiyō puriso dīgham addhāna samsaram itthabbhāvaññathābhāvaṃ samsāraṃ nātivattati.

Etam ādinavam nītvā taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ vītatanho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti.

Evaṃ Bhagavā taṇhāya pahānatthena eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā ekantavītarāgo ti eko? Rāgassa pahīnattā ekantavītarago ti eko, dosassa pahīnattā ekantavī-tadoso ti eko, mohassa pahīnattā ekantavītamoho ti eko, kilesānaṃ pahīnattā ekantanikkilesa ti eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā ekāyanamaggaṃ gato ti eko? Ekā-yanamaggo ⁹ vuccati cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammap-

* Sn. 740, 741.

1-1 Si om.

2-2 B^p S pe.

3 B^p S om.

4-4 S mārasenam; B^p ad. kaṇham; S ad. gaṇham.

5-5 B^p S taṇhājālinivisaritam.

6 S pajahasi.

7 B^p S vinodesi.

8 B^p byantikarosi akāsi; S byanti-akāsi.

9 S ad. ti.

padhānā cattāro iddhippādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni
satta bojjaṅgā ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo.

* Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassi¹
maggam pajānāti hitānukampī;
etena maggena atarimsu pubbe
tarissanti yeva taranti oghan ti.

Evam Bhagavā ekāyanamaggam gato ti eko.

Katham Bhagavā eko anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhi-
sambuddho ti eko? Bodhi vuccati catūsu maggesu ñānam
paññā paññindriyam paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasamboj-
jaṅgo vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammādiṭṭhi. Bhagavā tena
bodhiñānena sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti bujji, sabbe saṃ-
khārā dukkhā ti bujji, sabbe dhammā anattā ti bujji,
avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti bujji . . . pe . . . jātīpaccayā
jarāmarañan ti bujji, avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho ti
bujji . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodho ti buj-
ji², idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bujji, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti
bujji, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti bujji, ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-
gāminī paṭipadā ti bujji, ime āsavā ti bujji, ³ayaṃ āsava-
samudayo ti bujji, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti bujji³, ayaṃ
āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti bujji, ⁴ime dhammā abhi-
ññeyyā ti bujji⁴, ime dhammā pariññeyyā ti bujji,
⁴ime dhammā⁴ pahātabbā ti ⁴bujji, ime dhammā⁴ bhāve-
tabbā ti ⁴bujji, ime dhammā⁴ sacchikātabbā ti bujji,
channam phassāyatanānam samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca
assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca⁵ bujji, pañcannam
upādānakkhandhānam samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca as-
sādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca⁵ bujji, catunnam ma-
hābhūtānaṃ ca samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca
ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca⁵ bujji, yaṃ kiñci samudaya-
/ dhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti bujji. Athavā

* S. v, 168.

¹ S khayantatidassi.

³⁻³ B^o S pe.

⁵ Si cā ti.

² S ad. pe.

⁴⁻⁴ B^o S om.

yam kiñci¹ bujjhitabbam² paṭibujjhitabbam sambujjhitabbam³ adhigantabbam phusitabbam sacchikātabbam, sabban tam tena bodhiññānena bujjhi anubujjhi paṭibujjhi sambujjhi sammābujjhi adhigacchi paṭilabhi⁴ phusesi⁵ sacchikāsi; evam Bhagavā eko anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti eko.

Ratim ajjhagā ti. *Ratim* ti nekkhammaratim pavivekaratim⁶ upasamaratim sambodhiratim *ajjhagā* samajjhagā¹ adhigacchi phusesi sacchikāsi ti, eko ca ratim ajjhagā. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Sadevakassa lokassa, yathā dissati cakkhumā:
sabbam tamam vinodetvā eko ca⁷ ratim ajjhagā ti.

Tam Buddham asitam tādīm akuham
gaṇim āgataṃ
bahunnam⁸ idha baddhānam atthi
pañhena āgamaṃ. 3.

Tam Buddham asitam tādīm ti. *Buddho* ti yo so Bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sammam saccāni abhisambujjhi, tattha ca sabbaññutam patto⁹, balesu ca vasībhavam patto⁹. *Buddho* ti ken' atthena *Buddho*? *Bujjhitā* saccāni ti *Buddho*. *Bodhetā* pajāyā ti *Buddho*. *Sabbaññutāya* *Buddho*. *Sabbadassāvitāya* *Buddho*. *Anaññeyyatāya* *Buddho*. *Vikasitāya*¹⁰ *Buddho*. *Khīnāsavasāṅkhātena* *Buddho*. *Nirupakkilesasaṅkhātena* *Buddho*. *Ekantavītarāgo* ti *Buddho*. *Ekantavītadoso* ti *Buddho*. *Ekantavītamoho* ti *Buddho*. *Ekantanikkilesa* ti *Buddho*. *Ekāyanamaggam gato* ti *Buddho*¹¹. *Eko anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho*¹² ti⁴ *Buddho* ti⁴;

¹ Si *om*.

³ S sampatibo°.

⁵ B° phassesī; S passemi.

⁷ Si B° va.

⁹ B° S pāpuṇi.

¹¹ Si *ad*. ti.

² B° *ad*. anubujjhitabbam.

⁴ B° S *om*.

⁶ B° S vivekaratim.

⁸ B° bahum; S bahunam.

¹⁰ B° visavītāya; S viparītāya.

¹² B° abhisambuddhattā.

abuddhivihatattā buddhipaṭilābhattā¹ Buddho. Buddho ti n' etam nāmaṃ mātaraṃ katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātaraṃ katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na ñātisālohitehi katam, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi katam, na devatāhi katam; vimokkhantikam etam Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāpassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Buddho ti, tam Buddhānaṃ.

Asītan ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca.

Katamo taṇhānissayo? Yāvata² taṇhāsamkhātena sīma-katam odhikatam pariyantikatam³ pariggahitam mamāyitam idam mamaṃ, etam mamaṃ, ettakam mamaṃ, ettāvata⁴ mama rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā attharaṇā pāpuraṇā dāsīdāsā ajelakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavalavā khettaṃ vatthu hiraṇṇam suvaṇṇam gāmanigamarājadhāniyo⁵ raṭṭhañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgārañ ca kevalam pi mahāpaṭhavim taṇhāvasena mamāyati, yāvata atthasatataṇhāviparittam⁶; ayam taṇhānissayo.

Katamo diṭṭhinissayo? Visativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi⁷, dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi, dasavatthukā antaggāhikā diṭṭhi; yā evarūpā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigatam diṭṭhigahaṇam diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivisūkāyikam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisamyojanam gāho paṭigāho abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattam titthāyatanam vipariyesagāho viparittagāho vippallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakaṣmim yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvata dvāsatthi diṭṭhigatāni; ayam diṭṭhinissayo. Buddhassa Bhagavato taṇhānissayo pahīno, diṭṭhinissayo paṇinissattho; taṇhānissayassa pahinattā diṭṭhinissayassa paṇinissatṭhattā Bhagavā cakkhum anissito, sotam ghānam jivham kāyam manam anissito, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam gaṇam āvāsam lābham yaṣam paṣaṃsaṃ sukham cīvaram piṇḍapātaṃ senāsaṇaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram kāmādhātum rūpadhātum

¹ B^p S buddhipaṭilābhā, and S ad. sacchikāpaññan ti yadi.

² B^p yāva.

³ B^p S pariyaṇta°.

⁴ B^p ad. mamaṃ; S ad. mama.

⁵ B^p °rājatṭhaniyo; S °rājadhāni.

⁶ B^p S atthasatam taṇhāvicaritam.

⁷ Si sakāya°.

arūpadhātum kāmabhavam rūpabhavam arūpabhavam sañ-
ñābhavam asaññābhavam nevasaññānāsaññābhavam eka-
vokārabhavam catuvokārabhavam pañcavokārabhavam ati-
tam anāgatam paccuppannam diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe
dhamme asito¹ anissito anallīno anupagato anajjhosito ana-
dhimutto nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vi-
mariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, tam Buddham asitam.

Tādin ti Bhagavā pañcah' ākārehi tādi: itthānitṭhe tādi,
cattāvī ti tādi, tiṇṇāvī ti tādi, muttāvī ti tādi, tamniddesā
tādi.

Katham Bhagavā itthānitṭhe tādi? Bhagavā lābhe pi
tādi, alābhe pi tādi, yase pi tādi, ayase pi tādi, pasamsāya pi
tādi, nindāya pi tādi, sukhe pi tādi, dukkhe pi tādi, ekañ²
ce bāham gandhena limpeyyum, ekañ ce bāham vāsiyā tac-
cheyyum³, amukasmim n' atthi rāgo, amukasmim n' atthi
paṭigham, anunayapaṭighavippahīno ugghātinigghātivīti-
vatto anurodhavirodhasamatikkanto; evam Bhagavā itthā-
nitṭhe tādi.

Katham Bhagavā cattāvī ti tādi? ⁴Bhagavā cattāvī ti
tādi ⁴Bhagavato ⁵rāgo catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissat-
ṭho, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā maccha-
riyam māyā sāttheyyam thambho sārambho māno atimāno
mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā sabbe darathā
sabbe parilāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusalābhisamkhārā cattā
vantā muttā pahīnā paṭinissatṭhā; evam Bhagavā cattāvī
ti tādi.

Katham Bhagavā tiṇṇāvī ti tādi? Bhagavā kāmogham
tiṇṇo, bhavogham⁶ tiṇṇo, diṭṭhogham tiṇṇo, avijjogham
tiṇṇo, sabbasamsārapatham tiṇṇo nitinno⁷ atikkanto sama-
tikkanto vītivatto; so vuṭṭhavāso cinnacarāṇo gataddho
gatadiso gatakotiiko⁸ pālita brahmacariyo uttamadiṭṭhip-
patto bhāvitamaggo pahīnakilesa paṭividdhākuppo sacchi-
katanirodho. Dukkham tassa pariññātam, samudayo pa-
hīno, maggo bhāvito, nirodho sacchikato, abhiññeyyam

¹ Si om.² B^p S ekac.³ S °eyya.⁴⁻⁴ B^p S om.⁵ B^p °tā.⁶ S rāgogham.⁷ S upatinno.⁸ B^p S °yo.

abhiññātam, ¹ pariññeyyam pariññātam ¹, pahātabbam pahīnam, bhāvetabbam bhāvitam, sacchikātabbam sacchikatam; so ukkhittapaligho saṅkiṇṇaparikkho abbūlhesiko niraggalo ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto pañcaṅgavippahīno chalaṅgasamannāgato ekārakkho caturāpasseno panuṇṇapaccekasacco samavayasatṭhesano anāvilasaṅkappo passaddhakāyasamkhāro suvimuttacitto suvimuttapañño kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto. So n' eva ācināti, na apacināti, apacinitvā ṭhito; n' eva pajahati, na upādiyati, pajahitvā ṭhito; n' eva visineti, na ussineti, visinetvā ṭhito; n' eva vidhupeti, na sandhupeti, vidhupetvā ṭhito; asekkhena ² silakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena ² samādhikkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena ² paññākhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena ² vimuttikkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena ² vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, saccam paṭipādayitvā ṭhito; evam samatikkamitvā ṭhito, kilesaggim pariyādayitvā ṭhito, aparigamanatāya ṭhito, kaṭam samādāya ṭhito, muttipaṭisevanatāya ³ ṭhito, mettāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, karuṇāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, muditāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, upekkhāya ⁴ pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, accantapārisuddhiyā ⁵ ṭhito, akammaññatāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, vimuttattā ṭhito, santusitattā ṭhito, khandhapariyante ṭhito, dhātupariyante ṭhito, āyatanapariyante ṭhito, gatipariyante ṭhito, upapattipariyante ⁶ ṭhito, paṭisandhipariyante ṭhito, bhavapariyante ṭhito, saṃsārapariyante ṭhito, vaṭṭapariyante ṭhito, antimabhava ⁷ ṭhito, antimasamussaya ⁸ ṭhito, antimadehadharo Bhagavā.

* Tassāyam pacchimako bhavo carimo 'yam samussayo jātimaraṇasaṃsāro n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti;

evam Bhagavā tiṇṇāvī ti tādi.

* Thag. 202, with variants.

1—1 Si om.

² B^p S asekhena.

³ B^p muttapaṭi°.

⁴ S upekkhā.

⁵ S appapāri°.

⁶ B^p upapattiya°; S uppatti°.

⁷ B^p S antime bh°

⁸ B^p S antime s°.

Katham Bhagavā muttāvī ti tādi ? Bhagavato rāgā cit-
tam muttam vimuttam suvimuttam, dosā cittam ¹ muttam
vimuttam suvimuttam ¹, mohā cittam ¹ muttam vimuttam
suvimuttam ¹, kodhā upanāhā makkhā palāsā issā ² maccha-
riyā māyāya ³ sātheyyā thambhā sarambhā mānā atimānā
madā pamādā sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadara-
thehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisar-
khārehi cittam muttam vimuttam suvimuttam; evam
Bhagavā muttāvī ti tādi.

Katham Bhagavā tamniddesā tādi ? Bhagavā sīle sati,
sīlavā ti tamniddesā tādi. Saddhāya sati, saddho ti tamnid-
desā tādi. Viriye sati, viriyavā ti tamniddesā tādi. Satiyā
sati, satimā ti tamniddesā tādi. Samādhismim sati, samāhito
ti tam niddesā tādi. Paññāya sati, paññavā ti tamniddesā
tādi. Vijjāya sati, tevijjo ti tamniddesā tādi. Abhiññāya sati,
chalabhiñño ti tamniddesā tādi. Bale ⁴ sati, dasabalo ti
tamniddesā tādi; evam Bhagavā tamniddesā tādi ti, tam
Buddham asitam tādīm.

Akuham gaṇim āgatan ti. Akuho ti tīpi kuhanavatthūni:
paccayapaṭisevanasamkhātam kuhanavatthu, iriyāpatha-
saṅkhātam kuhanavatthu, sāmantaajappanasamkhātam ku-
hanavatthu.

Katamam paccayapaṭisevanasamkhātam kuhanavatthu ?
Idha gahapatikā bhikkhum nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenā-
sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi pāpiccho icchāpaka-
to atthiko cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapa-
rikkhārānam bhiyyo kamyatam upādāya cīvaram paccak-
khāti, piṇḍapātam paccakkhāti, senāsanam paccakkhāti,
gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paccakkhāti. So evam
āha: kim samaṇassa mahagghena cīvarena ? Etam sārūp-
pam yaṁ samaṇo susānā vā saṅkarakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā
nantakāni uccinitvā saṅghātim karitvā dhāreyya. Kim
samaṇassa mahagghena piṇḍapātena ? Etam sārūppam,
yaṁ samaṇo uñchācariyāya piṇḍiyālopena jīvitam ⁵ kap-

¹⁻¹ B^p S om.² B^p S issāya.³ Si om.⁴ B^p dasabale.⁵ Si jīvikam.

peyya. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena senāsanena ? Etam sārūppam yaṃ samaṇo rukkhāmūliko vā¹ abbhokāsiko vā. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena ? Etam sārūppam, yaṃ samaṇo pūtimuttana haritakikhaṇḍena osadham² kareyyā ti tadupādāya lūkham cīvaram dhāreti, lūkham piṇḍapātam bhuñjati³, lūkham senāsanam paṭisevati, lūkham gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭisevati. Tam enaṃ gahapatikā evaṃ jānanti: ayam samaṇo appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asamsatṭho āradhaviṛiyo dhūtavādo ti, bhiyyo⁴ nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenaṇāgilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. So evaṃ āha: tiṇṇam sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puñṇam pasavati; saddhāya sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puñṇam pasavati; deyyadhammassa sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puñṇam pasavati, dakkhiṇeyyānam sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puñṇam pasavati. Tumhākañ c' evāyaṃ saddhā atthi, deyyadhammo ca samvījjati, ahañ ca paṭiggāhako. Sacāham na paṭiggahessāmi, evaṃ tumhe puñṇena paribāhirā bhavissatha. Na mayham iminā attho, api ca tumhākaṃ yeva anukampāya paṭiggaṇhāmi ti, tadupādāya bahum pi cīvaram paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi piṇḍapātam paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi senāsanam paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭigaṇhāti; yā evarūpā bhākutikā bhākutiyam kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattam; idaṃ vuccati⁵ paccayapaṭisevanasamkhātam kuhanavatthun ti⁶.

Katamam iriyāpathasamkhātam kuhanavatthu ? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhīppāyo: evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvēssati⁶ ti gamanam saṇṭhapeti, tṭhānam saṇṭhapeti, nisajjam saṇṭhapeti, seyyam⁷ saṇṭhapeti⁶, paṇidhāya gacchati, paṇidhāya titṭhati, paṇidhāya nisīdati, paṇidhāya seyyam kappeti, samāhito viya gacchati, samā-

¹ B^p S *ad.* assa.

² Si osatham; S osaddam.

³ B^p S paribhuñjati.

⁴ B^p *ad.* bhiyyo.

⁵ B^p S *om.*

⁶ B^p sambhavissati; S sampāvissati.

⁷ B^p sayanam; S *om.*

hito viya tiṭṭhati, samāhito viya nisīdati, samāhito viya seyyam kappeti, āpāthakajjhāyī va hoti. Evarūpā¹ iriyāpathassa āṭhapanā² ṭhapanā³ saṇṭhapanā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyam kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattam; idam vuccati⁴ iriyāpathasamkhātam kuhanavatthu.

Katamam sāmantajappanasamkhātam kuhanavatthu ? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo: evam mam jano sambhāvessati ti; ariyadhammasannissitam vācam bhāsati: yo evarūpam cīvaram dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpam pattam dhāreti, lohathālakam dhāreti, dhammakarakam⁵ dhāreti, parisāvanam dhāreti, kuṇṇikam dhāreti, upāhanam dhāreti, kāyabandhanam dhāreti, āyogam dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo upajjhāyo, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo ācariyo samānupajjhāyakā samānācariyakā mittā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā sahāyā, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe vihāre vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe adḍhayoge vasati, pāsāde vasati, hammiye vasati, guhāyam vasati, leṇe vasati, kuṭiyā vasati, kuṭāgāre vasati, aṭṭe vasati, māle vasati, uṭṭaṇḍe⁶ vasati, upaṭṭhānasālāyam vasati, maṇḍape vasati, rukkhāmūle vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Athavā korajikakorajiko bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko kuhakuho⁷ lapalapo⁸ mukhasambhāvito, ayam samaṇo imāsam evarūpānam santānam⁴ vihārasamāpattinam lābhī ti, tādisam gambhīram gūḷham nipuṇnam⁹ paṭicchannam lokuttarasuññatāpaṭisamyuttam¹⁰ katham kathesi¹¹; yā evarupā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyam kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattam; idam vuccati⁴ sāmantajappanasamkhātam kuhanavatthu.

Buddhassa Bhagavato imāni tīṇi kuhanavatthūni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhab-

¹ B^p yā evarūpā vā; S yā evarūpā. ² B^p om.; S dhato.

³ S om.

⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p S °karaṇam: Si kārakam.

⁶ Si uṭṭaṇḍe; cf. p. 266.

⁷ B^p S kuhakakuhako.

⁸ B^p lapakalapako; S om.

⁹ B^p S nipuṇam.

¹⁰ B^p S lokuttaram s°.

¹¹ B^p S katheti.

rena passāvena daṃsamakasavātāpasirimsapasamphassehi¹
 dukkhehi¹ mātumaraṇena dukkhena pitumaraṇena duk-
 khena bhātumaraṇena dukkhena² bhaginimaraṇena duk-
 khena² ³puttamarāṇena dukkhena² ³dhītumaraṇena duk-
 khena² ñātibyaśanena bhogabyaśanena rogabyaśanena sila-
 byaśanena dīṭṭhibyaśanena dukkhena vijigucchato aṭṭiyato⁴
 harāyato jigucchato ti, bhikkhuno vijigucchato.

Bhajato rittam āsanam ti āsanam vuccati yattha nisīdati,
 mañco pīṭham bhisi bibbohanam² taṭṭikā cammakhandho
 tinasantharo⁵ pañnasantharo⁶ palālasantharo⁷. Tam āsa-
 nam asappāyarūpadassanena rittam vivittam pavivittam,
 asappāyasaddasavanena rittam vivittam pavivittam, asap-
 pāyehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi rittam vivittam⁸ pavivittam⁹.
 Āsanam bhajato sambhajato¹⁰ sevato nisevato samsevato
 patisevato ti, bhajato rittam āsanam.

Rukkhamūlam susānam vā ti rukkhāmūlam yeva rukkha-
 mūlam, susānam yeva susānan ti, rukkhāmūlam susānam
 vā.

Pabbatānam guhāsu vā ti pabbatā yeva pabbatā kandarā
 yeva kandarā giriguhā yeva giriguhā pabbatantarikāyo¹¹
 vuccanti¹² pabbatagabbharā¹³ pabbatānan² ti, pabbatānam
 guhāsu vā. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Bhikkhuno vijigucchato bhajato rittam āsanam
 rukkhāmūlam susānam vā, pabbatānam guhāsu vā ti.

Uccāvacesu sayanesu, givanto tattha
 bheravā,
 yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya nigghose
 sayanāsane. 5.

¹ B^p S °ena.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁵ S °santāro.

⁷ Si palāsa°; S °santāro.

⁹ B^p ad. tam pavivittam.

¹¹ S °kāyeva.

¹³ B^p pabbhārā.

² B^p S om.

⁴ Si aṭṭiyato.

⁶ S om.

⁸ S ad. tam.

¹⁰ Si om.

¹² B^p vuccati.

Uccāvacesu sayanesū ti. ¹*Uccāvacesu* ti¹ uccāvacesu hī-napanītesu chekapāpakesu. ²*Sayanesū* ti². Sayanam vuc-cati senāsanam vihāro addhayogo pāsādo hammiyaṃ guhā ti, uccāvacesu sayanēsu.

Gīvanto ³ *tattha bheravā* ti. *Gīvanto* ³ ti gīvanto kuj-janto ⁴ nadanto saddam karonto. Athavā kivantō ³ katī kittakā kivatakā ⁵ kivabāhukā⁵. *Te bheravā* ti sihā byag-ghā dīpi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā ⁶ hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu māṇavā katakammā vā akatakammā vā ti, gīvanto tattha bheravā.

Yehi bhikkhu na vedheyyā ti. *Yehi* ti yehi bheravehi⁷ bherave passitvā vā sinitvā vā na vedheyya na-ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsam āpajjeyya; ⁸ abhīrū assa⁸ acham-bhī anutrāsī apalāyī, pahīnabhaya bheravo vigataloma-haṃso vihareyyā ti, yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya.

Nigghose sayanāsane ti appasadde appanigghose vijana-vāte manussarāhasēyyake paṭisallānasārūppe senāsane ti, nigghose sayanāsane. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Uccāvacesu sayanesu, gīvanto tattha bheravā,
yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya nigghose sayanāsane ti.

Katī parissayā loke gacchato aga-
tam⁹ disaṃ,
ye bhikkhu abhisambhave pantamhi
sayanāsane. 6.

Katī parissayā loke ti. *Katī* ti katī kittakā kivattakā ¹⁰ kivabāhukā¹¹. *Parissayā* ti dve parissayā, pākāṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca. Katame pākāṭaparissayā? Sihā byagghā dīpi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā ¹² vā assu māṇavā ¹³ katakammā vā

¹⁻¹ Si om.

²⁻² B^p S om.

³ B^p khivanto, and below. ⁴ B^p S kujanto.

⁵ B^p kimv°.

⁶ B^p mahimsā; S gonā mahiyā.

⁷ B^p S om.

⁸⁻⁸ Si abhirupassa.

⁹ Si v.l. amatam.

¹⁰ B^p S kimv°.

¹¹ S kimv°.

¹² B^p mahimsā; S mahisā.

¹³ B^p S ad. vā.

akatakammā vā cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso pināso dāho jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā visūcikā kutṭham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu¹ kaṇḍu kacchu² rakhasā³ vitacchikā lohitaṭṭham⁴ madhumeho amsā pilakā bhagaṇḍalā pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā⁵ semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā sannipātikā ābādhā utupariṇāmajā ābādhā visamaṭṭhārajā ābādhā, opakkamikā ābādhā kammavipākajā ābādhā⁶ sitaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo dāmsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphasso⁶ iti vā⁶; ime vuccanti paṭaṭṭaparissayā.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkucca-nīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāttheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccaritā sabbe darathā sabbe parilāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusalābhisamkhārā; ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā.

Parissayā ti. Kenatthena parissayā? Parisahantī ti parissayā, parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā, tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Katham parisahantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ sahaṃti parisahanti⁷ abhibhavanti⁷ ajjhottharanti pariyaḍiṇanti maddanti; evaṃ parisahantī ti parissayā.

Katham parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ antarāyāya parihānāya samvattanti. Katamesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Sammāpatipadāya anulomapatipadāya apaccanīkaṭṭhāpatipadāya anvatthapaṭipadāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipadāya sīlesu paripūrakāritāya indriyesu guttadvāratāya bhojane mattañ-

¹ Si dandu.

² B^p kacchunāyā.

³ B^p om.

⁴ Si B^p lohitaṃ p^o.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S pe.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S om.

⁷ S om.

ñutāya jāgariyānuyogassa satisampajaññassa catunnam satipatṭhānānam bhāvanānuyogassa catunnam sammappadhānānam catunnam iddhippādānam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa imesaṃ kusalānam dhammānam antarāyāya parihānāya samvattanti; evaṃ parihānāya samvattanti ti parissayā.

Katham tatr' āsayā ti parissayā? Tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā. Yathā bile bilāsayā pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā pāṇā sayanti, vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukke rukkhāsayā pāṇā sayanti, evaṃ eva tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā ti, evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Sāntevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu saccariyako dukkham na phāsu viharati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko saccariyako¹ dukkham na phāsu viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasamkappā samyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti² pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti³ samudācaranti naṃ³ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā saccariyako ti vuccati.

Puna c' aparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbāṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasamkappā samyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti² pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti; tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti³ samudācaranti naṃ³ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā saccariyako ti vuccati; evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko saccariyako dukkham na phāsu viharati ti, evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: † Tayo me bhikkhave anta-

* S. iv, 136.

† Itv. § 88.

¹ Si om.

² Si B^p anvassavanti; S anvāsavanti.

³⁻³ Si om.

rāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalam¹ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Doso bhikkhave² antarāmalam¹ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko². Moho bhikkhave antarāmalam¹ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,
bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhati.
Luddho attham na jānāti, luddho dhammam na passati;
andham tamam³ tadā hoti, yam lobho sahate naram.
Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,
bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhati.
Kuddho attham na jānāti, kuddho dhammam na passati;
andham tamam tadā hoti, yam kodho sahate naram.
Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakopano,
bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhati.
Mūlho attham na jānāti, mūlho dhammam na passati;
Andham tamam tadā hoti, yam moho sahate naran ti;
evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: *Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Katame tayo? Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya.

* S. i, 70.

¹ Si °malo.

²⁻² B^o pe.

³ Si B^o andhatamam *throughout*.

dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho mahārāja tayo puri-
sassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya
dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya ti.

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasam
himsanti attasambhūtā tacasāram va samphalan ti;
evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā:

* Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā
aratī ratī lomahamso ito jāto
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitaṅkā
kumārakā dhamkam iv' ossajjanti ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Loke ti manussaloke ti, katī parissayā loka.

Gacchato agatam disam ti agatadisā vuccati amatanibbā-
nam¹; yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭinī-
saggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Agatapubbā
² na disā² gatapubbā iminā dighena addhunā. Samatitti-
kam anavasesam telapattam yathā parihareyya; evam sa-
cittam anurakkheyya³ patthayamāno⁴ disam agatapubbam.
Agatapubbam disam vajato⁵ gacchato abhikkamato ti, gac-
chato agatam disam.

Ye bhikkhu abhisambhave ti. *Ye* ti ye parissaye abhisam-
bhaveyya abhibhaveyya ajjhottareyya pariyādiyeyya mad-
deyyā ti, ye bhikkhu abhisambhave.

Pantamhi sayanāsane ti ante pante pariyante selante vā
vanante vā udakante vā nadante vā, yattha na kasiyati,
na vapiyati janantam atikkamitvā manussānam anupacāre
senāsane ti, pantamhi sayanāsane. Ten' āha Sāriputtat-
thero:

* Sn. 271.

¹ B^p S amatam n^o.

²⁻² B^p sādīsā na sādīsā.

³ B^p S °rakkhe.

⁴ B^p °yāno.

⁵ Si vajjato; S vañjato.

Kaṭi parissayā loke gacchato agatam disam,
ye bhikkhu abhisambhave pantamhi sayanāsane ti.

Kyāssa byappathayo assu, kyāss' assu
idha gocarā,
kāni sīlabbatān' assu pahitattassa
bhikkhuno. 7.

Kyāssa byappathayo assū ti kīdisena¹ byappathena saman-
nāgato assa kimsaṇṭhitena kimpakārena kimpatibhāgenā ti
vacīpārisuddhim pucchati.

Katamā vacīpārisuddhi? Idha bhikkhu musāvādaṃ pa-
hāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto
paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa; piṣuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya
piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra ak-
khātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhā-
tā amusaṃ bhedaṃ; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ
vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī
samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti; pharusāṃ vācaṃ pa-
hāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā
kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā
bahujaṇamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti; samphap-
palāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī
bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānava-
tiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti² kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ
atthasaṃhitāṃ³, catūhi vacīsucaritehi samannāgato catu-
dosāpagataṃ vācaṃ bhāsati. Battimsāya tiracchānaka-
thāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vip-
pamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya⁴.
Dasa kathāvatthūni katheti, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathaṃ
santutṭhikathaṃ pavivekakathaṃ asaṃsaggakathaṃ viri-
yārambhakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ samādhikathaṃ paññākathaṃ
vimuttikathaṃ vimuttiñānadassanakathaṃ satipatṭhānaka-
thaṃ sammappadhānakathaṃ iddhippādakathaṃ indriyaka-
thaṃ balakathaṃ bojjhaṅgakathaṃ maggakathaṃ phalaka-

¹ B^p S kīdisena.

³ B^p atṭha°.

² Si om.

⁴ B^p S viharati.

tham nibbānakatham katheti. Vācāya yato yatto paṭi-yatto gutto gopito rakkhito samvuto; ayam vacīpārisuddhi. Edisāya vacīpārisuddhiyā samannāgato assā ti, kyāssa byap-pathayo assu.

Kyāss' assu idha gocarā ti kīdisena gocarena samannāgato assa kimsaṇṭhitena kimpakārena kimpaṭibhāgenā ti. ¹ *Gocarā* ti ¹ gocaram vuccati; atthi agocarō, atthi gocarō.

Katamo agocarō? Idh' ekacco vesiyagocarō vā hoti, vidhavagocarō vā hoti, thūlakumārīgocarō vā hoti, paṇḍa-kagocarō vā hoti, bhikkhunīgocarō vā hoti, pānāgārāgocarō vā hoti, samsaṭṭho viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthi-yehi titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihisamsaggena ²; yāni vā pana tāni kulāni asaddhāni appasannāni anopānabbhū-tāni akkosakaparibhāsakāni anatthakāmāni ahitakāmāni aphāsukāmāni ayogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnam bhikkhunī-nam upāsakānam upāsikānam, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati bhajati payirupāsati ³; ayam vuccati agocarō. Athavā an-taragharam pavitṭho vīthim paṭipanno asaṃvuto gacchati, hatthim olokento assam olokento ratham olokento pattim olokento itthiyo olokento purise olokento kumārake olo-kento kumārikāyo olokento antarāpaṇam olokento ghara-mukhāni olokento uddham olokento adho olokento disāvi-disam pekkhamāno ⁴ gacchati; ayam pi vuccati agocarō. Athavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañ-jaṇaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇam evaṃ . . . pe . . . manindri-yam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum; tassa na samvarāya paṭi-pajjati, na rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye na samva-ram āpajjati; ayam pi vuccati agocarō. Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñ-jitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti sey-yathīdam naccam gītaṃ vāditam pekkham akkhānam paṇissaram vetālam ⁵ kumbhathūnam sobhanagarakam ⁶

¹⁻¹ B^p S om.

² B^p S samsaggena.

³ B^p parirū°.

⁴ B^p S vipekkha°.

⁵ S vetānilam.

⁶ B^p sobhanakaranaṃ; S bhanakarana.

caṇḍālaṃ vamsaṃ dhovanāṃ hatthiyuddhaṃ ¹ assayuddhaṃ mahisayuddhaṃ ¹ samyuddhaṃ ² usabhayuddhaṃ ajayuddhaṃ mendayuddhaṃ kukkuṭayuddhaṃ vaṭṭakayuddhaṃ ³ daṇḍayuddhaṃ muṭṭhiyuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ anīkadassanaṃ iti vā; iti evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ, ⁴ anuyuttā honti ⁴; ayam pi vuccati agocaro. Pañca pi kāmaguṇā agocaro.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Mā bhikkhave agocare caratha paravisaye. Agocare bhikkhave carataṃ paravisaye, lacchati Māro otāraṃ, lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo? Yadidaṃ pañca kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā; ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo; ayam pi vuccati agocaro.

Katamo gocaro? Idha bhikkhu na vesiyagocaro hoti, na vidhavagocaro hoti, na thūlakumārīgocaro hoti, na paṇḍakagocaro hoti, na bhikkhunīgocaro hoti, na pānāgāragocaro hoti, asaṃsaṭṭho viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena ⁵; yāni vā pana tāni kulāni saddhāni pasannāni opānabbhūtāni kāsāva-pajjotāni isivātapatiṇvātāni atthakāmāni hitakāmāni phāsukāmāni yogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati bhajati payirupāsati; ayam ⁶ vuccati gocaro. Athavā bhikkhu anta-ragharaṃ pavitṭho vīthim paṭipanno saṃvuto gacchati, na hatthim olokento na assaṃ olokento na rathaṃ olokento na pattim olokento . . . pe . . . na disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno ⁷ gacchati; ayam pi vuccati gocaro. Athavā ⁸ cakkhunā

* S. v, 147; cf. D. iii, 58.

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² Si S om.; cf. D. i, 6.

³ B^p vaṭṭayuddhaṃ.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S °to hoti.

⁵ B^p S saṃsaggena.

⁶ B^p S ad. pi.

⁷ B^p S vipekkha°.

⁸ B^p S ad. bhikkhu.

rūpaṃ diśvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . pe . . . manindriye samvaram āpajjati; ayam pi vuccati gocaro. Yathā vā paṇ' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā¹ viharanti, seyyathidaṃ naccam gītaṃ vāditam . . . pe . . . anikadassanaṃ iti vā; iti evarūpāya² visūkadassanānuyogā³ paṭivirato hoti; ayam pi vuccati gocaro. Cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā gocaro. Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake⁴ pittike⁵ visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carataṃ sake pittike⁵ visaye, na lacchati Māro otāram, na lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pittiko⁶ visayo? Yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁷ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ⁷, vedanāsu⁸ citte dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; ayam vuccati⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pittiko visayo: ayam pi⁹ vuccati gocaro, edisena¹⁰ gocarena samannāgato assā ti, kyāss' assu idha gocarā.

Kāni sīlabbatān' assū ti kīdisena sīlabbatena samannāgato assa kimsaṇṭhitena kimpakārena kimpāṭibhāgenā? ti sīlabbatapārisuddhiṃ pucchati.

Katamā pārisuddhi¹¹? Atthi sīlaṇ c' eva vattaṇ¹² ca, atthi vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Katamaṃ sīlaṇ c' eva vattaṇ ca? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno. Aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yo tattha saṃyamo samvaro avitikkamo, idaṃ sīlaṃ; yaṃ samādānaṃ, taṃ

* S. v, 147.

¹ B^p ananuyutto.

³ B^p S visūkadassanā.

⁵ B^p S pettike.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S om.

⁹ Si om.

¹⁰ Si idisena.

¹² S (and B^p probably) vata^o throughout; cf. p. 66.

² B^p S evarūpā.

⁴ S ad. sake.

⁶ B^p S pettiko.

⁸ B^p S ad. pe.

¹¹ S sīlabbatap^o.

vattam; samvaratthena sīlam, samādānatthena vattam; idam vuccati sīlaṃ c' eva vattaṃ ca.

Katamam vattam na sīlam? Aṭṭha dhutaṅgāni; āraṇṇikaṅgam piṇḍapātikaṅgam, paṃsukūlikaṅgam, tecīvarikaṅgam sapadānacārikaṅgam, khalupacchābhattikaṅgam, ne-sajjikaṅgam, yathāsanthatikaṅgam, idam vuccati vattam na sīlam. Viriyasamādānam pi vuccati vattam na sīlam. Kāmam taco ca nhārū ca atṭhī ca avassussatu, sarire¹ upassussatu mamsalohitam yantam purisathāmena purisabalena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbam, na tam apāpunitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānam bhavissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na sīlam.

* Nāsissam na pivissāmi vihārato na nikkhamim²,
na piṇpassam nipāteṣsam³ tanhāsalle anūhate ti.

Cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na sīlam. Na tāvāham imam pallaṅkam bhindissāmi; yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na sīlam. Na tāvāham imamahā āsanā vuṭṭhahissāmi⁴, caṅkamā orohissāmi, vihārā nikkhamissāmi, aḍḍhayogā nikkhamissāmi, pāsādā nikkhamissāmi, hammiyā nikkhamissāmi⁵, guhāya nikkhamissāmi⁵, leṇā nikkhamissāmi⁵, kuṭiyā nikkhamissāmi⁵, kūṭāgarā nikkhamissāmi⁵, atṭhā nikkhamissāmi⁵, mālā nikkhamissāmi⁵, utṭhaṇḍā⁶ nikkhamissāmi⁵, upatṭhānasālāya nikkhamissāmi⁵, maṇḍapā nikkhamissāmi⁵, rukkhamaṇḍalā⁷ nikkhamissāmi, yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na sīlam. Imasmiṃ ñeva pubbaṇhasamayam ariyadhammam āharissāmi samāharissāmi

* Thag. 223.

¹ Si om. ² B^p S nikkhame. ³ B^p S nipāteyyam.

⁴ B^p ad. so tāvāham imamhi; S ad. na tāvāham imamahā.

⁵ B^p S om. ⁶ Si uddhaṇḍā; S utṭhaddhā; cf. p. 67.

⁷ B^p āni.

dhadhamman ti pesitattassa. *Bhikkhuno* ti kalyāṇaputhujjanassa¹ vā bhikkhuno sekkhassa vā bhikkhuno ti, pahitattassa bhikkhuno. Ten' āha Sariputtatthero:

Kyāssa byappathayo assu, kyāss' assu idha gocarā,
kāni sīlabbatān' assu pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti.

Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādhāya ekodi nipako sato
kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano. 8.

Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādhāya ti: kaṃ so sikkhaṃ ādhāya samādhāya ādiyitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā² abhinivisitvā ti, kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādhāya.

Ekodi nipako sato ti. *Ekodi* ti ekaggacitto avikkhittacitto avisāhaṭamānaso³ ti, ekodi³. *Nipako* ti nipako paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī. *Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsati patṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato⁴, vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsati patṭhānaṃ bhāvento, sato; so vuccati⁴ sato ti⁴, sato. *Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādhāya* ti adhisīlasikkhaṃ pucchati. *Ekodi* ti adhicitasikkhaṃ pucchati. *Nipako* ti adhipaññaṃ⁵ pucchati. *Sato* ti satipārisuddhim⁶ pucchati ti, kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādhāya ekodi nipako sato.

Kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano ti kammāro vuccati suvaṇṇakāro; rajataṃ vuccati jātarūpaṃ. Yathā suvaṇṇakāro jātarūpassa olarikaṃ pi malam dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, majjhimakam pi malam dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, sukhumakam pi malam dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, evam eva bhikkhu attano olārike pi kilese dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti, majjhimake pi kilese⁷ dha-

¹ B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇakassa.

² Si om.

³⁻³ B^p S samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhibalāṃ . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p S adhipaññāsikkhaṃ.

⁶ B^p S pārisuddhim.

⁷ B^p ad. sukhumake pi kilese.

mati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgāmeti, ¹ sukhumake pi kilese dhamati sandhamati niddhamati ² pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgāmeti ¹. Athavā bhikkhu attano rāgamalam dosamalam mohamalam mānamalam diṭṭhimalam kilesamalam duc-caritamalam andhakaraṇam acakkhukaraṇam aññānaka-raṇam paññānirodhikam vighātapakkhikam anibbānasamvattanikam dhamati sandhamati niddhamati ² pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgāmeti. Athavā sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhim dhamati sandhamati niddhamati ² pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgāmeti, sammāsaṅkappena micchāsaṅkappam, sammāvācāya micchāvācam, sammākammantena ³ micchākammantam, sammā-ājīvena micchā-ājīvam sammāvāyāmena micchāvāyāmam, sammāsatīyā micchāsatim, sammāsamādhinā micchāsamādhim, sammāñānena micchāñānam, sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimuttim dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgāmeti. Athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe kilese sabbe duc-carite sabbe darathe sabbe parilāhe sabbe santāpe sabbākusalābhisaṅkhāre dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṅgāmeti ti, kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Kam so sikkham samādāya ekodi nipako sato
kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano ti.

Vijigucchamānassa yad idam phāsu,
Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā
rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce
sambodhikāmassa, yathānudhammam
tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānam. 9.

Vijigucchamānassa yad idam phāsū ti. Vijigucchamānassā ti jātiyā vijigucchamānassa jarāya byādhinā maraṇena so-

¹⁻¹ B^p om.

² S om.

³ B^p °anena.

kehi¹ paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi . . . pe . . . ditthibiyasanena dukkhena vijigucchamānassa aṭṭiya-mānassa harāyamānassā ti, vijigucchamānassa. *Yadidaṃ phāsū* ti yaṃ phāsū phāsuvihāraṃ taṃ kathessāmi².

Katamo phāsuvihāro ? Sammāpaṭipadā anulomapaṭipadā apaccanīkaṭipadā anvatthapaṭipadā dhammānudhammapaṭipadā sīlesu paripūrakāritā indriyesu guttadvārata bhojanesu³ mattaññutā jāgariyānuyogo satisampajaññaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhippādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nibbānaṃ ca nibbānagāminī ca⁴ paṭipadā; ayaṃ phāsuvihāro ti, vijigucchamānassa yadidaṃ phāsū.

Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā ti taṃ therāṃ nāmen' ālapati. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanāṃ. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggaditthi ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji⁵ dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā, bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā, bhāvitakāyo ti⁶ Bhagavā, bhāvitasīlo ti⁶, bhāvitacitto ti⁶, bhāvitapañño ti⁷ Bhagavā. Bhaji vā Bhagavā araññavanapattāni pantāni senāsanaṃ appasaddāni appanigghosaṃ vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūppāni ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhiccittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattinaṃ⁸ ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhi-bhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavīhārasamāpattinaṃ ti Bhagavā. ⁹ Bhāgi vā Bhagavā⁹ dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kaṣiṇasamāpattinaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhissa

¹ B^p S sokena and the foll. words in sing.

² B^p (S corrupt) katheyissāmi. ³ B^p bhojane.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p pavibhaji; S paṭibhaji.

⁶ B^p S om.

⁷ B^p om.

⁸ B^p āruppa°.

⁹⁻⁹ Si om.

asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam catunnam iddhippādānam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannam tathāgatabalānam catunnam vesārajjanam catunnam paṭisambhidānam channam abhiññānam channam buddhadhammānam ti Bhagavā¹. *Bhagavā* ti n' etam nāmam mātārā katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātārā katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na ñātisālohitehi katam, na samanabrāhmaṇehi katam, na devatāhi katam, vimokkhantikam etam buddhānam bhagavantānam bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañānassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti ya-didam Bhagavā ti, Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā.

Rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce ti āsanam vuccati yattha nisīdati, mañco piṭham² bhisī tatṭhikā cammakhandho³ tināsantharo pañnasantharo palālasantharo⁴. Sayanam vuccati senāsanam vihāro adḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyam guhā. Sayanāsanam asappāyarūpadassanena rittam vivittam pavivittam asappāyasaddasavanena . . . pe . . . asappāyehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi rittam vivittam pavivittam. Rittam sayanāsanam sevato nisevato samsevato paṭisevato ti, rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce.

Sambodhikāmassa yathānudhamman ti sambodhi vuccati catūsu maggesu ñānam paññā paññindriyam paññābalam . . . pe⁵ . . . dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo vimamsā vipassanā sammādiṭṭhi. Tam bodhim⁶ bujjhitukāmassa anubujjhitukāmassa paṭibujjhitukāmassa⁷ sambujjhitukāmassa adhigantukāmassa phassetukāmassa⁸ sacchikātukāmassā ti, sambodhikāmassa.

Yathānudhamman ti katame bodhiyā anudhammā? Sammāpaṭipadā anulomapaṭipadā apaccanīkaṭipadā anvatthapaṭipadā dhammānudhammapaṭipadā sīlesu paripūra-

¹ S *ad.* bhagī vā.

³ B^p °khaṇṭo.

⁵ Si *om.*

⁷ B^p S paṭivijjhitu°.

² Si piṭham; B^p piṭṭham.

⁴ B^p ? Si palāsa°.

⁶ B^p sambodhim.

⁸ B^p phassitu°.

kāritā indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojanesu mattaññutā jāgariyānuyogo satisampajāññaṃ; ime vuccanti bodhiyā anudhammā. Athavā catunnaṃ maggānaṃ pubbabhāge vipassanā; ime vuccanti bodhiyā anudhammā ti, sambodhikā-massa yathānudhammaṃ.

Tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānan ti. Tan ti bodhiyā anudhammaṃ. *Pavakkhāmi* ti vakkhāmi pavakkhāmi ācikkhissāmi desissāmi paññāpessāmi paṭṭhapessāmi vivarissāmi vibhajissāmi uttānikarissāmi pakāṣissāmi. *Yathā pajānan* ti ¹yathā pajānaṃ ¹yathā pajānanto ājānanto vijānanto paṭivijānanto ²paṭivijjhanto na ³itihitihaṃ na itikirāya na paramparāya na piṭakasampadāya ⁴na takkahetu na nayahetu na ākāraparivitakkena na diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā sāmamaṃ sayama abhiññā ⁵attapaccakkhaṃ dhammaṃ taṃ kathayissāmi ti, tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Vijigucchamaṇassa yad idaṃ phāsu,

Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā

rittāsaṇaṃ sayanaṃ sevato ce

sambodhikāmassa, yathānudhammaṃ

tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānan ti.

Pañcanna ⁶dhīro bhayānaṃ na bhāye
bhikkhu sato ⁷sa pariyaṇtacārī ⁷:

ḍaṃsādhīpātānaṃ sirimsapānaṃ ⁸

manussaphassaṇaṃ catuppadānaṃ. 10.

Pañcanna dhīro bhayānaṃ na bhāye ti. Dhīro ti dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī, dhīro. *Pañcannaṃ bhayānaṃ na bhāyeyya na taseyya* ⁹na uttaseyya na parittaseyya ¹⁰na bhāyeyya ¹⁰na santāsaṃ āpajjey-

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² Si om.; S pativijjananto.

³ Si om.

⁴ S °sampādanaya.

⁵ B° S abhiññātaṃ.

⁶ B° S pañcannaṃ, and below.

⁷⁻⁷ B° sappari°, and below.

⁸ B° sarisa° throughout.

⁹ B° ad. na santeyya.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B° S om.

ya; abhirū¹ achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī pahinabhayabheravo vigatalomahamso vihareyyā ti, pañcanna dhīro bhayānaṃ na bhāye.

Bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī ti. *Bhikkhū* ti kalyāṇaputhujjano² vā bhikkhu sekkho vā bhikkhu. *Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato: kāye kāyānupassanāsati paṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsati paṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, so vuccati sato. *Sa pariyantacārī* ti cattāro pariyantā: silasaṃvarapariyanto, indriyasamvarapariyanto, bhojane mattaññutāpariyanto, jāgariyānuyogapariyanto.

Katamo silasaṃvarapariyanto? Idha bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; anto pūtibhāvaṃ paccavekkhamāno anto silasaṃvarapariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayam silasaṃvarapariyanto.

Katamo indriyasamvarapariyanto? Idha bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ³ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaवेय्युṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati³, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ⁴, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya, na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ⁵ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaवेय्युṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati; Ādittapariyāyaṃ paccavekkhamāno anto-indriyasamvarapariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayam indriyasamvarapariyanto.

Katamo bhojane mattaññutāpariyanto? Idha bhikkhu

¹ Codd. abhiru, cf. p. 171; B^p S ad. assa.

² B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇako.

³⁻⁴ S pe.,

³⁻⁴ B^p pe.

⁵ S yathodhika°.

paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya na ma-
dāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya; yāvad eva imassa kā-
yassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānug-
gahāya, iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihamkhāmi, navaṇ
ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā¹ ca me bhavissati ana-
vajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti; akkhabbhañjanavanapaticchā-
danaputtamaṃsūpamaṃ paccavekkhamāno anto bhojane
mattaññutāpariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayam
bhojane mattaññutāpariyanto.

Katamo jāgariyānuyogapariyanto? Idha bhikkhu divā²
caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ pariso-
dheti; rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āva-
raṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; rattiyaṃ majjhimam
yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeti pāde pā-
daṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasika-
ritvā; rattiyaṃ pacchimam yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇa
nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; bhad-
dekarattavihāraṃ paccavekkhamāno anto jāgariyānuyoga-
pariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayam jāgariyā-
nuyogapariyanto ti, bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī.

Daṃsādhipātānaṃ sirimsapānaṃ ti daṃsā vuccanti piṅga-
lamakkhikā³; adhipātikā⁴ vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo.
Kim kāraṇā adhipātikā⁴ vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo?
Tā uppaṭitvā uppatitvā khādanti, taṃkāraṇā adhipātikā⁴
vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo. Sirimsapā vuccanti ahī ti,
daṃsādhipātānaṃ sirimsapānaṃ.

Manussaphassānaṃ catuppadānaṃ ti manussaphassā vuc-
cati corā vā assu māṇavā vā⁵ katakammā vā akatakammā
vā. Te bhikkhū pañhaṃ vā puccheyyūṃ, vādaṃ vā āro-
peyyūṃ akkoseyyūṃ paribhāseyyūṃ roseyyūṃ viroseyyūṃ⁵
himseyyūṃ vihimseyyūṃ⁶ hetheyyūṃ vihetheyyūṃ ghā-
teyyūṃ upaghāteyyūṃ upaghātaṃ vā kareyyūṃ, ⁷yo koci⁷
manussato upaghāto manussaphasso. *Catuppadānaṃ* ti sihā

¹ B^p yatrā.

² B^p divasaṃ; S disaṃ.

³ B^p °kāyo; S °kāyo yo.

⁴ B^p S °pātakā.

⁵ Si om.

⁶ S piheyyūṃ.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S yam kiñci.

byagghā dīpi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā¹ hatthī. Te bhikkhum maddeyyum khādeyyum² himseyyum vihimseyyum heṭheyyum viheṭheyyum ghāteyyum upaghāteyyum upaghātam vā kareyyum, catuppadato upaghāto, yaṃ kiñci catuppadabhayan ti, manussaphassānam catuppadānam³. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Pañcanna dhīro bhayānam na bhāye
bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī:
damsādhīpātānam sirimsapānam
manussaphassānam catuppadānam ti.

Paradhammikānam pi na santaseyya
disvā pi tesam bahubheravāni,
athāparāni abhisambhaveyyum⁴
parissayāni kusalānu-esī. 11.

Paradhammikānam pi na santaseyya disvā pi tesam bahubheravāni ti paradhammikā vuccanti satta sahadhammike ṭhapetvā ye keci Buddhe appasannā⁵, dhamme appasannā⁵, saṅghe appasannā. Te bhikkhū pañham vā puccheyyum vādam vā āropeyyum tam⁵ akkoseyyum paribhāseyyum roseyyum viroseyyum himseyyum vihimseyyum heṭheyyum viheṭheyyum ghāteyyum upaghāteyyum upaghātam vā kareyyum, tesam bahū bherave passitvā vā siñitvā vā na vedheyya na-ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya⁶ na taseyya⁶ na santaseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsam āpajjeyya; abhīrū⁷ achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī, pahīnabhaya bheravo vigatalomahamso vihareyyā ti, paradhammikānam pi na santaseyya disvā pi tesam bahu bheravāni.

Athāparāni abhisambhaveyyum parissayāni kusalānu-esī ti athāparāni pi atthi abhisambhotabbāni adhibhavitabbāni ajjhottharitabbāni pariyādiyitabbāni madditabbāni. *Paris-*

¹ B^p mahimsa; S gonāmahinsā.

² Si om.

³ Si 'an ti.

⁴ B^p °eyya, and below.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶⁻⁶ Si om.

⁷ Codd. abhiru; S ad. assa, cf. pp. 171, 483.

sayā ti dve parissayā, pākaṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca . . . pe . . . evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā. *Kusalānu-esī* ti sammāpaṭipadam anulomapaṭipadam apaccanīkaṭipadam anvatthapaṭipadam . . . pe . . . ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam ¹nibbānañ ca ¹nibbānagāminiñ ca paṭipadam esantena gavesantena² pariyesantena parissayā abhisambhotabbā abhibhavitabbā ajjhottharitabbā pariyādiyitabbā madditabbā ti, athāparāni abhisambhaveyyum parissayāni kusalānu-esī. Ten' āhā Bhagavā:

Paradhammikānaṃ pi na santaseyya
disvā pi tesam bahubheravāni,
athāparāni abhisambhaveyyum
parissayāni kusalānu-esī ti.

Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phutṭho
sītaṃ accuṇham³ adhivāsayeyya⁴,
so tehi phutṭho bahudhā anoko
⁵viriyam parakkamam⁵ dalham kareyya. 12.

Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phutṭho ti ātaṅkaphasso vuccati rogaphasso; rogaphassena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa; cakkhurogena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa; sotarogena ghānarogena jivhārogena kāyarogena . . . pe . . . dāmsamakasavātāpasirimśapasamphassena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa. *Khudā vuccati* chātako; chātakena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phutṭho.

Sītaṃ accuṇham adhivāsayeyya ti. *Sītan* ti dvīhi kārāṇehi sītaṃ hoti: abbhantaradhātusaṅkopavasena⁶ vā sītaṃ hoti, bahiddhā utuvasena vā sītaṃ hoti. *Unhan* ti dvīhi kārāṇehi unham hoti: abbhantaradhātusaṅkopavasena⁶ vā unham hoti, bahiddhā utuvasena vā unham hoti⁷. *Sītaṃ ac-*

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² Si om.

³ B^o ath' unham, and below; S atunham.

⁴ Si adhivāseyya, and below.

⁵⁻⁵ B^o S viriyap^o, and below.

⁶ B^o °dhātupakopa^o.

⁷ B^o S hoti ti.

cunham adhivāsayeyyā ti khamo assa sītassa uñhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam kharānam¹ kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam adhivāsikajātiko assā ti, sītam accunham adhivāsayeyya.

So tehi phuttho bahudhā anoko ti. *So tehi* ti ātaṅkaphassena ca khudāya ca sītena ca uñhena ca phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, so tehi phuttho. *Bahudhā* ti anekavidhehi ākārehi phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, so tehi phuttho bahudhā. *Anoko* ti abhisāṅkhārasahagataviññānassa okāsam na karotī ti pi anoko. Athavā kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa okāsam na karotī ti pi anoko ti, so tehi phuttho bahudhā anoko.

Viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyyā ti viriyaparakkamo vuccati yo cetasiko viriyārambho nikkamo parakkamo uyāmo vāyāmo ussāho ussolhi appaṭivānī² thāmo dhiti³ ⁴asithilam parakkamatā⁴ anikkhittachandatā anikkhittadhuratā dhurasampaggāho viriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ viriyabalam sammāvāyāmo, viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ *dalhaṃ kareyya*⁵ *dalhasamādāno* assa avatthitasamādāno ti, viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ *dalhaṃ kareyya*. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phuttho
sītam accunham adhivāseyya,
so tehi phuttho bahudhā anoko
viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyyā ti.

Theyyaṃ na kareyya⁶, na musā bha-
neyya,
mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī⁷,
yadāvilattam manaso vijaññā,
kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya. 13.

¹ Si om.² B^p S om.³ B^p S ṭhiti.⁴⁻⁴ B^p S asithilap°.⁵ B^p S °yyā ti.⁶ B^p probably kāre, as below and as metre requires.⁷ B^p tasadhāvarānī, and below; S tasmāvarānī.

*Theyyam na kareyya*¹ *na musā bhaṇeyyā* ti. *Theyyam na kareyyā* ti idha bhikkhu adinnam² pahāya³ adinnādānā paṭivirato assa, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikamkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā vihareyyā ti, theyyam na kareyya. *Na musā bhaṇeyyā* ti idha bhikkhu musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato assa, saccavādī saccasandho theto pacca-yiko avisamvādako lokassā ti, theyyam na kareyya na musā bhaṇeyya.

Mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī ti. *Mettā* ti yā sattesu metti mettāyanā mettāyitattam anudā⁴ anudāyanā anudāyitat-tam hitesitā anukampā abyāpādo abyāpajjho adoso kusala-mūlam. *Tasā* ti yesam tasiṇā⁵ tanhā appahinā, yesaṇ ca bhayabheravā appahinā. Kimkāraṇā vuccanti tasā appahinā³? Te tasanti uttasanti paritasanti bhāyanti santāsam āpajjanti. Tamkāraṇā vuccanti tasā. *Thāvarā* ti yesam tasiṇā⁵ tanhā pahinā, yesaṇ ca bhayabheravā pahinā. Kimkāraṇā vuccanti thāvarā? Te na tasanti na uttasanti na paritasanti na bhāyanti na santāsam āpajjanti, tamkāraṇā vuccanti thāvarā. *Mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī* ti tase ca thāvare ca mettāya phasseyya phareyya mettāsahagatena cetasā vipullena⁶ mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā vihareyyā ti, mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī.

Yadā vilattam manaso vijaññā ti. *Yadā* ti yadā. *Manaso* ti yaṃ cittam mano mānasam hadayaṃ paṇḍaram mano manāyatanaṃ manindriyaṃ viññāṇam viññāṇakkhandho tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu. Kāyaduccaritena cittam āvilam hoti lulitam eritam ghaṭṭitam calitam bhantam avūpasantaṃ vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena rāgena dosena moha-kodhena upanāhena makkhena paḷāsena issāya macchariyena māyāya sātheyyena thambhena sārambhena mānena atimānena madena pamādena sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi cittam āvilam hoti lulitam eritam

¹ B^p kāre, and below.

² B^p adinnādānam; S om.

³ B^p S om.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p S tasitā.

⁶ B^p S vipulena.

ghaṭṭitam calitam¹ bhantam avūpasantam. *Yadāvilattam manaso vijaññā* ti cittassa āvilabhāvaṃ jāneyya ājāneyya vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyya² ti, yadāvilattam manaso vijaññā.

Kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya ti. *Kaṇho* ti yo so Māro, kaṇho, adhipati, antagū Namuci, pamattabandhu. *Kaṇhassa* ²*pakkho ti vinodayeyya* ti² kaṇhapakkho mārāpakkho mārāpāso mārābalisaṃ mārāmisam mārāvisayo mārāntatapo³ mārāgocaro mārābandhanan ti pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, evaṃ pi kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya. Athavā kaṇhapakkho⁴ mārāpakkho akusalapakkho dukkhudayo dukkhavipāko nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisaṃvattaniko pittivisaṃvattaniko⁵ ti pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, evaṃ pi kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Theyyam na kareyya, na musā bhaṇeyya,
mettāya phasse tasathāvarāni,
yadāvilattam manaso vijaññā,
kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya ti.

Kodhātīmānassa vasam na gacche,
mūlam pi tesam palikhaññā tiṭṭhe,
atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam vā
addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyya. 14.

Kodhātīmānassa vasam na gacche ti. *Kodho* ti yo cittassa āghāto vighāto⁶ paṭighāto . . . pe . . . caṇḍikkam assuro po anattamanatā cittassa. *Atimāno* ti idh' ekacco param atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā. *Kodhātīmānassa vasam na gacche* ti kodhassa ca atimānassa ca vasam na gaccheyya, kodhañ ca atimānañ ca pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, kodhātīmānassa vasam na gacche.

¹ Si om.

²⁻² B^p S om.

³ B^p S māranivāpo.

⁴ B^p kaṇhassa pi; S kaṇhayap^o.

⁵ S petti^o.

⁶ B^p S om.

Mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe ti. Katamam kodhassa mūlam? Avijjā mūlam, ayonisomanasikāro mūlam, asmimāno mūlam, ahirikaṃ mūlam, anottappam mūlam, uddhaccam mūlam; idam kodhassa mūlam.

Katamam atimānassa mūlam? Avijjā mūlam, ayoniso-manasikāro mūlam, asmimāno mūlam, ahirikaṃ mūlam, anottappam mūlam, uddhaccam mūlam; idam atimānassa mūlam. *Mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe* ti kodhassa ca atimānassa ca mūlam palikhānitvā uddharitvā samuddharitvā¹ uppādayitvā samuppādayitvā pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaṃ itvā anabhāvaṃ gametvā tiṭṭheyya santiṭṭheyyā¹ ti, mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe.

Atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam vā addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi padasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, athā ti.

Piyā ti dve piyā: sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā piyā? Idha yassa te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhagini vā puttā vā dhītā vā² mittā vā³ amaccā vā nāti vā sālohitā vā; ime sattā piyā.

Katame saṃkhārā piyā? Manāpikā rūpā manāpikā saddā manāpikā³ gandhā manāpikā³ rasā manāpikā³ phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā piyā.

Appiyā ti dve appiyā: sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā appiyā? Idha yassa te honti anattakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukāmā ayogakkhemakāmā jivitā voropetukāmā; ime sattā appiyā.

Katame saṃkhārā appiyā? Amanāpikā rūpā amanāpikā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā appiyā. *Addhā* ti ekamsavacanam nissamsayavacanam nikkamkhavacanam advejjhavacanam⁴ advelhakavacanam niyogavacanam⁵ apannakavacanam avatthāpanavacanam etam addhā ti, atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam.

Addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā ti piyāpiyam sātāsātam

¹ Si om.

²⁻³ Si om.

³ B^p S om.

⁴ B^p advijjha^o.

⁵ B^p S niyyānikav^o.

sukhadukkhāṃ somanassadomanassam itthāniṭṭham abhisambhavanto vā abhibhaveyya abhibhavanto vā abhisambhaveyyā ti, atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam va addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kodhātimānassa vasam na gacche,
mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe,
atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam vā
addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā ti.

Paññaṃ purakkhatvā¹ kalyāṇapīti
vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni,
aratim sahetha sayanamhi pante,
caturō sahetha paridevadhamme. 15.

Paññaṃ purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti ti. *Pañña* ti yā pañña pajānanā vicayo pavicayo dhammavicayo . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. *Paññaṃ purakkhatvā* ti idh' ekacco paññaṃ purato katvā carati paññādhajo paññāketu paññādhipeyyo vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo samokkhāyanabahulo vibhūtavihāritaccariko tabbahulo taggaruko tanninno tappoṇo tappabbhāro. tada-dhimutto tadādhipeyyo ti, evam pi paññaṃ purakkhatvā. Athavā gacchanto vā gacchāmi ti pajānāti; ṭhito vā ṭhito 'mhī ti pajānāti; nisinno vā nisinno 'mhī ti pajānāti; sayāno vā sayāno 'mhī ti pajānāti. Yathā yathā vā² pan' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti ti, evam pi paññaṃ purakkhatvā. Athavā abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti; ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti; sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti; saṅghātipattacivara-dhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti; asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti; uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti; gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti ti, evam pi paññaṃ purakkhatvā.

Kalyāṇapīti ti buddhānussativasena uppajjati pīti pāmujjam, kalyāṇapīti. Dhammānussativasena³ saṅghānussativasena sīlānussativasena cāgānussativasena devatānussa-

¹ B^p purakkhitvā, and below.

² Si om.

³ B^p S om. vasena here and down to upasamānussati°.

tivasena ānāpānasativasena maraṇānussativasena kāyagatā-sativasena upasamānussativasena uppajjati pīti pāmujjam, kalyāṇapīti ti, paññam purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti.

Vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni ti. *Parissayā* ti dve parissayā; pākataparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti pākataparissayā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā . . . pe . . . evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā. *Vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni* ti tāni parissayāni vikkhambheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni.

Aratim saheṭṭha sayanamhi pante ti. *Aratī* ti yā aratī aratikā anabhirati¹ anabhiramanā ukkanthikā parittasikā. *Sayanamhi pante* ti pantesu vā² senāsanesu aññataraññataresu vā adhikusalesu dhammesu aratim saheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, aratim saheṭṭha sayanamhi pante.

Caturo saheṭṭha paridevadhamme ti³ cattāro paridevanīye dhamme saheyya⁴ abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, caturo saheṭṭha paridevadhamme³ ten' āha Bhagavā:

Paññam purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti
vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni,
aratim saheṭṭha sayanamhi pante,
caturo saheṭṭha paridevadhamme ti.

Kim sū asissāmi⁵ kuvam⁶ vā asissam⁷
dukkham⁸ vata settha⁸, kuv'⁹ ajja ses-
sam¹⁰?

ete vitakke paridevaneyye
vinayetha sekkho aniketāsārī¹¹. 16.

¹ B^p S om.

² Si om.

³⁻³ S om.

⁴ B^p ad. parisaheyya.

⁵ B^p asissam, and below; S asiyāmi, and below.

⁶ B^p kutham; S kutha.

⁷ Si ass^o.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p vata vettha; S vacāñcenta (?)

⁹ B^p S kv'.

¹⁰ B^p seyyam (?); S seyya.

¹¹ Si aniketacasārī; B^p S aniketacārī.

¹ *Kim sū* ² *asissāmi kuvam* ³ *vā asissan ti* ¹. *Kim sū asissāmi* ti kim bhuñjissāmi odanam vā kummāsam ⁴ vā sattum ⁵ vā maccham vā mamsam vā ti, kim sū asissāmi ?

Kuam ⁶ *vā asissan ti* kattha bhuñjissāmi khattiyakule vā brāhmaṇakule vā vessakule vā suddakule vā ti, kim sū asissāmi kuvam ⁶ vā asissam ?

Dukkham vata settha ⁷ *kuv'* ⁸ *ajja sessan ti* imam rattim dukkham sayim ⁹ saphalake ¹⁰ vā taṭṭikāya vā cammakhaṇḍe vā tiṇasanthare vā paṇṇasanthare vā palālasanthare ¹¹ vā āgamanarattim ¹² kattha sukham sayissāmi mañce vā piṭhe ¹³ vā bhisiyā vā bibbohane ¹⁴ vā vihāre vā adḍhayoge vā pāsāde vā hammiyam ¹⁵ vā guhāya vā ti, dukkham vata settha ⁷ *kuv'* ajja sessam ?

Ete vitakke paridevaneyye ti. *Ete vitakke* ti dve piṇḍapātaṭṭisamyutte vitakke dve senāsanapaṭṭisamyutte vitakke paridevaneyye ādevaneyya paridevaneyyā ti, ete vitakke paridevaneyye.

Vinayetha sekkho aniketāsārī ¹⁶ ti. *Sekkho* ti kimkāraṇā vuccati sekkho ? Sikkhati ti sekkho. Kiñci sikkhati ? Adhisīlam pi sikkhati, adhiccittam pi sikkhati, adhipaññam pi sikkhati.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā . . . pe . . . ayam adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhā ¹⁷ āvajjanto ¹⁸ sikkhati, jānanto sikkhati ¹⁹, passanto sikkhati ¹⁹, paccavekkhanto sikkhati ¹⁹, cittam adhiṭṭhahanto sikkhati, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkhati, viriyam paggaṇhanto sikkhati ¹⁹, satim upaṭṭhahanto sikkhati ¹⁹, cittam samādahanto sikkhati ¹⁹, paññāya pajā-

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² B^p S su.

³ B^p kuta (=kutha ?); S kutha.

⁴ B^p kumāsam.

⁵ B^p S satthum.

⁶ B^p S kutha.

⁷ B^p vettha; S cettha.

⁸ B^p S kv'.

⁹ B^p S sayittha.

¹⁰ B^p phalake; S balake.

¹¹ Si palāsa^o; B^p phalasanthāre.

¹² B^p S āgamirattim.

¹³ Si piṭhe; B^p piṭṭhe.

¹⁴ S bimbohane.

¹⁵ B^p S hammiye.

¹⁶ Si aniketacasārī; B^p S ?

¹⁷ B^p S sikkhāyo.

¹⁸ Si āvajjanto.

¹⁹ B^p S om.

nanto sikkhati, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto sikkhati, pariññeyyam parijānanto sikkhati¹, pahātabbam pajahanto sikkhati¹, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkhati, bhāvetabbam bhāvento sikkhati ācarati samācarati samādāya sikkhati. Taṃkāraṇā vuccati sekkho. Sekkho vinayāya paṭi-vinayāya pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhicittam pi sikkheyya, adhipañnam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā āvajjanto sikkheyya jānanto . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, vinayetha sekkho.

Aniketasārī² ti. Kathaṃ niketasārī³ hoti? Idh' ekacco kulapalibodhena samannāgato hoti, gaṇapalibodhena āvāsapalibodhena cīvarapalibodhena piṇḍapātapalibodhena senāsanapalibodhena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapalibodhena samannāgato hoti; evaṃ niketasārī⁴ hoti.

Kathaṃ aniketasārī⁴ hoti? Idha⁵ na kulapalibodhena samannāgato hoti, na gaṇa-āvāsacīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapalibodhena⁶ samannāgato hoti; evaṃ aniketasārī⁴ hoti.

* Magadham gatā Kosalam gatā
ekacciya⁷ Vajjibhūmiyā
Māgadhā viśaṅghacārino⁸
aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo.
Sādhu caritaṃ⁹ sādhu sucaritaṃ¹⁰
sādhu sadā aniketavihāro,
atthapucchanam dakkhakammam¹¹
etaṃ sāmāñnam ākiñcanassā ti;

* S. i, 119.

¹ B^p S om. ² B^p ? S aniketacārī. ³ B^p ? S niniketacārī.

⁴ B^p S °cārī. ⁵ S ad. bhikkhu.

⁶ B^p gaṇa na āvāsa na cīvara na piṇḍapāta na senāsana na g^o; S gaṇa na āvāsa na cīvara^o.

⁷ B^p ad. pana.

⁸ B^p S viya saṅgha^o.

⁹ B^p S caritakam.

¹⁰ B^p S sucaritakam.

¹¹ B^p S padakkhina^o.

vinayetha sekkho aniketasāri.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kim sū asissāmi, kuvam¹ vā asissam
dukkham vata settha², kuv'³ ajja sessam⁴?
ete vitakke paridevaneyye⁵
vinayetha sekkho aniketasāri⁶ ti.

Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle
mattam so⁷ jaññā idha tosanattham,
so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme
rusito pi vācam pharusam na vajjā.
17.

Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle ti. *Annan* ti odano kum-
māso⁸ sattū⁹ maccho mamsam. *Vasanan* ti cha cīvarāni:
khomam kappāsikam koseyyam kambalam sānam bhaṅgam.
Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle ti cīvaram labhitvā piṇḍa-
pātam labhitvā na kuhanāya¹⁰ na lapanāya¹⁰ na nemittika-
tāya na nippesikatāya na lābhena lābham nijigimsanatāya
na dārudānena na veḷudānena na pattadānena na pupphadā-
nena na phaladānena na sinānadānena na cuṇṇadānena na
mattikadānena na dantakatṭhadānena na mukhodakadānena
na pātukamyatāya¹¹ na muggasūpatāya na pārībhaṭṭyatāya
na piṭṭhamaddikatāya¹² na vatthuvijjāya na tiracchānavij-
jāya na aṅgavijjāya na nakkhattavijjāya na dūtagamanena
na pahīnagamanena na jaṅghapesanena¹³ na vejjakammena¹⁴
na piṇḍakena¹⁵ na dānānuppadānena dhammena samena

¹ B^p S kutha.

² B^p vettha; S cettha.

³ B^p S kv'.

⁴ B^p seyyam; S sseyyam.

⁵ Codd. °eyya.

⁶ B^p °cāri; S °cāriṇi.

⁷ S ca (B^p below so).

⁸ B^p kumāso.

⁹ S satthu.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ Si om.

¹¹ B^p cātu°.

¹² B^p piṭṭhimamsikatāya; S pidhāmattikathāya.

¹³ B^p jaṅghapesanikena; S jaṅghapesaniyena.

¹⁴ B^p vajja°.

¹⁵ B^p S piṇḍapāṭipīṇḍakena.

laddhā labhitvā abhivanditvā¹ paṭilabhitvā ti, annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle.

Mattam so jaññā idha tosanatthan ti. Mattam so jaññā ti dvīhi kāraṇehi mattam jānāti paṭiggahanato vā paribhogato vā.

Katham paṭiggahanato mattam jānāti? Thoke pi diyamāne, kulānuddayāya kulānurakkhāya kulānukampāya paṭigaṇhāti. Bahuke pi diyamāne, kāyaparihārikam cīvaram paṭigaṇhāti, kucchiparihārikam piṇḍapātam paṭigaṇhāti; evam paṭiggahanato mattam jānāti.

* Katham paribhogato mattam jānāti? Paṭisaṃkhā² yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍamsamakasavātātāpasirimsapasamphasānam paṭighātāya, yāvad eva hirikopinapaticchādanattham. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso piṇḍapātam paṭisevati n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇañ ca vedanam paṭihamkhāmi, navañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā³ ti. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso senāsanam paṭisevati, yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍamsamakasavātātāpasirimsapasamphasānam paṭighātāya, yāvad eva utuparissayavinodanam paṭisallānārāmattham. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajaparikkhāram paṭisevati, yāvad eva uppannānam veyyābādhikānam vedanānam paṭighātāya abyāpajjaparamatāya; evam paribhogato mattam jānāti. *Mattam so jaññā ti imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi mattam jāneyya⁴ vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyya ti, mattam so jaññā. Idha tosanatthan ti idha bhikkhave⁵ santutṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. Na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaram na paritassati,*

* Cf. A. ii, 40.

¹ Si abhivinditvā; B^p S adhigantvā vanditvā (S vinditvā).

² B^p paṭisaṃkhāyāni.

³ B^p S ca *and om.* ti.

⁴ B^p S *ad.* ājāneyya.

⁵ S bhikkhu.

laddhā ca cīvaram agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno¹ ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati; tāya ca pana itaritaracīvarasantutthiyā n' ev' attānukkamseti² na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissuto; ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavamse t̥hito. Puna c' aparam bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca piṇḍapāta hetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātāṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca piṇḍapātāṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itaritarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā n' ev' attānukkamseti, na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissuto³, ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavamse t̥hito. Puna c' aparam bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritarena senāsanena itaritarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca senāsanahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati, laddhā ca senāsanam agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itaritarasenāsanasantutthiyā n' ev' attānukkamseti, na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissuto³, ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavamse t̥hito. Puna c' aparam bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena itaritaragilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāra hetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram na paritassati, laddhā ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itaritaragilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantutthiyā nevattānukkamseti, na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dukkho analaso sampajāno patissuto³, ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavamse t̥hito ti, mattam so jaṇṇā idha tosanattham.

¹ B^p S anajjhā° *throughout*.

² B^p S attanukkamseti; cf. *Mahāvvyū*, 127, 3, ātmoṭkarṣa.

³ B^p patissato; S patisato.

So tesu gutto yatacāri gāme ti. So tesu gutto ti cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāre gutto gopito rakkhito samvuto ti, evam pi so tesu gutto. Athavā āyatanesu gutto gopito rakkhito samvuto¹ ti, evam pi so tesu gutto. Yatacāri gāme ti. Gāme¹ yato yatto paṭiyatto gutto gopito rakkhito samvuto ti, so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme. Rusito² pi vācam pharusam na vajjā ti rusito khumsito vambhito ghaṭṭito garahito upavādito pharusena kak-khalena paṭibhaṇantam³ na-ppaṭibhaṇeyya, akkosantam na paccakkoseyya, rosantam na-ppaṭiroseyya, bhaṇḍantam na-ppaṭibhaṇḍeyya, na kalaham kareyya, na bhaṇḍanam kareyya, na viggaham kareyya, na vivādam kareyya, na medhagam kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagam⁴ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya; kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā⁵ ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, rusito pi vācam pharusam na vajjā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

*Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle
mattam so jaññā idha tosanattham,
so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme
rusito pi vācam pharusam na vajjā ti.*

*Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalolo
jhānānuyutto bahujaḅgar' assa,
upekkham ārabba samāhitatto
takkāsayam kukkucciya'⁶ ūpacchinde.*

18.

Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalolo ti. Katham khittacakkhu hoti? Idh' ekacco bhikkhu¹ cakkhulolo cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti: aditṭham dakkhitabbam, ditṭham samatikkamitabbam ti ārāmena ārāmam uyyānena uyyānam gā-

¹ Si *om.*² B^p S dūsito, *and below.*³ B^p S na-ppaṭivajjā.⁴ B^p S kalaham bhaṇḍanam vivādam medhagam (S °kam).⁵ S kalaham bhaṇḍanam viggahavivādamedhagā; B^p ?⁶ B^p S kukkucāñ c'. *and below.*

mena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janapadaṃ dighacārikaṃ anvatthitacārikaṃ¹ anuyutto hoti rūpadassanāya; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā² antaragharaṃ pavitṭho vīṭhiṃ paṭipanno asaṃvuto gacchati hatthiṃ olokento assaṃ olokento rathaṃ olokento pattīṃ olokento itthiyo olokento purise olokento kumārake olokento kumārikāyo olokento antarāpanaṃ olokento gharamukhāni olokento uddhaṃ olokento adho olokento disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno³ gacchati; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā⁴ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ, abbiyjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāvasēyyuṃ⁵; tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti. Yathā vā⁶ paṇ' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pāṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbhathūnaṃ sobhanagaraṃ caṇḍālaṃ vamsaṃ dhovanaṃ hatthi-yuddhaṃ assayuddhaṃ mahisayuddhaṃ usabhayuddhaṃ ajayuddhaṃ meṇḍayuddhaṃ kukkuṭayuddhaṃ vaṭṭakayuddhaṃ daṇḍayuddhaṃ muṭṭhiyuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ anikadassanaṃ iti vā; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti.

Kathaṃ na khittacakkhu hoti? Idh' ekacco bhikkhu na cakkhulolo cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti: aditṭhaṃ dakkhitabbaṃ, ditṭhaṃ samatikkamitabbaṃ ti ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gāmena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ⁷ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janapadaṃ dighacārikaṃ anvatthitacārikaṃ ananuyutto hoti

¹ B^p anvatthicārikaṃ; S anattacārikaṃ.

² S atha bhikkhu.

³ S vīpekkha°.

⁴ B^p ad. bhikkhu.

⁵ Si anvāssaveyyuṃ; B^p anvassaveyyuṃ; S anvāsaveyyuṃ: cf. p. 14, n. 11.

⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S ad. na.

rūpadassanāya; evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā bhikkhu antaragharam pavittho vīthim paṭipanno samvuto gacchati, na hatthim olokento . . . pe . . . na disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno gacchati; evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . pe . . . cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Yathā vā¹ paṇ' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā . . . pe . . . anīkadassanaṃ iti vā; evarūpā visūkadassanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti; evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti ti, okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo-
loli¹.

Katham pādalo hoti? Idh' ekacco bhikkhu¹ pādalo pādaliyena samannāgato hoti ārāmena ārāmaṃ . . . pe . . . dīghacārikam anvatthitacārikam² anuyutto hoti; rūpadassanāya¹; evam pi pādalo hoti. Athavā bhikkhu anto-
saṅghārāme³ pādalo¹ pādaliyena samannāgato hoti. Na attahetu na kāraṇahetu uddhato avūpasantacitto parivenato parivenaṃ gacchati . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhavaka-
tham kathesi; evam pi pādalo hoti. Na ca pādalo ti pādaliyaṃ paṇaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; pādaliyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissattho⁴ vipparamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya; paṭisallānārāmo assa paṭisallānarato ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno⁵ vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññagāraṃ jhāyī jhānarato ekattaṃ anuyutto sadatthagaruko ti, okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo.

Jhānānuyutto bahujāgar' assā ti. Jhānānuyutto ti dvihi kāraṇehi jhānānuyutto: anuppannassa vā paṭhamassa jhānassa uppādāya yutto payutto āyutto samāyutto anuppannassa⁶ vā dutiyassa jhānassa tatiyassa jhānassa catutthassa jhānassa uppādāya yutto payutto āyutto samāyutto ti, evam pi jhānānuyutto. Athavā uppannam⁷ vā paṭhamam jhānam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti uppannam vā

¹ Si om. ² B^o avatthacārikam; S anvatthacārikam.

³ B^o S anto pi s^o.

⁴ S nissato.

⁵ S anirāgata^o.

⁶ Si upp^o.

⁷ Si anuppannam; S uppannā.

dutiyam jhānam tatiyam jhānam catuttham jhānam āse-
vati bhāveti bahulīkaroti ti, evam pi jhānānuyutto. *Ba-
hujāgar' assā* ti idha bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya
āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Rattiyā patha-
mā yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi
cittaṃ parisodheti. Rattiyā majjhimā yāmaṃ dakkhi-
ṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya
sato sampajāno uttāhāsaññaṃ¹ manasikarivā². Rattiyā
pacchimā yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āva-
raṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti ti jhānānuyutto ba-
hujāgar' assa. *Upekkham ārabba samāhitatto* ti. *Upekkhā*
ti yā catutthe jhāne upekkhā upekkhānaṃ ajjupekkhānaṃ
cittasamatā³ cittapassaddhatā⁴ majjhataṭṭhā cittaṃ. *Samā-
hitatto* ti yā cittaṃ tīti saṇṭhiti avatṭhiti avisāhāro avik-
khepo avisāhaṭamānasatā samatho samādhindriyaṃ samā-
dhibalaṃ sammāsamādhī ti, upekkham ārabba samāhi-
tatto ti catutthe jhāne upekkham ārabba ekaggacitto avik-
khittacitto avisāhaṭamānaso ti, upekkham ārabba samā-
hitatto.

Takkāsayam kukkuciy' ūpacchinde ti. *Takkā* ti nava
vitakkā: kāmavitakko byāpādavitaṅko vihiṃsāvitaṅko nā-
tivitaṅko janapadavitaṅko amaravitaṅko parānuddayatāpa-
ṭisaṃyutto vitaṅko lābhasakkārasilokapaṭisaṃyutto vita-
ṅko anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitaṅko; ime vuccanti nava
vitakkā. Kāmavitakkānaṃ kāmaseññāsāyo, byāpādavita-
kānaṃ byāpādasāññāsāyo, vihiṃsāvitaṅkānaṃ vihiṃsāsañ-
ñāsāyo. Athavā takkānaṃ⁵ saṅkappānaṃ avijjāsāyo, ayo-
niso manasikāro āsāyo, asmimāno āsāyo, anottappaṃ āsāyo,
uddhaccaṃ āsāyo. *Kukkuccan* ti hatthakukkuccaṃ pi kuk-
kuccaṃ, pādakukkuccaṃ pi kukkuccaṃ, hatthapādakuk-
kuccaṃ pi kukkuccaṃ, akappiye kappiyasaññitā, kappiye
akappiyasaññitā, avajje vajjasaññitā, vajje avajjasaññitā⁶;
yaṃ evarūpaṃ kukkuccaṃ, kukkuccāyanā, kukkuccāyitat-

¹ S *ad.* manasikareyya.² B° °katvā.³ B° °samathā.⁴ B° cittuppassaṭatā; S cittupajjaddhitā.⁵ B° *ad.* vitakkānaṃ.⁶ B° anavajja°.

taṃ, cetaso vippañisāro, manovilekho; idaṃ vuccati kukkuccam. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho katattā ca akatattā ca.

Katham katattā ca akattatā ca uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho? Katam me kāyaduccaritam, akatam me kāyasucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho; katam me vaciduccaritam, kaṭam me manoduccaritam, kato me pānātipāto, akatā me¹ pānātipātā veramanī ti; uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho; katam me adinnādānam, kato me kāmesu micchācāro, kato me musāvādo, katā me pisunā vācā, katā me pharusā vācā, kato me samphappalāpo, katā me abhijjhā, kato me byāpādo, katā me micchādītṭhi, akatā me sammādītṭhi ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho;² evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho. Athavā sīlesu 'mhi na paripūrakārī ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho³. Indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti, bhōjane amattaññu 'mhi ti, jāgariyam ananuyutto 'mhi ti, na satisampajaññena samannāgato 'mhi ti, abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti, abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyāni ti, abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti, abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti, abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti, dukkham me apariññātan ti, dukkhasamudayo me appahīno ti, maggo me abhāvito ti, nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho. *Takkāsayaṃ kukkucciy' ūpacchinde* ti takkañ ca takkāsayañ ca kukkuccañ ca upacchindeyya³ samucchindeyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyyā ti, takkāsayaṃ kukkucciy' ūpacchinde. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo
jhānānuyutto bahujāgar' assa,
upekkham ārabba samāhitatto
takkāsayaṃ kukkucciy' ūpacchinde ti.

¹ B^p om.

²⁻³ Si om.

³ S paticchindeyya; B^p S ad. chindeyya ucchindeyya.

Cudito vacībhi satimābhinande,
 sabrahmacārīsu khilam pabhinde,
 vācam pamuñce kusalam nāti velam,
 janavādadhammāya na cetayeyya. 19.

Cudito vacīhi satimābhinande ti. *Cudito* ti upajjhāyā vā ācariyā vā samānupajjhāyakā vā samānācariyakā vā mittā vā sandiṭṭhā vā sambhattā vā sahāyā va codenti: idan te āvuso ayuttam, idan te appattam, idan te asārupam, idan te asiliṭṭhan¹ ti; satim upaṭṭhāpetvā tam codanam nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya² pihayeyya abhijappeyya. Yathā itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sisanhāto uppalamālam³ vassikamālam vā³ vā adhimuttakamālam vā labhitvā ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sīrasmiṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya² pihayeyya abhijappeyya; evam eva satim upaṭṭhāpetvā tam codanam nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya² pihayeyya abhijappeyya.

* Nidhinam va pavattāram⁴ yaṃ passe vajjadassinam, niggayhavādim medhāvim tādīsam paṇḍitam bhaje. Tādīsam bhajamānassa, seyyo hoti na pāpiyo. Ovādeyyānusāseyya. Asabbhā ca nivāraye, satam hi so piyo hoti, asatam hoti appiyo ti;

cudito vacībhi satimābhinande.

Sabrahmacārīsu khilam pabhinde ti. *Sabrahmacārī* ti ekakammam ekuddeso samasikkhātā; sabrahmacārīsu khilam pabhindeti; sabrahmacārīsu āhatacittatam khilajātataṃ⁵

* Dh. 76, 77.

¹ *Sic Si v.l.*; *Si (and B^p S ?)* asiliṭṭhan.

² *B^p S* pattheyya.

³⁻³ *Si om.*

⁴ *B^p S* pavattānam.

⁵ *B^p S* °jātam.

pabhindeyya pañcacetokhilaṃ¹ pabhindeyya² tayo pi cetokhile pabhindeyya³ rāgakhilaṃ dosakhilaṃ mohakhilaṃ bhindeyya pabhindeyya sambhindeyyā⁴ ti, sabrahmacārisu khilaṃ pabhinde.

Vācam pamuñce kusalaṃ nātivelan ti nānamuttḥitaṃ⁵ vācam muñceyya⁶, atthupasamhitāṃ dhammūpasamhitāṃ kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatim atthasamhitāṃ⁷ vācam muñceyya pamuñceyya⁸ sampamuñceyyā⁷ ti, vācam pamuñce kusalaṃ.

Nātivelan ti. Velā ti dve velā, kālavelā ca silavelā ca.

Katamā kālavelā? Kālātikkantaṃ vācam na bhāseyya, velātikkantaṃ vācam na bhāseyya⁹, kālaṃ asampattaṃ vācam na bhāseyya, velaṃ asampattaṃ vācam na bhāseyya, kālavelaṃ asampattaṃ vācam na bhāseyya.

* Yo ve¹⁰ kāle asampatte ativelaṃ pabhāsati¹¹,
evam so nihato seti¹² Kokiliyā va¹² atrajo ti;

ayam kālavelā.

Katamā silavelā? Ratto vācam na bhāseyya, dutṭho vācam na bhāseyya, mūlho vācam na bhāseyya, musāvādaṃ¹³ na bhāseyya, pisuṇavācam na bhāseyya, pharusavācam na bhāseyya, samphappalāpaṃ na bhāseyya na katheyya na bhaṇeyya na dīpeyya¹⁴ na vohareyya; ayam silavelā ti,¹⁵ vācam pamuñce¹⁵ kusalaṃ nātivelam.

Janavādadharmāya na cetayeyyā ti. Janā ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca

* Jāt. iii, 103.

¹ B^p S pañca pi cetokhile.

² S bhindeyya.

³ B^p S bhindeyya.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p nānasannitṭhitam; S nānam samuttḥitam.

⁶ Si mucceyya.

⁷ B^p S om.

⁸ S om.

⁹ B^p S ad. kālavelātikkantaṃ vācam na bhāseyya.

¹⁰ Si ca.

¹¹ Si ca bhāsati.

¹²⁻¹² B^p S kokilāyeva.

¹³ Si musāvācam.

¹⁴ B^p S dīpayeyya.

¹⁵⁻¹⁵ Si om.

devā ca manussā ca. Janassa vādāya upavādāya nindāya
garahāya akittiyā avaṇṇahārikāya silavipattiyā vā ācāravi-
pattiyā vā ditṭhivipattiyā vā ājivavipattiyā vā na cetayey-
ya, cetanam na uppādeyya cittasaṅkappam¹ na uppādeyya
manasikāram na uppādeyyā ti, janavādadhammāya na ce-
tayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Cudito vacībhi satimābhinande,
sabrahmacārīsu khilam pabbinde,
vācam pamuñce kusalam nātivelam,
janavādadhammāya na cetayeyyā ti.

Athāparam pañca rajāni loke
yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe:
rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu
gandhesu phassesu sahettha rāgam. 20.

Athāparam pañca rajāni loke ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi pa-
dasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭ-
ṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, *athā* ti. *Pañca rajāni* ti
rūparāgo saddarāgo gandharāgo rasarāgo phoṭṭhabbarāgo
Athavā

Rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati,
rāgass' etam adhivacanam rajo ti,
etam rajam vippajahitvā² paṇḍitā,
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane.

Doso rajo³ na ca pana reṇū vuccati,
dosass' etam adhivacanam rajo ti,
etam rajam vippajahitvā paṇḍitā,
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane³.

Moho rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati,
mohass' etam adhivacanam rajo ti,
etam rajam vippajahitvā⁴ paṇḍitā,
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane.

¹ B^p S cittam na u^o saṅkappam.

² B^p S paṭivinoditvā.

³⁻³ B^p S pe.

⁴ B^p paṭivinoditvā; S vippaṭivinoditvā.

Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, athāparam pañca rajāni loke.

Yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe ti. *Yesam* ti rūparāgassa saddarāgassa gandharāgassa rasarāgassa phoṭṭhabbarāgassa. *Satimā* ti yā sati anussati patissati sati saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā assammussanatā sati satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo; ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno¹ samannāgato so vuccati satimā. *Sikkhe* ti tisso sikkhā: adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe ti satimā puggalo yesam rūparāgassa saddarāgassa gandharāgassa rasarāgassa phoṭṭhabbarāgassa vinayāya paṭivinayāya pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭippassaddhiyā adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhicitam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā² āvajjanto³ sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe.

Rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu gandhesu phassesu sahettha rāgan ti rūpesu saddesu gandhesu rasesu phoṭṭhabbesu rāgaṃ saheyya parisaheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu gandhesu phassesu sahettha rāgaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Athāparam pañca rajāni loke
yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe:
rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu
gandhesu phassesu sahettha rāgan ti.

Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandam
bhikkhu satimā suvimuttacitto

¹ B^p S sampanno.

² B^p S sikkhāyo.

³ Si °ento.

kālena so sammā dhammam parivī-
 mamsamāno
 ekodibhūto vihane tamam so ti Bha-
 gavā. 21.

Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandan ti. Etesū ti rūpesu sad-
 desu gandhesu rasesu phoṭṭhabbesu. *Chando* ti yo kāmesu
 kāmachando kāmarāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasineho¹
 kāmaparilāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānaṃ kāmogho kā-
 mayogo kāmupādānaṃ . . . pe . . . kāmachandanivara-
 naṃ. *Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandan ti* etesu dhammesu
 chandaṃ vineyya paṭivineyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byan-
 tikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, etesu dhammesu vineyya
 chandaṃ.

Bhikkhu satimā suvimuttacitto ti. Bhikkhū ti kalyānapu-
 thujjano² vā bhikkhu sekkho vā bhikkhu. *Satimā* ti yā
 sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo
 ekāyanamaggo; ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto
 . . . pe . . . so vuccati satimā ti bhikkhu satimā.

Suvimuttacitto ti paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpannassa nīva-
 raṇehi cittaṃ muttam vimuttam suvimuttam; duttiyaṃ
 jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ muttam vi-
 muttam suvimuttam; tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pītiyā
 cittaṃ muttam vimuttam suvimuttam; catuttham jhānaṃ
 samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ muttam vimuttam su-
 vimuttam; ākāśānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññāya
 paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ muttam vimuttam
 suvimuttam; viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāśa-
 ñcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ; ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa
 viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ; nevasaññānāsaññāyata-
 nam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ muttam
 vimuttam suvimuttam; sotāpannassa sakkāyaditṭhiyā vici-
 kicchāya silabbataparāmāsā ditṭhānusayā vicikicchānusayā
 tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttam vimuttam suvimut-
 tam; sakadāgāmiassa olārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā
 tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttam vimuttam suvimut-

¹ B^o S kāmāsneho.² B^o S puthujjanakalyāṇako.

tam; anāgāmissa anusahagatā kāmarāgā saṃyojanā paṭigha-
saṃyojanā anusahagatā kāmarāgānususayā paṭighānususayā tad-
ekatṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttam vimuttam suvimut-
tam; arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya¹
mānānususayā bhavarāgānususayā avijjānususayā tadekatṭhehi ca
kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimittēhi cittaṃ muttam vimut-
tam suvimuttan ti, bhikkhu satimā suvimuttacitto kālena
so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno ti *kālenā* ti uddhate
citte samathassa kālo, samāhite citte vipassanāya kālo.

* Kāle paggaṇhati cittaṃ, niggaṇhāti athāpare²,
sampahamsati kālena, kāle cittaṃ samādahati³.

⁴ Ajjhopekkhati kālena so yogī kālakovido⁴,
kimhi kālamhi⁵ paggāho kimhi kāle viniggaho?
Kimhi pahamsanākālo samathakālo ca kīdiso,
upekkhākālaṃ cittassa katham dasseti yogino?
Line cittaṃhi paggāho uddhatasmim viniggaho,
nirassādagataṃ cittaṃ sampahamseyya tāvade.
Sampahaṭṭham yadā cittaṃ alinaṃ bhavati 'nuddha-
tam,

samathassa⁶ ca⁷ kālo, ajjhattam ramaye mano.
Etena yeva⁸ pāyena⁹ yadā hoti samāhitam,
samāhitacittapaññāya¹⁰ ajjhupekkheyya tāvade¹¹.
Evaṃ kālavidū dhiro, kālaññū kālakovido,
kālena kālaṃ cittassa nimittam upalakkhiye¹² ti;

kālena so.

*Sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno ti sabbe saṃkhārā
aniccā ti sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno. Sabbe*

* *Apparently, like the passage on p. 505, not a quotation.*

¹ B^p S avijjā.

² B^p S punāpare.

³ S samādamā.

⁴⁻⁴ S om.

⁵ Si kāle.

⁶ B^p samathanimittassa; S samathatinimittassa.

⁷ B^p so sa; S so.

⁸ B^p S me.

⁹ B^p vupāyena; S upāyena.

¹⁰ Si samāhitam p^o.

¹¹ S tāvadeyya.

¹² B^p °lakkhaye; S °lakkiye.

samkhārā dukkhā ti, sammā dhammam parivīmaṃsamāno. Sabbe dhammā anattā ti, sammā dhammam parivīmaṃsamāno . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti, sammā dhammam parivīmaṃsamāno.

Ekodibhūto vihane tamam so ti Bhagavā ti. *Ekodī* ti ekagacitto avikkhittacitto avihatamānaso ¹ ti, ekodibhūto.

Vihane tamam so ti rāgataṃ dosataṃ mohataṃ mānataṃ diṭṭhitataṃ kilesataṃ duccaritataṃ andhakaraṇaṃ acakkhukaraṇaṃ aññakaraṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhikaṃ anibbānasamvattanikaṃ haneyya vihaneyya ² paṇaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanam. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhajī vibhajī paṭivibhajī ³ dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā, bhavānam antakaro ti Bhagavā, bhāvitakāyo ti ⁴ Bhagavā ⁴, bhāvitasīlo ti ⁴, bhāvitacitto ti ⁴, bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā. Bhajī vā Bhagavā, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasēyyakāni paṭisallānasārūppāni ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā, cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhārānan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhiccittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnam jhānaṃ catunnam appamaññānaṃ catunnam arūpasamāpattinan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattinan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kasīnasamāpattinaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhissa arūpasamāpattiyā ⁵ ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnam sammappa-

¹ B^p S avisāhata°, and ad. samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhībhūto (S samādhībalaṃ) sammāsamādhī.

² Si om.

³ B^p pavibhajī.

⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p asupa°; S asubha°.

dhānānam catunnam iddhippādānam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannam tathāgatabalānam catunnam vesārajjānam catunnam paṭisambhidānam channam abhiññānam channam buddhadhammānam ti Bhagavā. *Bhagavā* ti n' etam nānam mātaraṁ katam, na pitarā katam, ¹ na bhātaraṁ katam ¹, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na ñātisālohi-tehi katam, na samanabrāhmaṇehi katam, na devatāhi katam; vimokkhantikam etam buddhānam bhagavantānam bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññānassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṁ Bhagavā ti, ekodibhūto vihane tamam so ti Bhagavā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandaṁ
bhikkhu satimā suvimutta-citto
kālena so sammā dhammaṁ parivimaṁsamāno
ekodibhūto vihane tamam so ti Bhagavā ti.

² SOLASAMO SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESO ³.

AṬṬHAKAVAGGIKAMHI ³ SOLASO SUTTANIDDESĀ ⁴ SAMATTĀ ⁵.

1-1 Si om.

2-2 B° S sā° so° samatto.

3 B° °vaggamhi; S aṭṭhakathāmaggamhi. 4 B° S °desi.

5 B° S °tti; and S ad. mahāniddesagandho samatto paripunṇo. Akkharā ekamekaṇ ca buddharūpasmiṁ siyā tasmā hi pañcito posolikhēyyā paṭikattayam. Sittir astu subhim astu ārogyastu nuvana ativemmā.

INDEXES

I. PASSAGES QUOTED

II. SUBJECTS AND PROPER NAMES

I

PASSAGES QUOTED

VERSE

- ACCAYANTI ahorattā (S. i, 109), 119.
 Attanā pakatam pāpam (Dhp. 165), 32.
 Addasam kāma te mūlam (Jāt. iii, 450; Mahāvastu iii, 190),
 2, 28.
 Anattahajanano lobho (Itv. § 88), 15, 363, 470.
 Appam āyu manussānam (S. i, 108), 44, 119.
 Appiyā vā dāyādā (Khṇ. viii, 5), 4.
 Asatañ ca satañ ca ñatvā dhammam (Sn. 527), 58, 336.
 Assaddho akataññū ca (Dhp. 97), 237.
 Āgum na karoti ti kiñci loke (Sn. 522), 202.
 Āmāya dāsā pi bhavanti h' eke (Jāt. vi, 285), 11.
 Āsāya kasate khetṭam (Thag. 530), 263.
 Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassī (S. v, 168), 456.
 Okam pahāya aniketasārī (Sn. 844), 197, 200.
 Kan nu satto ti paccesi (S. i, 135), 439.
 Kāmā te paṭhamā senā (Sn. 436-9), 96, 174, 333.
 Kāyamunim vācāmuniṃ (Itv. § 67), 58, 335.
 Kāle paggaṇḥati cittam (?), 508.
 Kiñcā pi cetam jalatī vimānam (S. i, 148), 411.
 Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī (A. ii, 26), 125, 383.
 Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro (cf. Jāt. v, 266; Mahāvastu i, 9), 405.
 Cirassam vata passāma (S. i, 1; cf. Jāt. iv, 476), 437.
 Corā haranti rājāno (S. i, 32), 5.
 Jinno rathassamanikuṇḍale ca (Jāt. iii, 153), 436.
 Jivitaṃ attabhāvo ca (?) 42, 117.

Tañhādutiyo puriso (Sn. 740, 741), 455.

Tassāyaṃ pacchimako bhavo (Thag. 202), 22, 460.

Dantam nayanti samitīm (Dhp. 321-3), 243.

Dūre santo pakāsentī (Dhp. 304), 448.

Doso rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccatī (?), 505.

N' atthi maraṇamhā makkho (?), 121.

Na paṇḍitā upādhisukhassa hetu (? cf. Jāt. vi, 374), 424.

Na monena muni hotī (Dhp. 268, 269), 58, 336.

Nāsiṣsam na pivissāmi (Thag. 223), 67, 476.

Nāham gamissāmi pamocanāya (Sn. 1064), 32.

Nidhīnaṃ va pavattāraṃ (Dhp. 76, 77), 503.

Pajjena katena attanā (Sn. 514), 71.

Pubb' eva maccam vijahanti bhogā (Jāt. iii, 154), 124.

Phalānaṃ iva pakkānaṃ (Sn. 576-81; cf. D. ii, 120), 121.

Bāhetvā sabbapāpakāni (Sn. 519), 87.

Magadham gatā Kosalam gatā (S. i, 119), 494.

Maccun' abbhāhato loko (Thag. 448), 411.

Moho rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccatī (?), 505.

Yass' indriyāni bhāvitāni (Sn. 516), 244.

Yo ve kāle asampatte (Jāt. iii, 103), 504.

Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā (Sn. 271), 16, 364, 471.

Rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccatī (?), 505.

Lābho alābho yaso ayaso ca (A. iv, 157), 411.

Lobho doso ca moho ca (S. i, 70; Itv. § 50), 16, 364, 471.

Vidhāsu na vikappanti (S. iii, 84), 243.

Vedāni viceyya kevalāni (Sn. 529), 93, 205.

Sabbo ādīpito loko (S. i, 133), 411.

Suññato lokam avekkhassu (Sn. 1119), 438.

Suddhagamasamuppādam (?), 438.

Sele yathā pabbatamuddhanitthito (Itv. § 38), 360, 453.

PROSE

Atha kho Hāḷindakāṇi (S. iii, 9), 197.

Appam idam bhikkhave (S. i, 108), 44, 119.

Abhiññāyā 'ham (M. ii, 9), 271.

Alam Ānanda mā soci (D. ii, 144), 122.

Asmi ti bhikkhave maññitam (S. iv, 202), 137.

Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Suñño loko
(S. iv, 54), 439.

Etam nūna tam bhayam (M. i, 21), 371.

Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa titthat' eva (M. iii, 6), 33.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam sammannesati
(S. iv, 197), 439.

Evam vimuttacitto (M. i, 500), 284, 303.

Katham paribhogato mattam jānāti (cf. A. ii, 40), 496.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno (A. ii, 41), 224.

Kavalīkāre ce bhikkhave (S. ii, 101), 25.

Kumārakam idam bhikkhave (A. i, 261), 378.

Gocare bhikkhave caratha (S. v, 147), 475.

Tam enam nirayapālā (M. iii, 183), 404.

Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā (S. i, 70; Itv. § 50),
16, 364, 470.

Tayo me bhikkhave antarāmalā (Itv. § 88), 15, 363, 469.

Tiṇṇo pāragato thale titthati (S. iv, 175), 20.

Naccam gītam vāditam (cf. D. i, 6), 366.

Na tvam imam dhammavinayam (cf. D. iii, 117), 194.

Nāyam bhikkhave kāyo tumhākam (S. ii, 64), 437.

Passatha no tumhe (M. i, 137), 122.

Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattthiyā (?), 417.

Mā bhikkhave agocare caratha (S. v, 147; cf. D. iii, 58), 474.

Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam (S. iii, 33; M. i, 140), 438.

Ye te titthiyā Sundarim (cf. Ud. iv. 8; Jāt. ii, 415; Dhṛp.
Comm. iii, 474), 64.

Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā (A. ii, 26), 125, 383.

Yo bhikkhave phassesu chandarāgo (cf. S. iii, 27), 53.
 Yo bhikkhave saññāya chandarāgo (S. iii, 27), 56.
 Yo rūpe bhikkhave chandarāgo (S. iii, 27), 278.

Rājakathā corakathā (cf. D. i, 7), 367, 374.
 Rūpupayam vā bhikkhave (S. iii, 53), 25.
 Rūpo kho Rādha yo chando (S. iii, 188), 23.

Viggāhikāya kho Moggallāna (A. iv, 87), 394.

Saddahasi tvam Sāriputta (S. v, 220), 236.
 Santam etam padam (A. v, 8, etc.), 342.
 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā (S. iv, 36), 24.
 Samanamundikāputto evam āha (?), 89, 309.
 Sāntevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu saccariyako (S. iv, 136), 14,
 362, 469.
 So vata Cunda attanā (M. i, 45), 32.

II

SUBJECTS AND PROPER NAMES

AKATTHAMĀNA, 71.

akappiya, 251.

akittayi, 281, 354.

akukkuca, 218.

akubbamāna, 51; **akubbaye**, 428.

akusala, 286; **pucchā**, 340.

akuha, 461.

akuhaka, 224-7.

akevalin, 286, 299.

akkodhana, 215, 232.

akkhāti, **akkhāya**, 169; **akkheyya**, 127.

agatadisā, 471.

agati, **chanda-**, **dosa-**, **moha-**, **bhaya-**, 108.

agāra, 123.

agiddha, 53, 203.

agocara, 473.

agga, 282.

aggi, **-vatta**, 92; **-vattika**, 89.

Aggivessana, 284, 303.

Aṅganeke, 155.

acelaka, 416.

accatari, 432.

accanta, **-santi**, 74; **-suddhi**, 98.

accayeyya, 64.

accunha, 487.

Ajapatha, 155.

ajeguccha, 231.

ajjhagā, 457.

ajjhatta, 346, 351; **-pucchā**, **-bahiddhā pucchā**, 340; **-santi**, 185.

ajjhetai, 433.

añāna, 188, 192.

añña, **aññena**, 85, 138, 163.

aññadattha, 168.

aññamokkha, 32.

aññāya, 398.

atari, 432.

atāri, 247.

atiga, 99.

aticca, 120.

atimāna, 233; root of, 490.

ativela, 504.

atisitvā, 324.

atīta, 109, 222; **-pucchā**, 340.

atisaramditthi (**atisāra-**), 297.

attagarahin, two ways, 54.

attagarahiya (**kamma**), 332.

attanjaha, 90.

attandaṇḍa, 402.

Attadaṇḍasuttaniddesa, 402.

attaditthi, 107.

attari, 432.

attā, 73, 82, 107, 248; **ātumā**, 69, 296; **ātumāna**, 351.

attānukamseti, 497.

attha, 186.

atthi, 100; **atthiko**, 464.

atha, 176.

adassem, 185.

aditthi, 188, 192.

addakkhi, 193, 323; **-im**, 412.

addasa, 327.

addasāsīm, 411.

addhā, 2.

adhigama, 234.

adhiccittasikkhā, 39, 478.
 adhitthita, 153.
 adhipaññāsikkhā, 40.
 adhipātika, 484.
 adhisīlasikkhā, 39, 478.
 adhosi, 83.
 anattagarahin, 332.
 anapekkhin, 246.
 anabhinibbattisāmaggi, 132.
 anabhibhūta, 400.
 anabhisambhūnanta, 77,
 312.
 anariya, -dhamma, 69, 144.
 anavajjakamma, 313.
 anavajjatthapucchā, 340.
 anavaññāttipatisamyutta (vi-
 takka), 501.
 anāgata, 109, 221, 303; -puc-
 chā, 340.
 anāgāramuni, 58.
 anādiyāna, 111.
 anānugiddha, 53, 440.
 anānuputtha, 68.
 aniketasārin, 198, 494.
 anitthurin, 440.
 anissāya, 190.
 anissita, 133, 245.
 anītiha, 400.
 anugijjhāti, 12.
 anuggaha, 330.
 anuggahāya, 183.
 anutthunāti, 167, 315.
 anuddhata, 220.
 anudhamma, 481.
 anupādiyāna, 108.
 anupādisesa, 282.
 anupucchati, 193.
 anuyutta, 139.
 anusaya, māna-, bhavarāga-,
 avijjā-, 100.
 anusocati, 222.
 anussati, 7.
 anussarati, 294.
 anūpanīta, 206.
 anūpaneyya, 107.

anūpaya, 80.
 anūpalitta, 90.
 anekarūpa, 351.
 aneja, 353.
 anoka, 487; -sārin, 197.
 anotappa (āsaya), 501.
 anosita, 411.
 anta, two, 52, 109.
 antarā, -mala, -amitta, -sa-
 patta, -vadhaka, -pac-
 chatthika, 15.
 anna, 372, 495; -sannidhi,
 372.
 anvānaya, 306.
 anveti, 17.
 apatthayāna, 313.
 apara, 91.
 aparaddha, 300.
 apāhata, 164.
 apihālu, 227.
 apuñña, 90.
 apuññābhissamkhāra, 90, 206,
 442.
 apurekkharāna, 200.
 appa, 306; jivita, 42; -gabbha,
 228; 421; -matta, 59;
 -sadda, 377.
 appiya, two, 134.
 appodaka, 50, 408.
 abandhana, 433.
 abala, 12.
 abbata, 188, 192.
 abbudakāla, 120.
 abbuyha, 419.
 abbūlhasalla, 59.
 abyākatapucchā, 340.
 abhigajjati, 172.
 abhichanna, 24.
 abhijānāti, abhijāññā, 350
 abhijānam, 84.
 abhijjhā (gantha), 98, 329.
 abhiññā, pañca-, 108, 328.
 abhinandati, 503.
 abhinibbutatta, 71.
 abhipassati, 308.

abhipūranatā, 3.
 abhibhū, 400.
 abhisamkhāra, puñña-, apuñ-
 ña-, āneñja-, 442; -bhā-
 ra, 334.
 abhisajjati, 387.
 abhisambhavati, 471, 485.
 abhisitta, 298.
 abhīru, 371.
 amaccharin, 227.
 amanussapucchā, 340.
 amama, 51.
 amaravitakka, 501; kilesa, 386.
 amāya, 422.
 ambuja, 202.
 arati, 412.
 Aratī, Māradhītā, 181; Māra-
 senā, 96.
 arahat, 58, 78, 130, 137; de-
 scribed, 21, 22; tādī, 114.
 arahatta, -ppatta, 314.
 aritta, 199.
 ariya, 158; -dhamma, 71;
 -magga, 72.
 arūpasamāpatti, 281.
 arūpin (gati), 112, 137.
 aroga, 84.
 alābha, 239.
 Allasanda, 155.
 avadāniya, 36.
 avikatthīn, 217.
 avikampamāna, 195.
 avijjāsaya, 501.
 avijjogha, 57, 159.
 avirujjhamāna, 175.
 aviruddha, 239.
 avivādabhumma, 308.
 Avīci, 405; -santatisahita, 18,
 347.
 avītatāṇhā, 49.
 avītivatta, 103.
 avivadāta, 73.
 avokamma, 430.
 asamvīdanta, 440.
 asaññasatta, 280.

asaññin, 280; (gati) 97, 138.
 asata, 252, 435.
 asanta (asat), 272.
 asanta, 330.
 asantāsin, 217.
 asāta, 265.
 asāra, 409.
 asissam, asissāmi, 493.
 asīlatā, 188, 192.
 asura, -bhavana, 448; -vatta,
 92; vattika, 89.
 asekha, sīlakkhandha, sama-
 dhikkhandha, etc., 21.
 asekhamuni, 58.
 asmi, 346.
 asmimāna (āsaya), 501.
 assa, -vatta, 92; vattika, 89.
 assuti, 188, 192.
 ahi, 484.

ākassati, 428.
 ākāsa, 428.
 āgamā, 176.
 āgā, 193.
 āgāramuni, 58.
 āgārika, 102.
 āgu, 201.
 ācama, 429.
 ātaṅkaphassa, 486.
 ātappa, 378.
 ātāpin, 378.
 ātumā, 69, 296; ātumāna, 351.
 āthabbāna, 381.
 ādāna, -gantha, 98.
 Ādiccabandhu, 341.
 ādiyati, 77; ādeti, 444.
 ādeva, 370.
 ānāya, 160.
 Ānanda, 122, 439.
 ānisamsa, 73, 441; two in
 attano diṭṭhi, two in
 diṭṭha-, suta-, sīla-, vat-
 tamuta-, -suddhi, 104
 āneñjābhisamkhāra, 90, 206,
 442.

ābādha, pittasamutthāna,
 etc., 17, 47.
 ābādhika, 160.
 āyatana, 133; ajjhattika, bā-
 hira, 109; -kusala, 171;
 -pucchā, 340.
 āyasmāt, 140, 445.
 āyoga, 226.
 ārammaṇā, 429.
 āvaraye, 368.
 āvasati, 127; āvase, 123.
 āvaheyya, 302.
 āvāsamacchariya, 128.
 āvilatta, 488.
 āvilabhāva, 489.
 āsatti, 51, 221.
 āsana, 131.
 āsaya, 362, 501.
 āsava, pubb-, 331.
 āsā, 99, 261, 263, 264.
 āsimsati, 60.
 āha, 87.
 āhāra, 25.
 iccā (iti ā-), 139.
 icchatī, 3, 138, 164.
 icchā, 29; -nidāna, 30.
 ināyika, 160.
 iti, 123.
 iti 'ham, 71.
 itonidāna, 274.
 itthi, thiyo, 11; -pariggaha,
 11.
 idamsaccābhinivesa (gantha),
 98.
 idhippāda, four, 14; -kusala,
 171; -dhīra, 45; -pucchā,
 340.
 idha, 40, 109, 156.
 Inda, 177; -bhavana, 448;
 vattika, 89.
 indagū (hindagū), 3.
 indriya, five, 14; -kusala, 171;
 -dhīra, 45; -pucchā, 341;
 -samvarapariyanta, 483.

iriyati, 431.
 iriyāpatha, 226; -samkhāta,
 225.
 uggayha, 173.
 uggahanati, 328.
 uggahāyati, 91.
 uggahīta, 175.
 ugghātinighāti, 167.
 uccāvaca, 93, 467.
 uccheda, -ditthi, 82, 245;
 -vāda, 282; samsāravat-
 tassā, 324.
 unṇati, 158, 170.
 unṇamati, 169.
 unṇha, two causes, 486.
 uttama, 211.
 uttarimkurute, 102.
 uda, 445; -bindu, 135.
 uddha, 303.
 uddhacca, 220; (āsaya) 501.
 uddhamsarā, -vāda, 315.
 upaccagā, 167.
 upacchindati, 502.
 upadhi, 27, 141; -viveka,
 27.
 upanissita, 283.
 upanīta, dukkhū-, 38.
 upaneyya, 107.
 upaya, tanhā-, ditthi-, 80;
 rūp-, 25.
 uparata, 337.
 uparuddhe, 346.
 upavāda, -kara, 386.
 upasamkheyya, 213.
 upasanta, 210, 352, 434.
 upasame, 351.
 upātivatta, 322.
 upādāyarūpa, 266.
 upāhana, 226.
 upekkhaka, 241, 330.
 upekkhati, 328.
 upekkhā, 501.
 upeti, 63.
 ubhayante, 109.

ussa, 251.
ussada, seven, 72.

eka, 291, 454.
ekacariya, 156; two causes,
153.
ekāgārika (—sattāgārika),
416.

ekāyanamagga, 454-457.
ekodi, 478; -bhūta, 509.
ejati, 250.
ejā, 91, 353.
ejānuga, 91.
eneyyaka, 154.
eti, 172.
etto, 282.
ettha, 302.
erakavattikā, 154.
ela, 202.
elambuja, 202.
Elavaddana, 154.
evam, 136.
evamsameta, 280.
evadassin, 96.

oka, okasārin, 197.
okkhittacakkhu, 498.
ogha, kām-, bhav-, diṭṭh-,
avijj-, 57, 159; -tinna,
159.

otinna, 414.
odagya, 3.
oma, 251.
osāna, 412.
ossa (ussa), 251.

Kaccāna, 197.
kaṇṭaka, -vārija, 202.
Kaṇha, 96, 334, 489; -pak-
kha, 489.
katī, 467.
kattar, 200.
katthati, katthitar, 389.
katthin, 217, 389.
katham nu, 186.

kathamkathā, 265, 269; -sal-
la, 59, 414, 418.
kathamkathin, 270.
kathamdassin, 210.
kathamśameta, 278.
kathamśila, 210.
kathā, gāma-, tiracchāna-, 367.
kathojja, 163, 168.
kapaṇa, 149.
kapi, 92.
kappa, tanhā-, diṭṭhi-, 97.
kappayati, 97.
Kamali, 154.
kampati, 353.
kamma, 312; puññābhisam-
khāra, apuñña-, 206; ni-
rayasamvattanika, 307;
sāvajja-, anavaḥja-, 313.
kammāra, 478.
kammussada, 72.
kayavikkaya, 386.
karoti, 108.
kalalakāla, 120.
kalaha, two, 255.
Kalahavivādasuttaniddesa,
255.
kalyāṇapīti, 491.
kaḥapaṇa, 11.
kaḥapaṇaka, 154.
kāka, -vatta, 92; -vattika, 89.
kāma, 96, 386; two, 1; kile-
sa-, 2; vatthu-, 1; -gu-
na, five, 474; -paṇka,
429; -vitakka, 501; -sa-
mkappa, 149; -saññā,
207; -saññāsaya, 501.
kāmayati, kāmayāna, 4.
Kāmasuttaniddesa, 1.
kāmogha, 57, 159.
kāya, 23; -gantha, four, 98;
-duccarita (kilesa), 386;
-bandhana, 226; -money-
ya, 57; -viveka, 26, 27.
kāla, 508.
kālakata, 126.

Kālamukha, 154.
 kālavelā, 504.
 kiñcana, 434.
 kitti, 147.
 kittita, 281.
 kilesa, 12; upavādakara, 386;
 -kāma, 2; -bhāra, 334;
 olārika, majjhima, su-
 khuma, 386.
 kilesussada, 72.
 kivanta, 467.
 kukkucca, hattha-, pāda-,
 hatthapāda-, 218; two
 causes, 218.
 kukkuṭa, -patta, 131.
 kukkura, -vatta, 92; -vatti-
 ka, 89.
 kuñcika, 226.
 kuto, 256; -nidāna, 261.
 kuppati, 165.
 kuppapaṭiccasanti, 75.
 kubbati, 99; kubbaye, 426;
 akubbaye, 428.
 kulajjhāpaka, 5.
 kulamacchariya, 128.
 kuvam, 493.
 kusala, 69, 105, 171, 289;
 khandha-, dhātu-, etc.,
 105, 171; -pucchā, 340;
 vadāna, 294; -vāda, 164.
 kusalānu-esin, 486.
 kusalābhisamkhāra, 90.
 kuhanavattthu, three, 224.
 kuhiñci, 63.
 kodha, 264; root of, 490;
 ten ways, 215.
 kopa, 215.
 Kosala, 494.
 khanti, 428.
 khandha, -kusala, 171; -pari-
 yanta, 21; -pucchā, 340;
 -bhāra, 334; sīla-, samā-
 dhi-, paññā-, vimutti-,
 vimuttiñāṇadassana-, 21.

khādaniya, 372.
 khārāpataccikā, 154.
 khiddā, kāyikā, vācasikā, 379.
 khittacakkhu, 498-500.
 khila, three, 63; ceto-, five,
 63, 503.
 khudā, 486.
 khuppipāsā, Mārasenā, 96.
 khetta, seven, 11, 248.
 khema, 130, 308, 443; -das-
 sin, 130.
 Gaṅga, 155.
 gaṇa, 92; four, seven, 447;
 -sāmaggi, 131.
 gaṇin, 447.
 gati, nerayika, etc., 81.
 gathita, 98.
 gaddula (daddula), taṇhā-,
 9; nahāru-, 131; dad-
 dulabhakkha, 416.
 gadhita, 159, 420.
 gantha, 105, 207; four, 98,
 246, 329.
 gandhabba, -bhavana, 448;
 vattika, 89.
 gandhābhibhū, 400.
 gabbha, -karaṇa, 382.
 garahati, 54, 332.
 gava, 11.
 gahessasi, 434.
 gāmakathā, 367.
 gāha, macchariya, 128, 227.
 giddha, 35.
 giyati, 420.
 givanta, 467.
 gutta, 498.
 Gumba (-bha), 154.
 Guhakasuttaniddesa (v.l.), 23.
 Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddesa, 23.
 guhā, 23, 466.
 gedha, 53, 152.
 go, -vatta, 92; -vattika,
 89.
 gocara, 473, 474.

Gotama, 210, 341; -sāsana, 399.

ghaṭṭayanta, 207.

ghaṇakāla, 120.

ghosa, parato (sutta, geyya, etc.), 188.

cakkhu, five of Buddha, 45, 354; dibba, mamsa-, 325; -lola, 366.

cakkkhumat, 448.

catuppada, 484.

candavattika, 89.

carati, 42, 51, 96; caritvāna (pubbe), 144.

cavati, silabbatato, in two ways, 311.

cittaviveka, 27.

cintayanta, 176.

cīrakavāsikā, 154.

cīvara, six, 372.

cūta, 38, 311.

cuti, 123.

cutūpapāta, 316.

cudita, 503.

Cunda, 32.

Cūlavīyūhasuttaniddeśa, 285.

cetayati, 505.

codita, 151.

Chattapatha, 155.

chanda, 4, 52; five, -nidāna, 262.

chandagū, 331.

chandānidāna, 263.

chandānūnita, 64.

chātaka, 486.

chinnaśota, 433.

jagū, 3.

Jaṇṇupatha, 155.

jana, 121.

janapadavitakka, 501; (kilesa), 386.

janavādadhamma, 504.

jantu, 3, 4, 18.

jappati, 35, 190, 312; jappita, 316.

jappanā, 316, 429.

jara, jarasā, 120.

Jarāsuttaniddeśa, 117.

jala, 203.

Java, 154.

jāgariya, 377.

jāgariyānuyogapariyanta, 484.

jāta, 4, 62, 167.

Jātamveda, -sama, 405.

jātarūpa, 478.

jātu, 3.

jātimatta, 120.

jānāti, 323; jaññā, 41; jāniyāma, 279.

jigucchita, 315.

jita, 174.

jiyyati, 436.

jivita, appaka, 42; cātummahā-rājikānam devānam, tāvatimsānam, etc., 44.

jeguccha, 231.

jotimālikā, 154.

jhāna, four, 7, 27, 373.

jhānānuyutta, 500.

jhāyati, 149.

jhāyin, 373.

ñāna, 57, 85, 187, 188; atṭhasamāpatti-, pañcābhiññā-, micchā-, 106, 108, 328; paracitta-, pubbenivāsānussati, 100, 323; -patha, 269; -bandhu, 328; -sahabhū, 269.

ñāta, -vibhūta, 277; -pariññā, 53.

ñātivitakka, 501; (kilesa), 386.

thatvā, 296.

thita, 353.

thitiparittatā, 42.

ḍamsa, 484.

ḍamsādhīpāta, 484.

takka, 294, 295, 501.

Takkasilā, 154.

takkāsaya, 501.

Takkola, 154.

tajja, 3.

tanhagata, 47.

tanhā, six, 47, 240; -kappa, 92, 112; -gata, 47; -purrekkhāra, 73; -nivesana, 110; -nissaya, 108, 190, 458; -papañca, 344; -lepa, 55.

Taṇhā, Māradhītā, 181; Mārasenā, 96.

tanhūpaya, 80.

tathāgata, 58.

tathāvidha, 28, 150.

tathivat, 290.

tadaṅgasanti, 74.

tandi, 378.

tapojigucchavāda, 315.

tama, 454.

Tamali, 154.

tamūpanissāya, 315.

Tambapanni, 155.

tammaya, 206.

tarati, 19, 91.

tasa, 488.

tasma, 39.

tādi, 459; five ways, 114.

tāvatisabhavanā, 445.

tikicchā, five, 382.

tiṭṭhati, 24, 424.

tinna, 159.

tittha, 301.

titthiya, titthya, 300; atisāradiṭṭhi, 298.

tiracchāna, -kathā, thirty-two, 367, 473; -yonika (gati), 97; -yonisamvattanika, 489; -vijjā, 372.

Tissa, 140.

Tissametteyyasuttaniddesa, 139.

tīraṇapariññā, 53; -vibhūta, 277.

tuccha, 291.

Tuvaṭakasuttaniddesa, 339.

tusita, kāya, 446; deva, arahat, -devaloka, 447.

tosanatta, 496.

thadda, 158.

thala, 430.

thāma, 350.

thāvara, 488.

thiyo, *see* itthi.

thīna, 423.

thunati, 292.

theyya, 488.

dakkhati, 325.

daṇḍa, three, 402.

daddula, -bhakkha, 416; *see* gaddula.

daḷha, 157, 301, 487.

dassana, maṅgala, 87; am-aṅgala, 88.

dahati, 163.

dahāsi, 194.

dāna, 372.

dāsa, four, 11.

diṭṭha, 106, 110, 127; -dhammika, 104; -bhaya, 402; -suddhi, 104, 106; -sud-dhika, 87.

diṭṭhi, 187, 193, 297; sammā-, 188; -kappa, 97, 112; -kalaha, 103; -gata, 83, 102; -gatika, 102; (-diṭṭhīnivesa, 75); -nivesana, 76, 110; -nissaya,

108, 190, 458; -papañca, 345; -paribbasāna, 288, 305; -purekkhāra, 73; -bhaṇḍana, 103; -mattā, 49; -medhaga, 105; -viggaha, vivāda, 103; -lepa, 55; -saṃkappa, 149; -saññā, 207; -salla, 59, 413; -sārin, 328.

ditthussada, 72.
 ditthūpaya, 80.
 ditthogha, 57, 159.
 dibbacakkhu, 100, 325.
 disā, 410, 414; agata, 471; disavatta, 92; -vattika, 89.
 disvā, 50.
 dukkha, 85; list of, 17, 46.
 dukkhūpanīta, 38.
 Duṭṭhaṭṭhakasuttaniddesa, 62.
 duṭṭhamana, 62.
 duddasa, 412.
 duppamuñca, 31.
 dummocaya, 31.
 duraccaya, 432.
 dūre, 28.
 dūsita, 397.
 deva, 44; gati, 97; -vattika, 89.
 dosa, 15, 16; -salla, 59, 413; dosussada, 72.
 dvaya-m-eva, 269.
 dvāra, cakkhu-, etc., 130.
 dhamati, 478.
 dhamma, 94, 253; three, 16; four, 89, 309; seven, 86; aññassa, 319; parassa, 287; saka, 318; ditthigatāni, 73, 76; kaṇhapakkhika, 189; aññāna-, anariya-, amarāvikkhepa, 144; ariya-, 72; bāla-, 144; buddha-, 448; mūlha-, 144; sakkhī-, 360; -karaka, 226; -kkhāna,

91; -macchariya, 128; -sāmaggi, 132.
 dhammābhibhū, 400.
 Dharipatha, 155.
 dhātu, -kusala, 171; -pucchā, 340.
 dhāvati, 419.
 dhi (dhī), 44.
 dhīra, 44, 55, 482.
 dhutaṅga, eight, 188.
 Dhotaka, 32.
 dhona, 77, 78.
 dhonā, 77, 136.
 na, 113.
 nakkhatta, -pāṭhaka, 382.
 namassati, 400.
 Namuci, 96, 334, 455, 489.
 nara, 12.
 nava, 331, 428.
 nāga (āgu), 201.
 nāga, -bhavana, 448; -vatta, 92; -vattika, 89.
 nānā, 285.
 nāman, 109, 127; and rūpa, 276.
 nāmarūpa, 325, 435; -dasana, 325.
 niketasārin, 198, 494.
 nikkilesatthapucchā, 340.
 nigghosa, 150, 467.
 niccheyya, 76, 183.
 nitthā, 261, 263, 264.
 nitthuriya, 440.
 nidassati, 76.
 nidda (=kāya), 23.
 niddā, 377, 423.
 niddhamati, 478.
 nindā, 165, 306, 384.
 nipaka, 478.
 nibbāti, 343.
 nibbāna, 20, 421; -kusala, 171; -gata, 20; -gāmi-magga, 33; -dhīra, 45; -ppatta, 20; -pucchā,

341; -manasa, 424; -santika, 158.
 nibbijja, 420.
 nibbuti, 399.
 nimmitapucchā, 340.
 niyāmāvakanti, 314.
 niyyati, 223, 395.
 niratta, 82, 248.
 niraya, -pāla, 404; -samvatanika, 489.
 nirassati, 444.
 nirāsattin, 221.
 nirassajati, 91.
 nivittā, 38, 65, 162.
 nivissavādin, 326, 331.
 nivesana, two, 110; tanhā, 110; ditthi-, 76, 110.
 nisamkhiti, 442.
 nisevati, 157.
 nissajja, 189.
 nissaya, 108, 283; two, 190, 458.
 nissayatā (-nā), 245.
 nissita, 75, 106; sassataditthi-, ucchedaditthi-, sassatucchedaditthi-, 283.
 nihina, 194; nihinato, 105; -pañña, 299.
 niceyya, 244, 351.
 nivarana, 13.
 neyya, 114, 206.
 netar, 446.
 Nerañjarā, 455.
 nerayika, gati, 97.
 nevasaññināsaññin, gati, 97, 138.
 pakappanā, tanhā-, ditthi-, 72, 316.
 pakappita, 72, 186, 316.
 pakubbamāna, 65.
 pagālha, 26.
 pagāhati, 152.
 pañka, 203.
 pacinati, pacinam, 185.

paccatta, 321.
 paccayapaṭisevanasamkhāta, 224.
 paccuppannapucchā, 340.
 paccakamuni, 58.
 pacceti, 85, 108, 114.
 pacchā, 33.
 pajā, 47, 292.
 paññakkhandha, 21.
 pañña, 77; -cakkhu, 354, 356; -vimutta, 207.
 pañha, 464; -vimamsaka, 166.
 paṭikkosati, 286.
 paṭiccasamuppādakusala, 171.
 paṭicchita, 113.
 paṭinissajja, 430.
 paṭipajjati, 144.
 paṭipattisāsana, 143.
 paṭipadā, sammā-, anuloma-, etc., 32, 143, 365; micchā, 144.
 paṭibhānavat, three, pariyatiti-, paripucchā-, adhigama-, 234.
 paṭilābhachanda, 262.
 paṭivadati, paṭivajjā, 397.
 paṭisamyujeyya, 196.
 paṭisūra, 172.
 patisenikattā, 173.
 patisenikaroti, 397.
 paṭihamkhati, 496.
 paṇidhī, 109.
 paṇḍara, 3.
 paṇḍita, 124.
 paṇṇa, 135.
 paṭibuddha, 126.
 patilina, 224.
 patilīnacara, 130.
 patthanā, 316.
 patthayati, 312; pattheti, 316.
 patthiya, 337.
 paduma, 135.
 padhāna, sammā-, four, 14; -kusala, 325; -dhīra, 45; -pucchā, 340.

panūdeyya, 385.
 panta, 471.
 pannabhāra, 334.
 papañca, 280; samkhā, tan-
 hā-, dīṭṭhi-, māna-, 280.
 pappuyya, 170.
 pabbata, 466.
 pabrūti, 211, 273.
 pabhindati, 503.
 pamajjati, 399.
 pamāda, 423.
 pamāya, 303.
 pamuñcati, 504.
 pamūlha, 36.
 pamoha, 193.
 payuttavācā, 389.
 para, 150, 286; paresa, 68;
 -dhammika, 485; -loka,
 60; -vāda, 151.
 parakkama, 487.
 paraneyya, 321.
 parama, 84, 102.
 Paramagaṅga, 155.
 Paramatthakasutta niddesa,
 102.
 Paramayona, 155.
 Parammukha, 154.
 paravicchindana, 76, 311.
 parikissati, 153.
 pariggaha, tanhā-, dīṭṭhi-, 57.
 pariṇāti, 426; pariṇāya,
 52.
 pariṇā, three, 52; nāta-, 52;
 tirāna-, pahāna-, 53.
 parittasati, 372.
 parideva, 128, 134, 370;
 -dhamma, four, 492;
 -macchara, 134.
 paridevati, 166.
 paridevaneyya, 493.
 paridevayati, 38.
 paridhamseti, 5.
 paripucchā, 234.
 paripunṇamānin, 298.
 pariphandati, 46.

paribbasāna, 102, 285; dīṭṭhi-,
 305.
 paribhogachanda, 262.
 pariyaṭṭi, 234; -sāsana, 143.
 pariyaṭṭa, four, 483; -cārin,
 483; khandha-, etc., 21.
 pariyesanachanda, 262.
 parivajjeti, 6.
 parivimamsati, 508.
 parisahati, 361.
 parisā, 163.
 parisāvana, 226.
 parissaya, two, 12; pākāta-,
 12; paṭicchanna-, 13;
 -vinaya, 360, 365.
 pariḥayati, 4.
 pariḥiṇa, 166; -pañña, 289
 pareta, 149.
 palālapīṭhaka, 154.
 palikhañña, 490.
 palighaparivattikā, 154.
 palibodha, gharāvāsa-, put-
 tadāra-, nāti-, mittā
 macca-, sannidhi-, 156.
 paleti, 172.
 pavakkhāmi, 482.
 pavasati, gharamhā, 312.
 pavādiyati, 293, 305.
 pavitakka, 176.
 pavuccati, 127; pavutta, 271.
 pavēdita, 186.
 pavedheyya, 384.
 pasamsakāma, 163; -lābha,
 168.
 pasamsati, 321.
 pasamsā, 164.
 pasamsita, 169.
 pasākhakāla, 120.
 pasu, 248.
 pasuta, 420; kāma-, 35.
 pasūtighara, 120.
 Pasūra, 175, 177.
 Pasūrasuttaniddesa, 161.
 passati, 45, 50, 323.
 pahassamāna, 296.

pahāna, -pariññā, 53; -vi-
 bhūta, 278; samudayassa,
 323; samuccheda-, 324.
 pahāya, 19, 80.
 pahitatta, 477.
 pahiyati, 124.
 pahūta, 256, 258.
 pāgabbhiya, three, 228-231,
 390-3.
 pātimokkha, 365.
 pādakukkucca, 218.
 pādālola, 374.
 pāna, eight, 372; -sannidhi,
 372.
 pāra, 20.
 pārāṅgata, 114.
 pārisuddhi, 475; sati-, 478.
 pāva, pāvā, 68, 86, 297.
 pīttivisayasamvattanika, 489.
 pīttivisayika, gati, 97.
 piya, 261; two, 133; satta,
 133; samkhāra, 134.
 piyavattu, -acchedasamkin,
 259.
 piyāyita, 126.
 pihayati, 160; piheti, 432.
 piha, 227, 432.
 pīti, 3, 491; -mana, 3.
 pucchati, 341.
 pucchā, three, twelve classes,
 339, 340.
 pucchita, 211.
 puñña, 90.
 puññābhisamkhāra, 90, 206,
 442.
 puttha, 171.
 Puṇṇabhadda, -vatta, 92;
 -vattika, 89.
 putta, four, 247.
 puthu, 11; -vacana, 397..
 puthujja, 308.
 puthujjana, 146, 248.
 puthuso, 301.
 pubba, 172, 434; dittha-,
 445.

pubbanta, 212.
 pubbāsava, 331.
 purakkhatvā, 491.
 purāna, 428, 437.
 Purābhedasuttaniddesa, 210.
 purima, 91.
 purisa, 124; three, 11.
 pure, 33.
 purekkhata, 73, 214.
 purekkharoti, 98; purekkha-
 rāna, 199.
 purekkhāra, taṇhā-, ditthi-,
 73, 214.
 pūjā, sadhamma-, 320.
 peta, 126.
 pesikāla, 120.
 pesitatta, 477.
 pesuñña, two ways, 232, 260.
 pesuneyya, 232.
 pokkhara, 135.
 porisa, 11.
 phandati, 50, 406.
 phandanā, 406.
 pharusa, 397.
 phala, -kusala, 171; -dhīra,
 45; -pucchā, 341; -sac-
 chikiriya, 324.
 phassa, 52, 109, 276, 370;
 five, 278; -nidāna, 273;
 -samudaya, 109, 274.
 phāsu, -vihāra, 480.
 phuttha, 351, 370.
 phoṭṭhābhibhū, 400.
 baddha, 464; bhavasāta-, 30.
 bandha, taṇhā-, ditthi-, 328.
 bandhana, seven, 433; -bad-
 dha, -bandha, 160.
 bandhu, four, 11.
 bala, five, 14; -kusala, 171;
 -dhīra, 45; -pucchā, 341.
 Baladeva; -vatta, 92; -vatti-
 ka, 89.
 balisamamsikā, 154.

baliyati, 12.
 bahujāgara, 501.
 bahudhā, 487.
 bāla, 163, 286, 287, 290.
 Buddha, 457; voice, 446;
 five eyes, 354; cakkhu,
 359; -sāvaka, pacceka-
 158; -dhamma, six, 143.
 See Bhagavat.
 bojjaṅga, seven, 14; -kusala,
 171; -dhira, 45; -pucchā,
 341.
 bodhi, mūla, 172.
 byappathaya, 472.
 byāpāda, kilesa, 386; gantha,
 98; -vitakka, 501; sam-
 kappa, 149; -saññā, 207;
 -saññāsaya, 501.
 byāruddha, 408, 412.
 brahman, 100.
 Brahma, -bhavana, 448; -vat-
 tika, 89.
 brāhmaṇa, 86, 100, 249.
 brūti, 140, 246, 258.
 Bhagavat, 142, 211; tādi,
 459; dhona, 176; know-
 ledge of, 178; vision of,
 447. *See* Buddha.
 bhaggarāga, -dosa, etc., 142.
 Bhaṅga, 155.
 Bhaṅgaloka, 155.
 bhajati, 466; bhajamāna, 131.
 bhajin, 142.
 bhanta, 145.
 bhaya, 371, 409; two, 402;
 five, 482.
 Bharukaccha, 155.
 bhava, 274; three, 48; rūpā-
 nam, 266; =bhavadit-
 thi, sassataditthi, 245;
 sātāsātānam, 272; -taj-
 jita, 282; -ditthi, 245,
 274.
 bhavana, 132.

bhavasāta, six, 30; -baddha,
 30; -vatthu, 31.
 bhavābhava, 48, 109, 284.
 bhavūpanita, 310.
 bhavogha, 57, 159.
 bhāgin, 142.
 bhāra, three, 334.
 bhāvanā, saññā-, 143.
 bhāvitakāya, -sīla, -citta,
 -paṇṇa, 142.
 bhikkhu, 70, 465; three, 131.
 bhūripaṇṇa, 95.
 bheda, purā, 211.
 bherava, 370, 467.
 bhovādika, 249.
 mamsacakkhu, 100, 354.
 makkhikā, 484.
 Magadha, 494.
 magga, 7, 14; atthaṅgika, 292;
 ariya-, 269; ekāyana-,
 454-457; -kusala, 171;
 kovida, 446; -kkhāyin,
 33; -ññū, 446; -dhira, 45;
 -pucchā, 341; -bhāvanā,
 323; -vidū, 446; -sacca,
 292.
 maṅku, 150.
 maṅgala, dassana, 87; sa-
 vana, 88.
 macca, 3.
 maccumukha, 48.
 maccharin, 36.
 macchariya, five, āvāsa-, ku-
 la-, lābha-, vanna-, dham-
 ma-, 128, 227; gāha, 128,
 227.
 maccherayutta, 260.
 majjha, 434.
 maññati, 192.
 Mañibhadda, -vatta, 92;
 -vattika, 89.
 matīma, 289.
 matta (mad), 298.
 matta (measure), 496.

- mattaññutāpariyanta, 483.
 maddati, 16.
 manussaphassa, 484.
 mana, 3, 176.
 manasikāra, ayoniso (āsaya), 501.
 manussa, gatī, 97; -pucchā, 340.
 manoduccarita (kilesa), 386.
 manomoneyya, 57.
 mantā, -bhāṇin, 219.
 manda, 153.
 mamatta, two, 49.
 mama-y-idam, 124.
 mamāyita, 49, 50; -vatthu, 129.
 maraṇa, 123.
 Maranapāra, 154.
 Marukantāra, 155.
 mala, 15, 478, 479.
 Mahākaccāna, 197.
 mahāgedha, 151.
 mahābhūta, 266.
 mahārāja, -bhavana, 448; vattika, 89.
 Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddesa, 305.
 mahesi, 343.
 Māgaṇḍikapañha, 200.
 Māgadha, 494.
 Māgaṇḍiyasuttaniddesa, 181.
 Māgaṇḍiya, 183.
 māna, 298; one—ten, 79, 80; -salla, 59, 413.
 mānātimāna, 170, 257.
 mānussada, 354.
 māmaka, 125.
 māyā, 79, 422.
 Māra, 439, 455, 475, 489; -dhītarō, 181; -senā, 95, 174, 334.
 mārisa, 140.
 migacakka, -pāṭhaka, 382.
 micchā, 144.
 mithu, 163, 290.
 miyyati, 120.
 Muṇḍikāputta, 89, 309.
 mutasuddhi, 104, 106.
 mutavisuddhika, 89.
 muti, 205.
 muttakarisapunnā, 181.
 muni, six, 58.
 munimuni, 58.
 musā, 291.
 musāvāda, 268; three ways, 152, 394.
 mussati, 143.
 mūla, 344, 490.
 Mūsikapatha, 155 (Mūsikā-, 415).
 Meṇḍapatha, 155.
 mettā, 488.
 Metteyya, 140.
 methuna, 139, 145; dhamma, 139.
 methunaka, 139.
 medhaga, 302, 303, 406.
 Moggallāna, 394.
 Mogharāja, 438.
 mocetar, 32.
 mona, 57.
 moneyya, kāya-, vacī-, ma-no-, 57.
 momūha, 192, 194; -dhamma, 192.
 mosavajja, 152, 265, 425.
 moha, 15, 16, 207; -salla, 59, 413.
 mohana, 26.
 mohussada, 72.
 ya, 66.
 yakkha, =satta, 281; -bhavana, 448; -vatta, 92; -vattika, 89.
 yatacāri, 498.
 yathānudhammam, 481.
 yathāmana, 170.
 yasa, 147.
 yāna, 145; -sannidhi, 372.

ti. 97.

vikampati, 195.
 vikkhambhati, 492.
 vikkhambhana, 6.
 vigayha, 163, 285.
 vighāta, 140; -bhūmi, 170.
 vicarati, 201, 263.
 vicināti, 398.
 vijānāti, 442; vijaññā, 489.
 vijigucchati, 465, 479.
 viññeyya, cakkhu-, etc., 24.
 vitakka, 386, 493; nine, 501.
 vitarati, 57.
 vidaheyya, 382.
 vidvā, 93, 308.
 vidhamseti, 5.
 vidhameti, 5.
 vidhā, three, 195.
 vidhāvati, 414.
 vinayati, 52; vinayā, 348;
 vinayāya, 506.
 vinābhāva, 122; -santa, 122.
 vinighāti, 164.
 vinicchaya, 186, 264; taṇhā-,
 266; ditṭhi-, 267.
 vinodeti, 454, 489.
 vippajahāti, vippahātave, 149.
 vippamutta, 331, 336.
 vippalujjati, 5.
 vippahātave, 149.
 vibhava, 274, 282; =vibha-
 vadiṭṭhi, ucchedaditṭhi,
 245; rūpānam, 266; sā-
 tāsātānam, 273; -diṭṭhi,
 245, 274.
 vibhūta, 275; ñāta-, tīraṇa-,
 pahāna-, samatikkama-,
 277; -saññin, 280.
 vibhūsā, two, 380.
 vibhoti, 279.
 vimamsin, 283.
 vimānadassin, 295.
 vimāneti, 297.
 vimutta, 283; -citta, 284.
 vimutti, -kkhandha, -ñāṇa-
 dassanakkhandha, 21.

viyatta, 108.
 viyārambha, 442.
 virajjati, 138, 237.
 virata, 314.
 viramati, 168, 376.
 virāgaratta, 100.
 virādhayitvā, 312.
 viriya, -parakkama, 487;
 -samādāna, 476.
 viruda, 382.
 viruddha, 239.
 vilaṅgathālikā, 154.
 vivaṭa, 96; -cakkhu, 354.
 vivāda, 103, 167, 255; dve
 phalāni, 307; -jāta, 260,
 329.
 vivādeti, vivādiyati, 173.
 vivitta, 201.
 viveka, three, 26; kāya-, 26;
 citta-, 27; upadhi-, 27;
 -cariyā, three, 158; -das-
 sin, 222.
 visajja, 98.
 visajjanachanda, 262.
 visaññasaññin, 279.
 visattika, 8, 9, 247.
 visama, 37, 41.
 visuddhi, 138, 162.
 visenikatvā, 174.
 visenibhūta, 95, 96, 334.
 visesin, 244.
 visoseti, 434.
 vihane, 509.
 vihimsā, kilesa, 386; -vitak-
 ka, 501; samkappa, 149;
 -saññā, 207; -saññāsaya,
 501.
 vītagedha, 250.
 vītatanha, 211.
 vītamacchara, 444.
 vuccati, 431.
 vutta, 265.
 Vettādhāra (Cettā-), 155.
 veda, 93, 204.
 vedagū, 93, 204, 299, 431.

vedanā, 109.
 vedi, 286.
 vedhati, 312, 467.
 vemajjha, 213.
 Verāpatha, 154.
 velā, 504.
 veviccha, 422.
 Vesuṅga, 154.

 samvasati, 423.
 samvijita, 406.
 samvega, 406.
 samsuddhapañña, 289.
 samsuddhi, 84.
 saka, 252.
 sakāyana, 301.
 Sakunapatha, 155.
 sakkāya, -samudaya, 109.
 sakkhidhamma, 360, 400.
 samkappa, 149.
 Saṅkassanagara, 445, 447.
 Saṅkupatha, 155.
 samkhata, 72.
 samkhamundikā, 154.
 samkhā, 327.
 saṅga, seven, 91, 432.
 saṅgata, 126.
 sacca, 287, 421; eka, 292;
 puthupacceka-, 162;
 -mana, 62.
 sajjati, 387; satta, 23, 24.
 saññasaññin, 279; -satta, 93.
 saññā, yutta-, patta-, lakkha-
 na-, kāraṇa-, ṭhāna-, 193;
 kāma-, byāpāda-, vihi-
 msā-, ditthi-, 56, 207;
 -nidāna, 280; -bhāvanā,
 ten, 143; viratta, 207.
 saññānuloma, anicca-, duk-
 kha-, anatta-, 193.
 saññāsaya, 501.
 saññin, gati, 97, 138.
 saṭha, 395.
 sata, 478; four causes, 9,
 19.

sati, 7.
 satipaṭṭhāna, four, 14; -kusa-
 la, 325; -dhira, 45; -puc-
 chā, 340.
 satipārisuddhi, 478.
 satimat, 506.
 satta (sajjati), 23, 24.
 sattha, three, 151.
 satthar, 446; hīna, 312.
 satthavāha, 446.
 sadā, 18, 244.
 saddābhibhū, 400.
 saddha, 235.
 sadhammapūjā, 320.
 saṇha, 234.
 santa=nibbuta, 70, 253.
 santa (sat), 350.
 santi, accanta-, tadanāga-,
 sammati-, 74; kuppapa-
 ticca-, 75; ajjhata-,
 185; ditthi-, 314; -vada,
 -vāda, 203.
 santika, 158.
 santhavejāta, 198.
 sanditthi, 288; -rāga, 300.
 sannidhi, 372; -chanda, 262.
 sappa, 7.
 sabba, =dvādasāyatanāni,
 133.
 sabbattha, 133.
 sabbadhī, 441, 443.
 sabbaso, 421.
 sabrahmacārin, 503.
 Sabhiya, 71, 87, 93.
 sama, 107, 194, 251, 441.
 samaññāta, 153.
 samaṇa, 249, 265.
 samatikkavibhūta, 278.
 samativattati, 10.
 sammatisanti, 74.
 samatta, 65, 289, 298.
 samanta, 409; -cakkhu, 360.
 samādāya, 478.
 samādhi, 365; -kkhandha,
 21.

- samāpatti, four, 7; attha-, 108, 328; arūpa-, 281; asubha-, ānāpāna-, ka-sina-, 143; dvayadvaya-, 139; rūpāvacarārūpāva-cara-, 100; -ñāna, 106.
 samāhitatta, 501.
 samijjhati, 2.
 samāya, 306.
 samuggahāya, 105.
 samuggahita, 76, 100, 193.
 samudda, 353.
 samecca, 94.
 sameti, 284.
 samerita, 410.
 sampajāna, 395.
 samparāyā, 261.
 samparāyika, ānisaṃsa, 104; bhaya, 402.
 sampavedhati, 371.
 samphusitum, 181.
 sambodhi, -kāma, 481.
 sammā, 431; -ditthi, 188; -sambuddha, 58.
 sammuti, 308.
 sayam, 69.
 sayana, 377; -sannidhi, 372.
 sarasaparittatā, 43.
 sarāvāda, 315.
 sarīra, 181.
 salla, seven, 59; -viddha, 5.
 savana, 188; maṅgala, amaṇ-gala, 88.
 sassataditthi, 82, 245.
 sahati, 423, 506.
 sahapesaṇa, 257.
 sātheyya, 395.
 sāta, 265.
 sātiya, 233.
 sāpattika, 102.
 sāmaggi, three, 131; gaṇa-, 131; dhamma-, anabhi-nibbatti-, 132.
 sāmantajappanasamkhāta, 226.
 Sāriputta, 445, 480; -samā paññā, 179.
 Sāriputtasuttaniddesa, 445.
 sāvajja, -kamma, 313.
 sāvajjanavajja, 313.
 Sāvatti, 417-8.
 sāsaṇa, Gotama-, 399; pari-yatti-, paṭipatti-, 143.
 sāhasā, -cariyā, 427.
 sikkhati, 39.
 sikkhā, three, 39; adhisīla-, adhicitta-, 39, 478; adhi-paññā-, 40; hatthi-, assa-, etc., 420.
 sita, 428; sitāse, 91.
 Sineru, 126.
 sirimsapa, 484.
 sīta, two causes, 486.
 sīdati, 420.
 sīmā, four, 99.
 sīmātiga, 99.
 sīla, 66, 188; -kkhanda, 21, 39; -vata, 66; -velā, 504; -samvarapariyanta, 483; -suddhi, 104, 106; -sud-dhika, 88.
 sīlabbata, 188; -parāmāsa, 98; -pārisuddhi, 475.
 sīluttama, -vāda, 309.
 sujjhati, 85.
 suñña, loka, 439.
 suta, 127; -suddhi, 104, 106; -suddhika, 88.
 suti, 187.
 sutvā, 150.
 sutvāna, 140.
 suddha, 84.
 Suddhatthakasuttaniddesa, 84.
 suddhānupassin, 85.
 suddhi, 87, 161; accanta-, 98; dittha-, suta-, muta-, si-la-, vatta-, 104; magga, 324.
 suddhimvada, 326.

sunihinapañña, 287.

Sundarī, 64.

supaṇṇa, bhavana, 448; -vatta, 92; vattika, 89.

supina, -gata, 126; -pāṭhaka, 381.

suppahāya, 29.

Suppādaka, 155.

Suppāra, 155.

subbināya, 326.

subha, 326; -vāda, 162.

Sumedha, 453.

Suratṭha, 155.

suriyavattika, 89.

suvaṇṇakāra, 478.

Suvaṇṇakūṭa, 155.

Suvaṇṇabhūmi, 155.

suvimuttacitta, 507.

susāna, 466.

sūra, 171.

sekha, 493; seven, 130; -muni, 58.

setṭha, 322.

settha, 493.

senā, 95, 174; Māra-, 95, 174, 334.

seyya, 350.

sevati, 383, 481.

sessam, 493.

soka, 128; -paridevamacchara, 128; -salla, 59, 414.

socati, 166, 428, 433.

sota, 368, 433.

sopadhika, 86.

sneha, 426.

svātivatta, 76.

hatthapajjotikā, 154

hatthi, -vatta, 92; -vattika, 89.

hadayassita, 412.

hasa, 378.

hassati, hasati, 169.

hāyati, 147.

Hālindakāni, 197.

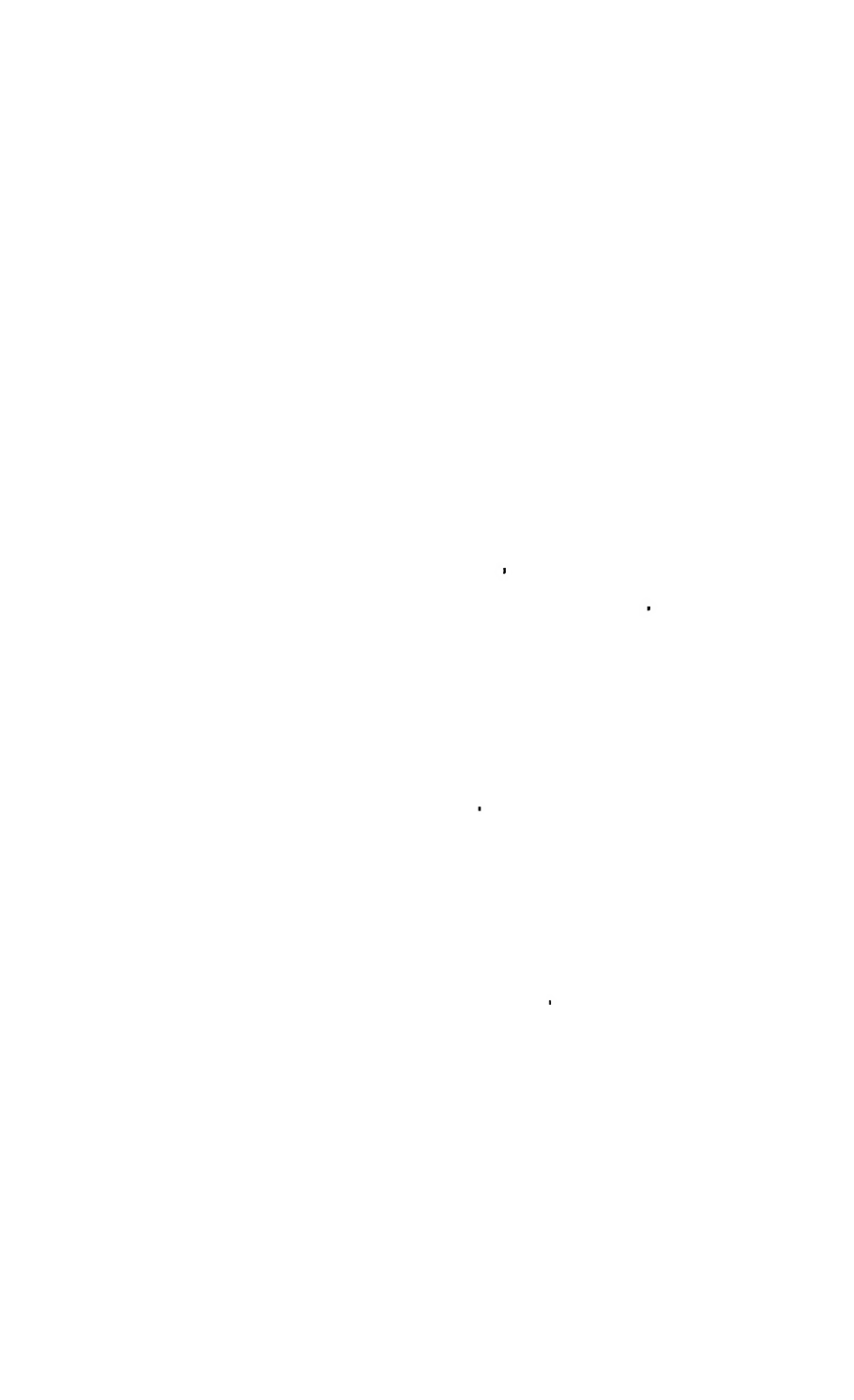
hitvā, 331.

hirañña, 11.

hina, 48, 103, 107, 146; -vāda, 167.

hiyati, 428.

huram, 109.



THE MODERN BOOK DEPOT.

78, Chowringhee Centre.

Calcutta - 700 013.

THE ASIATIC SOCIETY, CALCUTTA

